THE GUMDIGGERS

by

A.H. REED

In this unique book the late Sir Alfred Reed tells the romantic story of kauri gum – the fossil product of vast kauri forests that flourished thousands of years ago and vanished without a trace. The gumfields by which they were succeeded have themselves disappeared giving place to prosperous dairy farms and laden orchards.

The story is told of the Golden Age of the gumfields, when a hardy race of men, in the sweat of their brow, dug from the ground hundreds of thousands of tonnes of long-buried gum (resin) to the value of fifty million dollars, and in large measure laid the foundation of the city of Auckland.

On the extensive scrub-covered hills and valleys of North Auckland, men of many nations, creeds, and classes were found sometimes congregated in camps, sometimes solitary, free, and independent, calling no man their master. Setting out in the morning with spade and pikau, boiling the billy at midday, they returned at evening to tent or whare, loaded with the day's takings, small or large, according to the luck of the day.

This book contains the story of kauri gum, of the gumfields, of the gumdiggers, of their manner of life, of what became of the gum they dug, of the rise and fall of the industry.

ISBN 0 589 01195 2

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY A.W. REED

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY

A.W. REED

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

REED TRUST PUBLICATION

The Reed Trust Reference Library

The Alfred & Isabel & Marian Reed Trust, established by the late Sir Alfred Reed and his wife, has amongst its several religious, charitable, and educational objects, the publication of New Zealand works of reference that cannot be published economically by commercial firms.

Sir Alfred's own book, *The Gumdiggers*, is a notable "first" in the series. He was particularly well qualified to write on this subject, having worked on the kauri gumfields of the Far North as a young man. Writing from personal experience, and applying his gifts as a researcher and popular historian to the task, he produced what may well be regarded as the definitive work on the subject. Profusely illustrated, this book covers all the aspects of a nearly vanished but, in its time, vitally important industry.

The present work, *Two Hundred Years of New Zealand History*, is an unusually comprehensive chronology, listing important dates and covering a wide range of subjects. With its full index it provides an indispensable work of reference.

The second volume in the Reference Library, *Supplement to Place Names of New Zealand*, is a book of nearly two hundred pages, expanding and adding to the information contained in *Place Names of New Zealand*, published by A.H. & A.W. Reed, a book that is found in many New Zealand homes.

The publications of the Reed Trust
are distributed by
A.H. & A.W. REED LTD

ISBN 0 589 01195 2

EED TRUST

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY

Reed Trust Reference Library No 1

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY

1769 — 1969

A Sampler Chronology

Compiled by

A.W. Reed

THE REED TRUST

First published 1979

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

Distributed by

A.H. & A.W. REED LTD.
65-67 Taranaki Street, Wellington
53 Myoora Road, Terrey Hills, Sydney 2084
11 Southampton Row, London, WC1B 5HA
also
16-18 Beresford Street, Auckland
Cnr Mowbray & Thackeray Streets,
Waltham, Christchurch 2

© 1979 Literary Productions Ltd

ISBN 0 589 01195 2

Set in New Zealand by Literary Productions Ltd
Printed by Dai Nippon Printing Company (Hong Kong) Ltd

CONTENTS

Introduction vii
Before 1769 1
The First Hundred Years 3
The Second Hundred Years 146
Index 259

INTRODUCTION

It may be of interest to the reader to learn something of the origin of this list of dates. It is many years since the gathering of the material began. While reading extensively in the historical literature of New Zealand, it occurred to me that it might prove a rewarding exercise to record the exact dates of various events as I came across them. Once the list began to attain reasonably substantial dimensions, I found I was able to turn to a source of information on a variety of events,some of national importance, others of lesser moment but of interest to myself. Many of the dates and events recorded were such as would have proved elusive if sought from other sources.

It soon became apparent that the list of dates alone was of little value. They provided a kind of potted history that clearly indicated social and other change; but if, for instance, one wanted to know then the *White Swan* was wrecked, when a branch of Victoria University of Wellington united with Massey Agricultural College to become Massey University of Manawatu, or the occasion when snow fell in the Waitakere Ranges, the list was of little use. So began the compilation of a second list, this time of subjects instead of dates. It in turn has provided the basis of the index which here follows the chronological list.

Nevertheless it must be admitted that there are deficiencies in such a method of compilation. It is doubtful whether any chronology or historical dictionary supplies every need of the student. In compilation two problems arise - what to put in and what to leave out. Although I have consoled myself with the thought that few really important dates have been omitted, many are the choice of one person alone with his own interests paramount, and subject to the limitations of his own study. It will also be apparent that little effort has been devoted to rounding out dates that have come from sporadic reading, and that might have been expanded from other sources, particularly those contained in official records. Had I worked in a more systematic fashion, these defects might have been repaired. Conversely, fascinating sidelights, important in their own way, would have been omitted.

What I have done, therefore, has been to produce something that can be compared to a surveyor's bench marks, choosing more or less significant events, pinpointing them with exact dates that will enable those who consult them to plot the contour lines and seek information from other sources to permit the delineation of an historical instead of a topographical map.

Grateful acknowledgement is made to the many historians who have worked intensively in a more limited field. In addition to local histories, much is owed to the three-volume *Encyclopaedia of New Zealand*, edited by Dr A.H.McLintock and published by the Government Printer in 1966, and to the *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, edited by Dr G.H.

Scholefield and published by the Department of Internal Affairs as Centennial volumes in 1940. In both cases they have provided information not easily located elsewhere, filling a number of gaps in the history of various localities and individuals. In neither case, however, have the compilers been as concerned as I have been to provide exact dates, *i.e.* day and month as well as year.

This is particularly noticeable in entries relating to personalities. Where two dates only are given, it is likely that they will be those of birth and death. In the original manuscript entries such as these have been supplemented by others relating to important events in their lives, sometimes by month and year, sometimes by the year alone. The complete MS is to be deposited in the Alexander Turnbull Library, Wellington, together with the source of all the entries in the present compilation.

The same restrictions as to exact dates apply to localities such as cities and boroughs, and to subjects such as Communications. These are to be expanded in an alphabetical sequence in a later volume.

One question remains. To what extent can the reader trust the accuracy of the compilation? The compilation of the original alphabetical listing and the index revealed discrepancies in the chronology. So far as possible these have been eliminated by constant checking. Nevertheless, works that one can usually depend on as authoritative are not infrequently at variance. Where they differ it has sometimes been necessary to make a decision based on probabilities. For that matter, I may have been guilty of causing or perpetuating error through carelessness. To some extent I have been saved from such errors through the help of many correspondents who have been kind enough to check certain portions of the MS. If readers discover further errors, and can give authoritative references for alteration, I shall be grateful to hear from them

A final word of explanation of the title. As the dates have been culled from a wide variety of books, they should be regarded as samples from which the final selection has been made. I can only hope that this sporadic collecting of information has resulted in the inclusion of hard-to-find dates that will be helpful to students as well as to readers of New Zealand books.

A.W.REED

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I wish to express gratitude to those whose names are listed below for many courtesies in checking and supplying information relating to individual events; and in particular to Mr R.M.Startup for information relating to the postal history of New Zealand, a subject in which his knowledge is widely known and valued, and which will be included in full in a later work:

R.G.Barker, Wellington; B.M.I.Bishop, Mosgiel; W.J.F.Bishop, Wellington; P.W.Blakeley, Wellington; V.G.Boyle, Winton; O.M.Brannigan, Auckland; E.E.Bush, Tauranga; E.W.Christiansen, Auckland; K.Chunyu, Hamilton; N.S.Coad, Wellington; A.J.Crowther, Wellington; B.H.de Boer, Thames; L.N.Dickson, Lower Hutt; J.K.Douda, Hamilton; Mrs R.P.Foley, Wellington; R.G.Foster, Kaitaia; P.M.French, Auckland; P.J.Gibbons, Hamilton; Mrs J.E.Gibson, Murupara; I.B.Hamblett, Onehunga; W.J.Hamilton, Gore; A.M.Isdale, Thames; A.E.B.Jones, Waipukurau; P.M.Laing, Port Chalmers; R.C.Lamb, Christchurch; Miss R.R.Lovesey, Wellington; Ms E. Lynch, New Plymouth; Mrs L.McCullough, Hamilton; J.E.May, Auckland; Miss M.Morgan, Timaru; B.N.Morris, Lyttelton; H.C.M.Morris, Hamilton; H.D. Mullon, New Plymouth; Mrs E.M.Penman, Cambridge; Miss S.N.Perry, Napier; Dr G.C.Petersen, Palmerston North; Rev Margaret Reid, Wellington; I. Rockel, Rotorua; Ms P.Roddick, Invercargill; Mrs N.Roscoe, Auckland; W.G.Russell, Helensville; L.B.Sandford, Hamilton; C.Kingsley Smith, Whakatane; R.M.Startup, Masterton; Miss D.I.Strauch, Marton; Mrs P.M. Summer, Wellington; I.P.Titchener, Devonport; Mrs P.Ward, Kaiapoi; H.G. D.White, Opotiki; D.J.Wilson, Whakatane; C.L.Worboys, Wellington.

In addition much help was provided by Town Clerks and their officers, both with information and by reference to historians and librarians: Ashburton (I.S.Watson); Auckland (J.G.Compton); Bluff (R.Atkinson); Cromwell (J.B.Skinner); Devonport (J.L. McDermott); Dunedin (D.M.Shir - ley); Featherston; Gisborne (B.F.Miles); Gore (R.G.Winwood); Hastings (H.M.Pinfold); Hawera (D.R.Meikle); Inglewood (A.J.Smith); Kaitaia (E.L.W.Reid); Levin (A.D.Roberts); Lyttelton (R.J.Ewen); Masterton (W.J.Flannery); Matamata; Mataura (G.Mulvey); Morrinsville (P.J.Broker); Nelson (L.G.Ardell); Ohakune; Otaki (N.J.Papps); Paeroa (I.D.Parlane); Petone;(Porirua (R.G.Walsh); Pukekohe; Raetihi (A.Martin); Rotorua (H. C.Childs); Roxburgh (B.C.Coleman); Stratford (P.A.Tourell); Taihape (R. W.Goodfellow); Taumarunui (F.J.Stenner); Te Aroha; Temuka (G.S. Broker); Waipawa (K.D.Milne); Waipukurau (B.I.Riach); Waitara (C.R.Toothill); Westport (D.D.M.Jack); Whangarei (A.E.Smith).

	1595
Pukapuka in the Cook Islands discovered by Alvaro de Mendana	Aug 20
	1606
Rakahanga in the Cook Islands discovered by Pedro Fernandez de Quiros	Mar 2
	1642
Instructions drafted by Justus Schouten of the East India Company handed to Abel Janszoon Tasman	Aug 13
Tasman departed from Batavia on his voyage of discovery in the *Heemskerck* and *Zeehaen*	14
Tasman's expedition left Mauritius	Oct 8
The West Coast of the South Island first sighted by Tasman	Dec 13
The vessels off Cape Foulwind	14
The vessels off Cape Farewell	15
The vessels at anchor in Golden Bay	18
Four of the crew killed by Maoris; Tasman named the bay Moordenaers Baij (Murderers Bay), eventually renamed Golden Bay	19
The vessels anchored in Admiralty Bay, remaining there until 26 Dec	21
Tasman entertained the master, Francis Jacobszoon Visscher, and the supercargo of the *Zeehaen* to dinner	25
The vessels left Admiralty Bay	26
The two ships passed Cape Egmont which Tasman named Cabo Pieter Boreels	27
Mt Karioi sighted	28
	1643
Cape Maria van Diemen sighted and named by Tasman	Jan 4
Three Kings Islands reconnoitred by Pilot-Major Visscher in a pinnace together with the cockboat from the *Zeehaen*	5
Tasman's expedition departed from NZ	6
Tasman's vessels arrived back in Batavia	Jun 15
	1728
Birth of James Cook, navigator and explorer	Oct 17
	1743
Birth of Joseph Banks, the scientist who accompanied Cook on his first voyage	Feb 13

THE FIRST HUNDRED YEARS 1769 - 1869

Note: *The period is actually 101 years, but 1869 is a convenient point at which to survey what has been accomplished; to remember the achievements of the pioneers; the sad disruption of the Maori Land Wars; and how the discovery of gold and subsequently refrigeration transformed the economy of a country which, in spite of many reverses, built on the foundations of the first hundred years a nation that eventually developed its own characteristics and added its voice to the councils of the world.*

1769

Jean Francois Marie de Surville left Pondicherry in the *St Jean Baptiste*	Jun	2
Seaweed observed from the *Endeavour* , giving promise of land	Sep	24
Young Nick's Head sighted from the *Endeavour* by Nicholas Young, ship's boy, and named by Cook	Oct	7
Cook, Banks, and Solander went ashore at the future site of Gisborne		9
Cook gave the name Poverty Bay to the locality, and sailed south		11
Cape Kidnappers named by Cook		15
Cook turned the *Endeavour* northwards and bestowed the name Cape Turnagain		17
Cook named Cape Gable End Foreland and anchored the *Endeavour* in Anaura or Tokomaru Bay		20
At anchor in Tolaga Bay		23
East Cape, Cape Runaway, and Hicks Bay named by Cook		31
White Island named by Cook	Nov	1
Mayor Island and the Court of Aldermen named by Cook		3
The *Endeavour* arrived at Mercury Bay		4
Scientists on the *Endeavour* observed the Transit of Mercury at Cooks Beach, Mercury Bay		9
The British flag flown for the first time in NZ at Mercury Bay as Cook took formal possession		15
Kauri gum found by Cook		16
The *Endeavour* anchored at Waiomu in the Firth of Thames		19
The *Endeavour* at anchor in Bream Bay		25
The *Endeavour* passed Cape Brett		27

Note: Dates relating to visits by early explorers may vary slightly owing to correction of ship's time and the variation caused by circumnavigation of the globe. Generally speaking the dates are taken from journals and ships' logs.

1769

Nov 29 The *Endeavour* anchored at Motu Arohia Island in the Bay of Islands

Dec 6 The *Endeavour* struck a rock while leaving the bay, but suffered no damage

10 North Cape first sighted by Cook

12 Jean de Surville first sighted NZ from the *St Jean Baptiste* while the *Endeavour* was off the opposite coast

14 The *St Jean Baptiste* anchored in Doubtless Bay which de Surville named Lauriston Bay

18 De Surville went ashore at Doubtless Bay

19 North Cape named by Cook

22 De Surville presented a local chief with two pigs

25 The *Endeavour* off Three Kings Islands, Christmas being celebrated in the evening; Father Villefeix may have taken the first Christian service in NZ waters this day on board the *St Jean Baptiste*

27 Several French sailors marooned at Doubtless Bay when the *St Jean Baptiste* struck by a gale; several anchors and a yawl were lost

29 After seeing some Maoris taking a lost dinghy ashore, de Surville landed and exacted severe revenge on the tribe

30 Cape Maria van Diemen sighted by Cook

31 The *St Jean Baptiste* left NZ after de Surville had kidnapped a Maori chief

1770

Jan 10 Mt Karioi and Albatross Point sighted by Cook

11 Mt Egmont sighted by Cook and named by him on 13 Jan

12 Sugarloaves (Ngamotu) seen by Cook off the future site of New Plymouth

14 Cook sighted Kapiti Island and named it Entry Island

15 The *Endeavour* entered Queen Charlotte Sound

16 The *Endeavour* anchored in Ship Cove

23 Cook Strait discovered when Cook climbed a hill in Marlborough Sounds and sighted the eastern sea

31 The British flag flown at Motuara Island, Queen Charlotte Sound, and NZ claimed as a British possession in the name of King George IV

Feb 6 The *Endeavour* left Queen Charlotte Sound

7 The *Endeavour* sailed eastward through Cook Strait; Cook named Cape Palliser

9 The *Endeavour* again reached Cape Turnagain, and Cook proved to his officers that they had circumnavigated the North Island; the ship then turned southwards

1770

Feb 14 The *Endeavour* passed Kaikoura Peninsula

16 Banks Peninsula sighted; Cook thought it might be an island and named it Banks's Island on the following day

25 Cape Saunders sighted and named

Mar 6 Ruapuke Island sighted

10 South Cape sighted and later named

11 When Stewart Island sighted Cook assumed, with some doubt, that it might be part of the mainland

11 Solander Island also sighted

14 Cook sailed past Dusky Sound at dusk, thus giving the name but did not enter

27 Cook anchored the *Endeavour* in Admiralty Bay after completing the circumnavigation of the South Island

Apr 1 The *Endeavour* left NZ at the conclusion of Cook's first visit

5 De Surville drowned at Callao

1771

Jul 13 The *Endeavour* arrived back in England at the conclusion of Lieutenant Cook's first voyage

Aug 29 *Plan for Benefitting Distant Unprovided Countries*, by Benjamin Franklin and Alexander Dalrymple, published in England

1772

Mar 24 Captain Marion du Fresne, in command of the *Mascarin* and *Marquis de Castries*, first sighted NZ in the vicinity of Cape Egmont

25 Mt Egmont sighted by du Fresne and named by him Mascarin Peak

Apr 3 Cape Maria van Diemen sighted by du Fresne

8 Three Kings Islands sighted by du Fresne

13 The French vessels off Spirits Bay

16 The *Mascarin* and *Marquis de Castries* anchored in Spirits Bay, but were driven out to sea the following day

25 Lieutenant Roux sent by du Fresne to search for the anchors left behind at Spirits Bay when the vessels were driven out by a gale

May 4 Du Fresne's vessels entered the Bay of Islands

11 The *Mascarin* and *Marquis de Castries* at anchor off Moturua Island, where two tents were erected on du Fresne's orders

29 A kauri tree felled at Manawaora Bay, the first to be cut down by Europeans

Jun 6 Spars dragged to the shore at Manawaora Bay

8 Du Fresne welcomed by Maoris as a chief

12 Du Fresne and twenty-seven of his men killed by Maoris at Oraukawa Bay, Moturua Island

1772

Jun 14 The men of Marion's expedition avenged the death of their leader by burning the Maori village of Paeroa and killing many of the inhabitants

Jul 12 Officers of the *Mascarin* and *Marquis de Castries* took possession "in the name of His Majesty Louis XV... the continent...of New Zealand, named by M.Marion du Fresne, being a harbour to which he gave his name"

13 The *Mascarin* and *Marquis de Castries* left the Bay of Islands, which du Fresne before his death had named after himself

13 Lieutenant James Cook left England in the *Resolution* at the commencement of his second voyage, Tobias Furneaux being in command of the *Adventure*

1773

Jan 17 The *Resolution* and *Adventure* crossed the Antarctic Circle

Feb 8 The *Resolution* and *Adventure* parted company in a gale

Mar 25 NZ sighted by Cook

26 The *Resolution* entered Dusky Sound

27 The *Resolution* anchored in Pickersgill Harbour, Dusky Sound

28 Maoris of the Ngati-Mamoe tribe discovered by officers of the *Resolution* in Dusky Sound

Apr 6 Cook contacted the Maori family of Dusky Sound

7 Furneaux arrived at Ship Cove, Queen Charlotte Sound, in the *Adventure*

May 11 Cook left Dusky Sound after refitting the *Resolution* in Pickersgill Harbour

18 Cook rejoined Furneaux at Ship Cove

20 Cook released a ram and a ewe

Jun 7 Cook and Furneaux left Queen Charlotte Sound bound for the Society Islands

Sep 23 Manuae (Hervey Islands) in the Cook Group discovered by Cook

Oct 21 Cook and Furneaux sighted NZ in the vicinity of Table Cape on their return from the Society Islands

29 Cook and Furneaux lost sight of each other's ships in Cook Strait

Nov 2 After being parted from the *Adventure*, the *Resolution* passed through Cook Strait, sighting the entrance to Port Nicholson on the way, and anchored in Ship Cove

9 Furneaux anchored the *Adventure* in Tolaga Bay; he was forced out to sea, returned, and left on 16 Nov

1773

Despairing of meeting the *Adventure* again, Cook left Ship Cove in the *Resolution* and did not return until Oct 1774 — Nov 25

Furneaux arrived in Queen Charlotte Sound in the *Adventure* — 30

Several of the crew of the *Adventure* killed by Maoris at Grass Cove in Queen Charlotte Sound — Dec 17

Departure of the *Adventure* from NZ — 23

1774

Palmerston Island in the Cook Group discovered by Cook — Jun 16

Furneaux arrived back in England in the *Adventure* — Jul 14

Cook returned to NZ in the *Resolution* for the third time on his second voyage and sighted Mt Egmont — Oct 17

The *Resolution* anchored in Ship Cove; Cook found evidence of Furneaux's visit and the tragedy at Grass Cove — 18

The southern entrance to Queen Charlotte Sound, later named Tory Channel, discovered by Cook — Nov 5

Cook left Queen Charlotte Sound at the conclusion of his second visit to NZ — 10

1775

The *Resolution* reached England at the conclusion of Cook's second voyage and anchored at Spithead — Jul 30

1776

Cook left England in the *Resolution* at the commencement of his third voyage, followed by the *Discovery* (Charles Clerke) three weeks later — Jul 12

1777

The *Resolution* and *Discovery* arrived at Queen Charlotte Sound — Feb 12

Final departure from NZ — 26

Mangaia in the Cook Islands discovered by Cook — Mar 29

Atiu and Takutea in the Cook Islands discovered by Cook — 31

1778

Birth of Thomas Kendall, early CMS missionary and schoolmaster — Dec 13

1779

Death of Captain James Cook at Kealakahua Bay, Hawaii — Feb 14

Death of Charles Clerke — Aug 22

1780

Birth of Rev Norman McLeod, leader of the Nova Scotia settlers at Waipu — Sep 29

1780

Sep 30 The *Resolution* and *Discovery* arrived back in England

1784

Aug 28 Birth of Captain William Cargill, pioneer leader of the Otago Settlement

1785

Sep 1 Birth of Rev Samuel Leigh, pioneer Wesleyan missionary to NZ

1788

Mar 10 La Perouse sailed from Botany Bay in the frigates *Boussole* and *Astrolabe*, bound for Queen Charlotte Sound, and was not seen again

May 31 The Kermadec Islands sighted by Captain Sever of HMS *Lady Penrhyn*, who named Curtis and Macaulay Islands and landed on the latter

Sep 19 The Bounty Islands discovered and named by Captain William Bligh

Oct 12 Captain John Hunter passed South Cape in the *Sirius* on his way to the Cape of Good Hope

1789

Apr 11 Aitutaki in the Cook Islands discovered by Captain William Bligh

Oct 8 Birth of William Swainson, naturalist

1790

May 23 Birth of Jules Sebastian Cesar Dumont d'Urville, navigator and explorer

1791

Jan 10 Lieutenant-Governor P.G.King first proposed bringing a Maori to Norfolk Island to demonstrate the art of flax-dressing

May 19 Birth of Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Bunbury

Jun 12 Nukunonu in the Tokelau Islands discovered by Captain Edward Edwards in the *Pandora*, and named Duke of Clarence's Island

Jul 6 The Rt Hon Henry Dundas ordered HMS *Daedalus* to take one or two Maori flax-dressers from NZ to Sydney

Nov 2 Captain George Vancouver in the *Discovery* and Captain W.R. Broughton in the *Chatham* arrived at Dusky Sound to extend Cook's survey of 1773

10 The *Discovery* visited Facile Arm, Dusky Sound

22 The *Discovery* and *Chatham* left Dusky Sound

23 Snares Islands discovered by Vancouver and Broughton

1791

Captain Broughton of the *Chatham* discovered the Chatham Islands and went ashore — Nov 29

Lieutenant-Governor P.G.King ordered Captain Edward Bunker of the *William and Ann* to bring two Maori flax-drssers to Norfolk Island, but the captain was not successful — Dec 19

1792

HMS *Gorgon* (Captain John Parker) passed Three Kings Islands and the northern coast but did not make a landing — Jan 5

Birth of Archdeacon Henry Williams, naval officer and CMS missionary — Feb 11

The *Britannia* (Captain William Raven) anchored in Dusky Sound to land a sealing party — Nov 6

Captain Raven saw Maoris at Breaksea Sound — 13

The *Britannia* left Dusky Sound, leaving Mr Leith, a carpenter, and several sailors to collect sealskins — Dec 1

1793

The Spanish explorer Alessandro Malaspina arrived off the northern entrance to Dusky Sound and sent a ship's boat to explore the Sound — Feb 25

Departure of Malaspina's expedition — 27

Admiral d'Entrecasteaux in the *Recherche* and Huon de Kermadec in the *Esperance* passed Three Kings Islands and arrived off the coast of the North Island — Mar 10

Baptism of Rev Nathaniel Turner, pioneer Wesleyan missionary* — 10

Esperance Rock in the Kermadecs discovered by Admiral d'Entrecasteaux — 15

Raoul Island in the Kermadecs discovered by d'Entrecasteaux — 16

A large island in the Kermadecs sighted by d'Entrecasteaux and named Recherche Island (now Sunday Island) after his own vessel — 19

Lieutenant Hansen of HMS *Daedalus* landed two Maoris he had captured in NZ with the purpose of teaching flax-dressing (an art of which they knew nothing) to Norfolk Island convicts, at Sydney — Apr 15

The two supposed flax-dressers left Sydney for Norfolk Island on the *Shah Hormuzear* — 20

Birth of Rev Walter Lawry, Wesleyan missionary to Tonga and NZ — Aug 3

Birth of Captain William Hobson, first Governor of NZ — Sep 26

Captain Raven returned to Dusky Sound in the *Britannia* to pick up William Leith and other sealers left in 1792 — 28

The *Britannia* left Dusky Sound — Oct 21

Lieutenant-Governor King left Norfolk Island on the *Britannia* with the two Maoris who had been brought there to teach flax-dressing, on a visit to NZ — Nov 8

* The date of Turner's birth is not known.

1793

Nov 12 The *Britannia* arrived in NZ; among the passengers was Rev James Bain, the first English-speaking clergyman to visit NZ

14 Departure of the *Britannia*

1794

Sep 29 Captain Dell left Sydney for Norfolk Island and NZ in the *Fancy*

Dec 5 The *Fancy* left Norfolk Island for NZ

1795

Feb 15 The *Fancy* left North Cape on her return to Norfolk Island

Sep 18 Captain Bampton set sail for Dusky Sound in the *Endeavour*; there were forty-one stowaways on board

Oct 10 The *Endeavour* and the *Fancy* arrived at Dusky Sound (the date is approximate); at this time there were about 240 white people at Dusky Sound, more than in all the rest of NZ

12 The *Endeavour* was in a bad condition; Captains Bampton and Dell inspected a partly completed schooner which had been built by the sealing party from the *Britannia* in 1792 - 95; it was subsequently completed and named the *Providence* and was the first vessel to be built in NZ

26 The *Endeavour* sank at Facile Harbour, Dusky Sound

1796

Jan 7 The schooner *Providence* and the *Fancy*, together with the *Assistance*, a converted longboat from the *Endeavour*, left Dusky Sound; some of the men had to be left behind; they were picked up by an American vessel about twenty months later

Mar 20 Birth of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, founder of the New Zealand Company

Apr 10 Birth of Dr Thomas Burns, Otago coloniser and eminent clergyman

Oct 26 The *Mermaid*, one of the first recorded whaling vessels to visit NZ, sighted the Kaikouras

Nov 4 The *Mermaid* entered Port Fitzroy, Great Barrier Island, and remained three months to refit

17 Captain Raven of the *Britannia* renamed Recherche Island Sunday Island

1798

Mar 23 Birth of C.F.Lavaud, King's Commissioner for the French settlement at Akaroa

Sep 20 Captain James Fearn sailed for NZ in the snow *Hunter* to obtain spars at Waihou for the China market

1799

Birth of Gilbert Mair, pioneer settler at the Bay of Islands and Whangarei — May 23

Birth of Captain Arthur Wakefield, New Zealand Company agent at Nelson — Nov 17

1800

Birth of Rev John Hobbs, pioneer Wesleyan missionary — Feb 22

Birth of Bishop William Williams, early CMS missionary, first Bishop of Waiapu, and compiler of the standard Maori dictionary — Jul 18

1801

Birth of James Busby, first and only British Resident in NZ — Feb 7

The *Plumier* (Captain William Reid) put into the Firth of Thames to load timber; she was damaged on a sandbank but restored by the crew of the *Royal Admiral* which was carrying missionaries to Tahiti — Mar 2

After being repaired the *Plumier* left the Firth of Thames for Sydney — Aug 20

George Bass arrived at Dusky Sound in the *Venus*, subsequently sailing to Tahiti — Dec 5

Birth of Bishop John Baptist Francis Pompallier, first Roman Catholic Bishop of South-West Pacific and pioneer missionary in NZ — 11

1802

Birth of John Gillies, Resident Magistrate in Otago — Apr 22

Governor P.G.King wrote to Sir Joseph Banks to inform him that whaling "off New Zealand" was well established — Jun 5

Birth of Charles Johnson Pharazyn, businessman — Oct 11

Birth of John McGlashan, lawyer, Secretary of the Otago Association — Nov 2

1803

George Bass asked the New South Wales Government for fishing rights in NZ south of Dusky Sound for a term of seven years, with right of renewal for a further fourteen years — Jan 30

Bass left Sydney on the *Venus*,bound for Dusky Sound, and was not seen again — Feb 5

The *Greenwich* (Captain A.Law), the first whaling vessel officially entered as coming from NZ, arrived at Sydney; (others were in NZ waters at the time and at least one, the *Harriet* (Captain Samuel R. Chase) had previously entered and set sail for London) — 15

Captain Oliphant left Sydney in the *Endeavour*,bound for Dusky Sound — Apr 18

1803

May 9 Captain Oliphant left Dusky Sound after finding a few seals, and went on to Breaksea and Solander Islands

Jul 21 Birth of Judge Henry Samuel Chapman, judge, politician, and journalist

Oct 23 Birth of Archdeacon Alfred Nesbitt Brown, pioneer CMS missionary

1804

Jan 9 Birth of Bishop Henry John Chitty Harper, first Bishop of Christchurch

Jun 3 The *Lady Nelson*, New South Wales armed tender (Captain J. Simmonds) sighted Three Kings Islands

5 The *Lady Nelson* sighted North Cape and made for the Bay of Islands to take on wood and water

12 The *Lady Nelson* left NZ

Sep 30 Birth of Commander Willoughby Shortland, Administrator and Colonial Secretary

Nov 3 The American vessels *Perseverance* and *Pilgrim* (Captain Amaso Delano) arrived at the Snares

1805

Feb 9 Captain Joseph Oliphant left Dusky Sound in the *Contest* with a cargo of 5000 sealskins

Mar 21 Birth of Rev Richard Taylor, CMS missioanary

28 First cargo of whale oil from NZ reached Port Jackson in the *Scorpion*

May 5 Birth of Rev William Gilbert Puckey, CMS missionary

26 Governor P.G.King of New South Wales issued an order prohibiting the taking of Maoris from NZ without permission

Jun 11 The *Favourite* and *Independence* left Port Jackson for the Antipodes and were lost at sea

Jul 5 Governor King investigated the condition of Maoris stranded in Sydney

5 Birth of Captain Robert FitzRoy, Governor

Sep 9 Birth of Rev James Watkin, pioneer Wesleyan missionary at Waikouaiti

18 North Cape sighted by John Savage on his visit to NZ in the whaling ship *Ferrett*

20 Savage arrived at the Bay of Islands

Nov 27 The chief Te Pahi landed at Port Jackson in the *Buffalo*

1806

Feb 24 Te Pahi left Sydney in the *Lady Nelson* to return to NZ

The *Favorite* (Captain Jon. Paddock), an American vessel, arrived at Sydney with a cargo of 60,000 sealskins obtained in New Zealand Mar 10

The brig *Venus* captured by convicts at Port Dalrymple, New South Wales, and reached the Bay of Islands some time in December Jun 17

Birth of Rev John Whiteley, early Wesleyan missionary in Taranaki Jul 20

The Auckland Islands discovered by Captain Abraham Bristow in the *Ocean* Aug 15

1807

Birth of Joel Samuel Polack, author, artist, and trader at the Bay of Islands Mar 28

Birth of Sir Thomas Gore Browne, Governor Jul 3

Birth of Henry Sewell, first Premier of NZ Sep 14

1808

Birth of Sir John Cracroft Wilson, Indian Civil Servant and NZ politician May 21

Te Pahi arrived in Sydney ill, and was cared for by Lieutenant-Governor Foveaux Jul 10

The *Perseverance* left Port Jackson on a sealing expedition to NZ Aug 8

The *Pegasus*, commanded by Captain Eber Bunker, left Port Jackson on a sealing expedition 26

Birth of Rev John Mason, CMS missionary Sep 6

The *Governor Bligh*, commanded by Captain John Grono, left Port Jackson on a sealing voyage 30

Birth of General Sir Duncan Cameron, Commander of the British forces for some time in the Taranaki and Waikato wars Dec 19

1809

Captain Samuel R. Chase completed the first circumnavigation of Stewart Island in the *Pegasus*, and named the island after the mate, William Stewart Jan 22

From 1 Mar to the end of May the *City of Edinburgh* landed stores at the Bay of Islands, and was resheathed before leaving NZ Mar 1

The arrival of the sealing vessel *Governor Bligh* at Port Jackson occasioned the first public reference to Foveaux Strait 11

Captain Bunker brought the *Pegasus* back to Port Jackson with a cargo of 12,000 sealskins 15

Birth of Bishop George Augustus Selwyn, first and only Bishop of New Zealand Apr 5

Port Pegasus, Stewart Island, discovered and named by Captain Chase of the *Pegasus* Aug 7

The *Ann* left England with Rev Samuel Marsden and Ruatara as passengers 25

1809

Oct 7 A sealing party left in Foveaux Strait by the *Fox*

Nov 8 The *Boyd* left Port Jackson bound for the Cape of Good Hope, with the intention of loading spars at Whangaroa on the way

Dec 3 Birth of W.G.Brittan, Commissioner of Crown Lands in Canterbury

Massacre of the crew and most of the passengers of the *Boyd* and the burning of the vessel at Whangaroa*

1810

Jan 3 A sealing party of nine men under the leadership of David Loweriston put ashore at Open Bay

4 Campbell Island discovered by Captain Frederick Hasselburg of the *Perseverance*, and a party of sealers put ashore

6 First report of the *Boyd* massacre, subscribed to by Captain Pattison, Mr Berry, and the mate of the *City of Edinburgh*, compiled when the vessel sailed from the Bay of Islands with the four survivors of the *Boyd*

17 The *Cumberland* arrived at the Bay of Islands; the chief Tara showed Captain William Swan letters from Mr Berry, and in return received several gallons of oil for the assistance he had rendered after the *Boyd* massacre

28 Three Sydney merchants advertised for ten men to collect flax in NZ for a period of three years

Feb 16 Captain John Bader of the brigantine *Active* left a gang of ten sealers on an island with David Loweriston; the ship was wrecked and the gang marooned for four years

19 Birth of S.D.Parnell, founder of the eight hour day in NZ

27 Rev Samuel Marsden and Ruatara arrived at Sydney

Mar 9 News of the *Boyd* massacre brought to Sydney by Captain S.R. Chase of the *King George*

15 Captain William Leith of the *Experiment* reported to the owner from the Bay of Islands that he had been able to secure only four pounds of flax

26 Te Pahi's pa at Whangaroa mistakenly attacked by whalers in revenge for the burning of the *Boyd* and the killing of the crew

Apr 5 The flax gatherers from Sydney arrived at the Bay of Islands

9 An expedition set out to rescue four supposed survivors from the *Boyd* but were unsuccessful

15 The fleet of vessels that had taken part in the mistaken revenge on Te Pahi left NZ

* Exact date not discovered.

1810

Birth of Hugh Francis Carleton, politician and journalist Jul 3

Captain Frederick Hasselburg of the *Perseverance* discovered Macquarie Island 11

Birth of Sir William Fitzherbert, politician Aug 15

Captain Hasselburg paid a second visit to Macquarie Island and remained there for fifteen days Oct 2

Captain Hasselburg paid a second visit to Campbell Island with another sealing gang 22

Birth of Rev Robert Maunsell, CMS missionary and Maori scholar 24

Captain Hasselburg and two others drowned at Perseverance Harbour, Campbell Island Nov 4

Birth of Henry Selfe Selfe, London agent of the Canterbury Provincial Council 15

The *Perseverance* left Campbell Island under the command of Robert Murray 20

Birth of Sir John Larkin Cheese Richardson, Superintendent of Otago and Speaker of the Legislative Council Dec 4

1811

Birth of Alfred Domett, Premier and poet, author of *Ranolf and Amohia* May 20

Birth of Frederick Edward Maning, Judge of the Native Land Court, author of *Old New Zealand* Jul 5

Birth of Rev Johann Friedrich Heinrich Wohlers, pioneer German missionary at Foveaux Strait Oct 1

Birth of Rev William Colenso, CMS missionary, printer, explorer, botanist, and politician Nov 7

Birth of Bishop Ditlev Gothard Monrad, Danish Prime Minister, Lutheran Bishop, and pioneer settler at Palmerston North 24

1812

Birth of Sir William Fox, statesman, explorer, and social reformer Jan 20

The *Atlanta* (Captain Morris) brought Betsy Broughton and another girl, survivors from the *Boyd*, to Sydney Mar 19

Birth of Rev T.M.Spencer, at one time CMS missionary at Tarawera 27

Birth of Sir George Grey, soldier, Governor, and Premier Apr 14

Birth of Sir Frederick Whitaker, lawyer, financier, and Premier 23

First Christian burial in NZ -- John Robertson, mate of the schooner *Betsy* May 19

Birth of John Plimmer, Wellington businessman, promoter of the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company Jun 28

1813

Birth of Sir Charles Clifford, first Speaker of the House of Representatives and early run-holder Jan 1

Governor Macquarie imposed the first duties on NZ produce at the Port of Sydney 26

1813

Mar 21 Birth of Dr Isaac Earl Featherston, doctor, politician, Superintendent of Wellington Province, and first Agent-General in London

May 3 Bluff Harbour first named Port Macquarie after Lachlan Macquarie, Governor of New South Wales, by Sydney merchants

12 Five marooned stowaways rescued from Solander Island

Jun 2 Birth of Daniel Pollen, politician

Dec 1 Governor Macquarie issued a General Order requiring ships' captains to enter into a bond of a thousand pounds "to refrain from misconduct with regard to the natives" of NZ

1814

Feb 24 Captain Baines of the *Jefferson* observed a volcanic eruption at the Kermadecs from 24 to 27 Feb

May 29 Birth of John Robert Godley, leader of the Canterbury Settlement

Jun 10 Thomas Kendall and William Hall arrived at the Bay of Islands on the *Active* to explore the possibility of establishing a CMS mission in NZ

12 William Hall read prayers to the Maoris

19 A church service held on the *Active* by Thomas Kendall

24 A meeting held in Sydney to form the New South Wales New Zealand Company

Sep 9 Birth of Rev Samuel Ironside, pioneer Wesleyan missionary at Cloudy Bay

Oct 8 Birth of Rev (later Bishop) Octavius Hadfield, early CMS missionary, Bishop of Wellington and Primate of NZ

Nov 9 Governor Macquarie issued an Order to protect "the natives of New Zealand and the Bay of Islands in all their just rights and privileges"

12 Thomas Kendall appointed a Justice of the Peace for NZ by Governor Macquarie

18 Governor Macquarie recommended to the British Government a proposal by several Sydney merchants to form The New South Wales New Zealand Company to establish settlements and factories in NZ

19 Rev Samuel Marsden left Sydney on the *Active* on his first visit on CMS business to NZ, but owing to bad weather did not clear the Heads until 28 Nov

Dec 16 Marsden sighted Three Kings Islands and North Cape

17 Marsden visited a number of Maoris near North Cape

19 Marsden spent the night ashore at Whangaroa

22 The *Active* anchored in Rangihoua Bay, Bay of Islands

24 Accompanied by the missionaries Kendall, Hall, and King, with J.L.Nicholas and several horses and cattle, Marsden went ashore at Rangihoua

1814

Dec 24 Marsden conducted the first Christian service on NZ soil at Oihi

25

1815

Jan 9 Marsden, accompanied by Hongi Hika, Ruatara, and other chiefs, landed at Kerikeri, where Marsden discovered the Waianiwa Falls

10 Marsden visited Lake Omapere

16 The *Active* at the Firth of Thames

17 Marsden visited Miranda in the Firth of Thames

18 Marsden visited Te Houpa's pa in the Firth of Thames

Feb 5 Birth of John Carne Bidwill, botanist and explorer

12 The *Jefferson* (Captain Baines) arrived at the Bay of Islands; Marsden went aboard to settle a dispute with the Maoris

15 Marsden noted that the *Active* had completed loading spars in the Kawakawa district

16 Birth of the Rev Thomas Samuel Grace, pioneer CMS missionary at Taupo

21 Birth of Thomas Holloway King, son of John King; he was the first white child born in NZ; died at the age of 5 years 9 months

24 First effective land purchase in NZ made by Samuel Marsden from the Nga-Puhi tribe, of land for a CMS station at Rangihoua

26 Marsden left the Bay of Islands for Sydney at the conclusion of his first visit

Mar 3 Death of Ruatara

23 The *Active* arrived at Sydney with Marsden and Nicholas

May 18 Arrival in NZ of the *Active* from Sydney with the families of a sawyer and a blacksmith for the CMS, and to purchase timber

28 Birth of Dinah Hall, daughter of William and Mrs Hall, CMS workers, the first girl of European parentage born in NZ

Jun 8 Birth of John Williamson, printer, politician and founder of *The New Zealander*

13 The brig *Trial* and the schooner *Brothers* arrived at the Bay of Islands with carpenters and flax-dressers of the New South Wales New Zealand Company

Jul 11 The *Active* sailed from the Bay of Islands with a cargo of flax and timber and several chiefs who were to stay with Marsden, and also with the manuscript of Kendall's Maori primer, of which one copy only is now known

Aug 5 Birth of Edward John Eyre, explorer and Lieutenant-Governor

15 Birth of James Dilworth, founder of the Dilworth School, Auckland

19 Governor Macquarie reduced the duty on NZ timber sent to Sydney to sixpence a foot

1815

Aug 30 The *Trial* and *Brothers* attacked by Maoris on the East Coast and stranded, but the Maoris were eventually driven off and the ships saved

Sep 15 Mr and Mrs William Hall moved into a new house at Waitangi

Nov 13 The crew of the *Phoenix* (Captain Parker) pulled down Kendall's house, and were forced to escape to the ship to avoid infuriated Maoris

1816

Feb 23 Crew of the wrecked *Betsy* taken off from Murimootu near North Cape by the *Active*

Mar 4 Arrival of the *Endeavour* belonging to the New South Wales New Zealand Company

7 Capture of the American brig *Agnes*, the massacre of her crew, and the capture of John Rutherford, who became a Pakeha-Maori*

Jul 31 Birth of Sir Trevor Chute, successor to General Cameron as Commander of the British forces in NZ

Aug 10 Runaway marriage of E.G.Wakefield with Eliza Susan Pattle

12 The first school in NZ opened by Thomas Kendall for Maori children

1817

Mar 18 The New South Wales New Zealand Company's *Endeavour* sold at Sydney

Apr 17 Birth of Bishop Edmund Hobhouse, Bishop of Nelson

Jun 27 Passing of the first Act to mention NZ in the Imperial Parliament

30 Birth of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker, botanist, author of *Flora Novae Zelandiae*

Nov 3 Birth of Sir John Logan Campbell, doctor, pioneer, businessman, and philanthropist

Dec 11 The brig *Sophia* (Captain Kelly) anchored at Murdering Beach

12 Several sailors from the *Sophia* killed; the Maoris later attacked the vessel, when sixteen were killed, fifty wounded, and others swept out to sea and drowned

1818

Feb 7 Hongi Hika left the Bay of Islands with a fighting force for the Thames district, where he claimed to have burnt five hundred villages

Nov 12 Death of Thomas Holloway King at Rangihoua

*The date is that given by John Rutherford, but other accounts say that the *Agnes* was off Great Barrier Island on 6 Mar, and was not captured until eight days later.

1819

Birth of William Thomas Locke Travers, author, lawyer, politician and naturalist Jan 19

Birth of Rev Dr Donald McNaughton Stuart, early Presbyterian minister in Dunedin Feb 5

Birth of Sir Edward William Stafford, landowner and statesman Apr 23

Arrival of Rev Samuel Leigh, pioneer Wesleyan missionary, at the Bay of Islands on a six weeks visit May 5

Birth of N.W.Levin, merchant and philanthropist 24

Samuel Leigh left NZ on the *Active* for Sydney Jun 17

Thomas Kendall and John King visited Hokianga Jul 1

Birth of Lord Normanby, Governor 23

Governor Macquarie appointed Rev John Gare Butler, CMS missionary, a Justice of the Peace 24

Samuel Marsden, James Kemp, and John G.Butler arrived at the Bay of Islands on the sealing vessel *General Gates* Aug 12

Kerikeri selected by Marsden as the site of a CMS mission station 17

The first vessel built in the North Island, a twenty ton flat-bottomed boat, launched at Kerikeri Sep 13

The *General Gates* left the Bay of Islands bound for Dusky Sound on a sealing expedition 15

Commencement of preparations for the CMS mission station at Kerikeri 18

The earliest written record referring to viticulture in NZ -- Marsden's reference to clearing land at Kerikeri and planting a hundred grape vines 25

Marsden, Kendall, and W.G.Puckey left the Bay of Islands on a visit to Hokianga 28

The three missionaries arrived at Hokianga Oct 2

Marsden became the first European to identify the source of kauri gum 22

Marsden left from Rangihoua at the conclusion of his second visit Nov 9

Rev J.G.Butler and James Kemp took up residence in the storehouse at Kerikeri Dec 20

1820

A French expedition under Louis de Freycinet sighted Campbell Island Jan 7

Marsden left Sydney on his third visit to NZ on HMS *Dromedary* (Captain Skinner) with nine Maori chiefs including Titore and Repero, the fifteen year old son of Hongi Feb 9

Marsden arrived at the Bay of Islands, the *Dromedary* being accompanied by the colonial schooner *Prince Regent* 27

Kendall left for England with Hongi Hika and Waikato Mar 2

Marsden left the Bay with William Hall on a visit to Hokianga 5

Birth of Walter Burdock Durant Mantell, Land Purchase Commissioner and scientist 11

Mar 25 Marsden on HMS *Dromedary*, and the *Prince Regent*, left the Bay of Islands bound for Hokianga, but forced back by bad weather

Apr 12 The captain of HMS *Dromedary* placed the *General Gates* under arrest at the Bay and sent her to Sydney with a British crew because of the captain's brutality to his convict crew

16 The *General Gates* left the Bay with the naval crew in charge

May 3 A plough used for the first time in NZ at Kerikeri by Rev J.G.Butler

20 The *Vostok* and *Mirny* under the command of Thaddeus Bellingshausen entered Cook Strait

23 Bellingshausen's vessels entered Queen Charlotte Sound

24 Birth of Robert Graham, pioneer at Auckland, Rotorua, and Taupo

28 Bellingshausen anchored his ships off Motuara Island

30 HMS *Coromandel* arrived at the Bay of Islands

Jun 3 Thaddeus Bellingshausen left the anchorage at Queen Charlotte Sound

5 Marsden embarked on HMS *Coromandel* at the Bay of Islands

7 The *Coromandel* left the Bay on a visit to the Thames district

10 Bellingshausen finally left NZ

12 Marsden reached Cape Colville in the *Coromandel*

12 Birth of Alfred Saunders, Superintendent of Nelson Province

17 Paeroa district visited by Marsden

21 The *Dromedary* anchored in Whangaroa Harbour in search of spars

25 Birth of Edward Jerningham Wakefield, explorer, politician, and author of *Adventure in New Zealand*

Jul 1 Birth of Charles George Tripp, early Canterbury run-holder

20 After leaving the *Coromandel*, Marsden travelled through the Waihi district and the Karangahake Gorge on his way to Tauranga and probably became the first European to sight the harbour the following day

22 The chief Te Morenga, who accompanied Marsden to Tauranga, tried to make peace between the tribes

26 Marsden sailed up the Waitemata Harbour in the *Coromandel* launch

27 Marsden met the chief Apihau, who offered to supply spars

Aug 1 Marsden rejoined the *Coromandel*

8 Kendall, Hongi, and Waikato reached England

12 Marsden left the *Coromandel* on his return journey overland to the Bay of Islands

13 Marsden visited Mokoia (Panmure) from 13 to 15 Aug

21 Captain Kidd in the *Prince Regent* traversed the Rangitoto Channel and passed the mouth of the Waitemata Harbour on 21 -23 Aug

Marsden arrived at Kaipara Heads Aug 22

The *Dromedary* arrived at Waiau on the Coromandel Peninsula 23

Marsden arrived at Whangarei 27

The Chief Officer of the *General Gates*, Mr Clark, who had been left at the Bay of Islands, disembarked from the *Prince Regent* at the Waitemata Harbour and so became the first Pakeha to explore the Auckland district by walking to Hokianga and then to Kerikeri 31

Marsden arrived back at the Bay of Islands Sep 4

Marsden embarked on the *Prince Regent* for Sydney, but was driven back by bad weather and remained in NZ for a further six weeks 17

Clark arrived at Kerikeri 25

Birth of Sir Donald McLean, Land Purchase Commissioner and Native Minister Oct 27

Marsden again visited Whangarei, this time in a whaleboat Nov 1

Marsden, Butler, and Shepherd sailed into the Waitemata Harbour between Rangitoto and Motutapu Islands and reached Mokoia (Panmure) 3

Marsden and Butler became the first Europeans to cross the Manukau Harbour 9

The two missionaries reached Hokianga 23

Marsden arrived at Whangaroa and boarded the *Dromedary* which arrived at the Bay of Islands on 1 Dec 25

Marsden left the Bay of Islands on the *Dromedary* on his return to Sydney at the conclusion of his third visit Dec 5

Timber cut for the Rev J.G.Butler's house at Kerikeri, the oldest house now standing in NZ Jan 15

Birth of James Alexander Robertson Menzies, Southland run-holder and administrator Feb 21

Hongi Hika returned to the Bay of Islands with firearms and the suit of armour presented to him by King George IV, and shortly afterwards began his reign of terror; Thomas Kendall also returned with Hongi on the *Westmoreland* Jul 11

Birth of Christopher William Richmond, Judge and Native Minister 11

Birth of Learmonth Dalrymple, notable fighter for women's rights 21

Birth of John Turnbull Thomson, provincial engineer, Surveyor-General, and founder of the Otago and Southland Institute Aug 10

Hongi Hika left the Bay of Islands with a fleet of war canoes to besiege the pa at Mauinaina and Te Totara at Tamaki; two thousand men, in addition to women and children, were killed in the raid Sep 5

Birth of Lieutenant-General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois, Governor 10

1821

Oct 11 A sealing gang at South Cape captured by Maoris and, except for two of the men, killed and eaten
Nov 2 Birth of Sir George Ferguson Bowen, Governor
Dec 21 Hongi Hika returned to Kerikeri after a campaign in the Auckland district with two thousand captives

1822

Jan 17 Birth of Samuel Williams, son of Archdeacon Henry Williams
22 Rev Samuel Leigh, the pioneer Wesleyan missionary in NZ, arrived at the Bay of Islands and was welcomed by the CMS missionaries at Paihia
Feb 1 First dinner in the completed CMS mission house at Kerikeri
25 Hongi Hika left the Bay of Islands with a force of three thousand warriors to attack the Waikato tribes
Mar 10 Birth of Charles Rooking Carter, promoter of the Small Farms Association of Wairarapa
Apr 25 Birth of George French Angas, artist and traveller
May 1 Birth of Sir Julius von Haast, explorer and scientist
1 Birth of William Hunter Reynolds, politician and businessman
Aug 7 Thomas Kendall made a land purchase of 40,000 acres in the Waihou area on behalf of the Baron de Thierry; the sale was later disputed
25 Rev Samuel Leigh preached his first sermon in Maori
Sep 22 Birth of James Crowe Richmond, engineer, artist, and politician
Oct 8 Birth of Sir Francis Dillon Bell, run-holder, statesman, and naturalist
Nov 6 Captain William Edwardson left Port Jackson in the *Snapper*
Dec 3 Kendall wrote to the Baron de Thierry to inform him of the land purchase he had made on his behalf from Muriwai, Patuone, and Waka Nene, for thirty-six axes
18 The *General Gates* arrived at Chalky Inlet to seek one of the sealing gangs that had been left in the area
27 The cutter *Snapper* entered Bluff Harbour, the first vessel definitely known to have done so
29 Captain Edwardson sailed the *Snapper* into Port Snapper, Ruapuke Island

1823

Jan 18 Captain Edwardson commenced a survey of Foveaux Strait
20 The *Snapper* left Ruapuke Island for Mason Bay, Stewart Island
Feb 25 Captain Edwardson left Port William, Stewart Island, and returned to Ruapuke Island to take on a cargo of flax fibre
Mar 4 The first Maori baptism, that of Maria Ringa, performed by Thomas Kendall

Captain Edwardson left Ruapuke Island with only a small amount of flax but a considerable cargo of potatoes; James Cadell was on board the *Snapper* Mar 5
Captain Edwardson arrived back in Sydney with the small cargo of flax, botanical specimens, and artifacts, together with James Cadell and his wife, marooned sealers from Preservation Inlet, and some Maoris Mar 28
Mokoia Island in Lake Rotorua captured by Hongi Hika Apr 26
Wreck of the American schooner *Cossack* at Hokianga Heads 27
Captain J.R.Kent left Sydney in the colonial brig *Mermaid* to bring a cargo of flax from NZ, together with two Maori women skilled in the art of flax-dressing May 8
The first Wesleyan service held at Kaeo by Rev Samuel Leigh 8
Birth of Sir Frederick Aloysius Weld, sheep-owner, Premier, and Governor of Western Australia 9
Arrival of the Wesleyan missionary, Rev William White, at the Bay of Islands; he subsequently established a mission at Wesleydale, Kaeo 15
Birth of Patrick Moran, first Roman Catholic Bishop of Dunedin 24
Rev S. and Mrs Leigh, William White, and James Stack, together with Luke Wade, all Wesleyan missionaries, accompanied by Butler, Hall, Shepherd and Mrs Shepherd of the CMS, arrived at Whangarei on the *St Michael,* but decided it was unsuitable for a Wesleyan mission station there 27
Captain Kent arrived at Stewart Island in the *Mermaid* *30*
Captain Kent sailed the *Mermaid* into Chalky Sound in search of flax Jun 4
Rev and Mrs Leigh, accompanied by Butler, Hall, and Shepherd, arrived at Whangaroa in the *St Michael* and established a Wesleyan mission station there 6
Commencement of mission services at Whangaroa when John Butler preached in the morning and Samuel Leigh in the evening 22
First Church of England marriage in NZ -- Maria Ringa to Hans Felk (Philip Tapsell), who deserted her shortly afterwards 23
The *Mermaid* visited by the chief Taiaroa while at Ruapuke Island 25
Birth of Rev George Clarke, interpreter 29
The *Mermaid* visited Bluff in a further search for flax Jul 1
The *Mermaid* left Ruapuke Island for Port William, Stewart Island, in search of shells for scraping flax fibre, but without success 12
Departure of the *Mermaid* from NZ 14
Marsden arrived at the Bay of Islands in the *Brampton* on his fourth visit, accompanied by the Revs Henry Williams and William T.Fairburn of the CMS and the Wesleyan missionaries Nathaniel Turner and John Hobbs Aug 3
Marsden visited the missionary settlement at Rangihoua 4
Revs N.Turner and J.Hobbs reached Kaeo 6

1823

Aug 7 Marsden and Henry Williams selected a site for a CMS mission station at Paihia
12 Marsden delivered a letter of dismissal from the CMS to Thomas Kendall
13 Birth of Thomas Dick, Superintendent of Otago
15 Marsden visited the Wesleyan mission station at Whangaroa, found that Leigh was seriously ill, and persuaded him to abandon the station
15 Captain Kent reached Port Jackson with flax leaves preserved in salt water
19 Marsden left Whangaroa with Rev and Mrs Leigh
Sep 7 The *Brampton* wrecked at Moturoa Island while leaving the Bay of Islands bound for Sydney; Marsden was concluding his fourth visit to NZ accompanied by the Leighs and Thomas Kendall and family
Oct 4 Marsden met Hongi Hika after the Nga-puhi raid on Rotorua
Nov 5 Captain Kent again left Sydney, this time in a larger vessel, the *Elizabeth Henrietta,* to gather flax, and with the intention of "promoting the civilisation of the inhabitants by supplying them with British manufactures"
14 Marsden finally left NZ from the Bay of Islands in the *Dragon;* he was accompanied by Rev J.G.Butler whom Marsden had suspended from the Superintendency of the mission, and by Rev and Mrs Leigh, but Kendall refused to accompany him
Dec 2 The Baron de Thierry wrote to Earl Bathurst seeking protection for proposed settlers but was refused on the grounds that NZ was not a Crown settlement

1824

Feb 25 The *Elizabeth Henrietta* wrecked at Ruapuke Island
26 The *Urania* (Captain Reynolds), becalmed in Cook Strait took the chief Te Pehi on board, and coveyed him to England
Apr 3 HMS *Tees* arrived at Ruapuke Island as a relief expedition for the crew of the wrecked *Elizabeth Henrietta*
3 Captain Louis Duperry, with Dumont d'Urville as second-in-command, entered the Bay of Islands in the *Coquille*
6 Birth of George Marsden Waterhouse, merchant, run-holder, and Premier
9 De Blosseville, an officer on the *Coquille,* visited Rangihoua, Te Puna, and Kerikeri on 9 and 10 Apr
17 De Blosseville visited Paihia, Matauwhi, and Kororareka; the *Coquille* left the Bay of Islands
May 17 Governor Brisbane of New South Wales issued a Proclamation enforcing the jurisdiction of NSW Courts in NZ

1824

A school and chapel erected at Wesleydale, Kaeo, the church being the first Wesleyan church to be consecrated in NZ Jun 13
Captain John Dawson and five members of the crew of the *Samuel* killed by Maoris at Admiralty Bay Jul 31
Rev Richard Davis arrived at the Bay of Islands on the *Governor Macquarie* Aug 15
Captain William Stewart, previously in the employ of the Baron de Thierry, set out from England to take up land on Stewart Island Oct 8
Birth of Thomas Henry Potts, naturalist, author of *Out in the Open* Nov 23
Birth of Sir John Hall, Premier Dec 18
Birth of Sir Hercules Robinson, Premier 19

1825

Final departure of Thomas Kendall, bound for Valparaiso Feb 3
Te Pehi Kupe of Kapiti Island reached London in the *Urania* 13
Captain William Stewart arrived at Sydney in the *Prince of Denmark,*and later left for the Bay of Islands Mar 2
The whaler *Mercury* put into Whangaroa, John Marmon captured, the vessel plundered, and several of the crew killed 5
The *Mermaid* and the salvaged *Elizabeth Henrietta* arrived at Port Jackson with twenty-five tons of flax 12
Birth of Edward Jollie, surveyor Sep 1
Baptism of Rangi, the first Wesleyan Maori convert 14
The Ngati-Pou of Whangaroa attacked by Hongi Hika's warriors Oct 20
Captain Stewart returned to Sydney in the *Prince of Denmark* with a cargo of 450 sealskins Dec 18

1826

Birth of John White, author of *The Ancient History of the Maori* Jan 3
Rescue of John Rutherford, the tattooed Pakeha-Maori, by the captain of an American brig at Tokomaru Bay 9
HMS *Warspite* and the *Volage* in Cook Strait until 20 Jan 14
Captain William Stewart embarked on the *Prince of Denmark* at Sydney with colonists for his settlement at Stewart Island 20
The mission schooner *Herald,* built by Henry Williams, launched at Paihia 24
Ellen Turner abducted by E.G.Wakefield in England Mar 7
The first New Zealand Company vessels *Rosanna* and *Lambton*, under the command of Captain James Herd, arrived at Stewart Island 25
Captain William Stewart also arrived at Stewart Island with the intention of establishing a trading company some time between 25 Mar and 14 Apr 25

Mar 26 The brothers Henry and William Williams and Mrs W.Williams arrived at the Bay of Islands from Sydney in the *Sir George Osborne*, Henry Williams having travelled to Sydney on the mission schooner *Herald* to meet them

Apr 8 Dumont d'Urville received instructions from the French Admiralty to complete the explorations begun by Duperry

18 The sealing vessel *Elizabeth and Mary* (Captain Worth) arrived at Port Pegasus, Stewart Island, to pick up sealing gangs, and found five vessels in the harbour

May 25 Captain Herd entered Port Nicholson, which he named, the *Rosanna* scraping Barretts Reef at the entrance, and surveyed the harbour

Jun 15 Captain Herd left Cook Strait and sailed north

26 The *Herald* left Paihia on her first voyage to Tauranga with Henry Williams, George Clarke, Charles Davis, James Shepherd, and several chiefs aboard

Aug 21 Captain Stewart left NZ for Sydney in the *Prince of Denmark* with a cargo of 460 sealskins and 1½ tons of flax

Oct 26 Captain Herd arrived at the Bay of Islands and left for Hokianga

27 Birth of Josiah Clifton Firth, landowner and politician

Nov 24 Birth of John Hyde Harris, Superintendent of Otago

1827

Jan 5 The brig *Wellington*, seized by convicts on the way to Norfolk Island, entered the Bay of Islands ; the convicts were subsequently taken prisoner

10 Wesleydale, Kaeo, attacked by Hongi's warriors; the missionaries fled to the CMS mission station at Kerikeri

10 Dumont d'Urville, in command of the *Astrolabe* (formerly the *Coquille*) sighted the West Coast of the South Island

11 The Wesleyan missionaries received by the CMS missionaries after their flight from Kaeo

14 D'Urville rounded Farewell Spit and anchored two leagues from Separation Point

15 The *Astrolabe* sailed along the west coast of Tasman Bay

15 The *Glory* (Captain Swindells) wrecked off Southern Pitt Island, Chatham Islands

16 The *Astrolabe* anchored in Astrolabe Bay, remaining there until 22 Jan

18 D'Urville explored the mainland with M.Symonet and set up an observatory from 18 to 21 Jan

19 D'Urville saw and named Torrent Bay

23 Croisilles Harbour discovered and named by d'Urville

Current Bay named and surveyed by d'Urville Jan 27

After several attemptsd d'Urville finally sailed through French Pass in the *Astrolabe* and entered Admiralty Bay 28

The Wesleyan missionaries left NZ after the abandonment of the mission station at Wesleydale 31

Birth of Vincent Pyke, politician, adminstrator, and author of *Wild Will Enderby* Feb 4

D'Urville anchored the *Astrolabe* at Cook's earlier anchorage in Tolaga Bay 5

D'Urville anchored the *Astrolabe* in Whangarei Harbour and left the following day 22

The *Astrolabe* anchored in the Waitemata Harbour after leaving Whangarei 24

D'Urville commenced a survey of the Waitemata Harbour by whaleboat 25

M.Lottin and other officers crossed the Tamaki Isthmus and returned through present-day Newmarket 26

The *Astrolabe* left the Waitemata Harbour 27

The *Astrolabe* entered the Bay of Islands Mar 12

D'Urville left the Bay of Islands bound for Tonga, New Guinea, and the East Indies 18

The trial of E.G.Wakefield for the abduction of Ellen Turner 23

Birth of John Coleridge Patteson, first Bishop of Melanesia Apr 1

Marsden arrived at the Bay of Islands on HMS *Rainbow* on his fifth visit to NZ 5

Marsden left from the Bay at the conclusion of this brief visit 10

Thomas Kendall left Valparaiso to take up a land grant in New South Wales May 27

Captain Herd called at Ship Cove, Queen Charlotte Sound, in the *Rosanna* at the conclusion of his unsuccessful attempt at colonisation Jun 24

James Stack arrived at the Bay of Islands on his way to Hokianga Oct 8

Birth of Augustus Earle, draughtsman and artist 30

Rev John Hobbs, Wesleyan missionary, returned from Sydney, accompanied by Mrs Hobbs and Luke Wade, and arrived at Pakanae, Hokianga, where he was joined by James Stack; arrangements were put in train for the establishment of a new mission station 31

First Wesleyan service held at Te Toke, Hokianga, the sermon being preached by Rev Henry Williams Nov 11

One of the earliest records of a land purchase when John Johnson bought land from the Maoris at Kororareka Dec 29

1828

Birth of Thomas Kirk, botanist, author of *Forest Flora of New Zealand* Jan 18

1828

Jan 18 Hobbs and Stack decided that the Wesleyan mission station should be sited at Mangungu, Hokianga
19 Rev William Yate arrived at the Bay of Islands
Mar 6 Death of Hongi Hika from a wound received at Hokianga
9 Philip Tapsell arrived at Maketu
20 The Wesleyan mission station moved from Te Toke to Mangungu and established by Rev John Hobbs
Apr 2 850 acres bought from the Maoris at Mangungu for the Wesleyan mission station
May 2 The *Herald* mission schooner sailed from the Bay of Islands for Hokianga with the Rev W.T.Fairburn
26 The mission schooner *Herald* wrecked on the Hokianga bar

1829

Mar 2 The brig *Hawes* looted by Maoris at Whakatane, three men being killed, but the ship and captain subsequently being released
Apr 30 Birth of Dr Ferdinand Hochstetter, German geologist and explorer in NZ
Oct 18 John Wright, a whaler, arrived at Mikotahi, one of the Sugarloaves, New Plymouth
Nov 26 Birth of Sir Arthur Gordon, first Baron Stanmore, Governor
29 Rev and Mrs A.N.Brown arrived at Paihia

1830

Jan 7 The sealing schooner *Antarctic* (Captain Morrell) called at Port Molyneux after visiting the Auckland Islands
10 Captain Morrell anchored in Port Cooper which he named Cook's Harbour
31 Rev William White arrived in NZ as Superintendent of the Wesleyan Maori mission
Feb 3 The first cargo of whale oil from John Guard's whaling station at Te Awaiti landed at Sydney
Mar 5 Ururoa, Hongi's brother-in-law, landed at Kororareka and began the "Girls' War"
8 Marsden arrived at the Bay of Islands on the *Elizabeth* on his sixth visit to NZ, accompanied by his daughter Mary
18 Marsden reported that the "Girls' War" had ended
Apr 3 "The Cure and Prevention of Pauperism by Means of Systematic Colonization" by E.G.Wakefield published in the *Spectator*
14 Captain James Heberley arrived at Te Awaiti with John Guard on the *Waterloo*
21 Philip Tapsell married for the second time to a sister of the chief Waikato by Samuel Marsden
May 1 Birth of Major-General Sir George S. Whitmore

Marsden left the Bay of Islands on the *Prince of Wales* at the conclusion of his sixth visit May 27
A Christian marriage ceremony performed at Paihia between Alexander Grey and a Maori girl 30
Rev William Yate brought a printing press to the Bay of Islands on the *Active*; the first book printed in NZ, *Ko te Katikihama III*, was issued in December Jul 31
With the assistance of the boy James Smith, Yate printed a few hymns in Maori
The brig *Elizabeth* (Captain Stewart) chartered by Te Rauparaha and set sail from Kapiti to Akaroa Oct 29
Possible date of Te Rauparaha's slaughter of Maoris at Akaroa and capture of the chief Tamaiharanui and his daughter Nov 6
Return of Te Rauparaha to Kapiti Island on the *Elizabeth* with the captured chief and his daughter 11

1831

Signing of the Deed of Sale of land purchased by Tapsell at Maketu Jan 5
Captain Stewart, master of the *Elizabeth*, arrived at Sydney 14
Joe Rowe, three other Europeans, and a negro from Kapiti Island became the first overseas visitors to Wanganui 14
A Nga-Puhi force made a rendezvous at Katikati to prepare for an attack on tribes in the vicinity of Otumoetai, the battles lasting until 10 Mar Mar 5
After hearing how Captain Stewart had assisted Te Rauparaha in the raid on Akaroa, Governor Darling of New South Wales announced his intention of sending a Resident to NZ Apr 13
Governor Darling issued a Proclamation forbidding the purchase of Maori dried heads in NZ 16
Arrival in Sydney of the *Argo* with a cargo from NZ that included thirty jars of pickled oysters, the first to be sent from NZ May 28
Completion of the Church of St John the Baptist at Waimate North Jun 24
Birth of William Rolleston, Superintendent of Canterbury and Native Minister Sep 19
La Favorite, a French warship, arrived at the Bay of Islands, with a rumour that a French Roman Catholic Bishop would shortly be following Oct 3
A further rumour that Captain Laplace had taken possession of NZ for France at the Bay of Islands 4
Marriage of William G.Puckey to Matilda Davis at Paihia, the first wedding of two Europeans in NZ 11
Henry Williams, Thomas Chapman, and Taiwhanga left the Bay of Islands in the *Karere* to extend the work of the CMS to Rotorua and district 18

1831

Oct 21 The missionary party arrived at Tauranga and addressed a gathering of Maoris on 23 Oct
25 The book printed by William Yate in 1830 received by the Church Missionary Society in London
26 Kaiapohia pa captured by Te Rauparaha
27 Henry Williams and Thomas Chapman reached Rotorua
30 The first Sunday service to the Maoris of Rotorua taken by Williams and Chapman
Nov 1 Williams and Chapman left Rotorua for Maketu
1 Birth of Sir Harry Atkinson, Premier
3 Williams and Chapman left Tauranga for the Bay of Islands on the *Karere*
16 A letter written to King William IV by chiefs at the Bay of Islands forwarded by William Yate on HMS *Zebra*

1832

Jan 3 Revs Henry Williams and W.T.Fairburn left Paihia on a peace-making expedition in an open boat, accompanying a war party of eight hundred warriors bound for Tauranga to attack tribes in the Bay of Plenty
28 The Ngamotu pa, New Plymouth, besieged by Te Wherowhero; the defenders were aided by Richard Barrett, John Love, and other whalers
Feb 23 End of the siege of Ngamotu pa, Te Wherowhero and his forces leaving for their homes in the Waikato
Mar 5 After returning to Paihia, Henry Williams caught up with the war party at Tauranga
8 Henry Williams returned to Paihia, having been unable to make peace at Tauranga
14 Birth of Sir James Fergusson, Governor
18 Viscount Goderich instructed Governor Bourke of New South Wales to appoint James Busby as British Resident in NZ
26 Arrival of Rev Joseph Matthews at Paihia
May 8 Death of Major R.A.Cruise
Jun 14 King George IV replied to the letter sent by the Bay of Islands chiefs in 1831
26 Pomare II and Kawiti led a Nga-Puhi punitive expedition to the Waikato district
Aug 14 Captain William Steine of the *William the Fourth* left Queen Charlotte Sound after discovering Waitohi, the future site of Picton
Oct 3 Birth of George Vesey Stewart, founder of the Katikati Special Settlement
26 Land at the Wairau purchased from Te Rauparaha by Captain John Blenkinsop

A Deed signed by Peter Williams and Te Whakatauputu for the purchase of land from Preservation Inlet to Dusky Sound for sixty muskets Nov 9
Rev Joseph Matthews arrived at Kaitaia to found a CMS mission station 11
Birth of Major William Gilbert Mair, soldier, Resident Magistrate, and Judge of the Native Land Court 20

1833

Birth of W.J.M.Larnach, banker and politician, and builder of Larnach's Castle, Dunedin Jan 27
The Nga-Puhi chief Titore left the Bay of Islands in the brig *Port Jackson* with a large number of muskets to attack Maketu Feb 6
Revs Henry Williams and Thomas Chapman left the Bay to try to make peace at Maketu 7
Birth of "Cabbage Tree Ned" Devine, the famous Cobb & Co driver in Victoria and NZ Mar 10
Departure from Sydney of John Bell, bound for Mana Island, to become the first farmer (apart from CMS missionaries at Waimate North) in NZ 30
Arrival of the CMS missionary Rev J.A.Wilson and family at the Bay of Islands Apr 13
Revs William Williams and James Hamlin left Rangihoua on a visit to the East Coast 30
The British Resident, James Busby, arrived at the Bay of Islands on HMS *Imogene*, but was unable to land owing to the weather May 3
Busby landed at Paihia 9
Busby summoned chiefs to a meeting at Paihia and received a salute of seven guns from HMS *Imogene* 16
Birth of Thomas Cawthron, businessman, philanthropist, and founder of the Cawthron Institute, Nelson 25
Birth of the Earl of Glasgow, Governor 31
Birth of Donald Reid, farmer, merchant, and politician Jul 16
Birth of Robert Pharazyn, run-holder and politician Aug 31
Birth of John Bryce, farmer, soldier, and Cabinet Minister Sep 14
The brig *Sarah* arrived at Cloudy Bay in a sinking condition 26
Revs Henry Williams, A.N.Brown, William T. Fairburn, and John Morgan left the Bay of Islands bound for the Thames district Oct 22
The four missionaries arrived at Mokoia (Panmure) 31
The missionaries landed at Turua and proceeded to Matamata Nov 11
The missionary party came to the end of the outward journey at Matamata 15
The missionaries decided to establish a mission station at Puriri 20

1833

Dec 3 The CMS missionaries arrived back at the Bay of Islands after their excursion southwards

19 Revs William Williams, Preece, and John Morgan sailed from Paihia in the *Fortitude*, the latter two to establish the mission at Puriri

31 Rev Henry Williams visited the mission station at Puriri

1834

Jan 8 Revs William Williams and William Yate landed at Hicks Bay on a CMS survey of the East Coast

12 William Williams held the first service for Maoris at Whakawhitira, East Coast

Feb 26 Revs A.N.Brown and James Hamlin left Waimate North to conduct a survey of the Waikato district

Mar 18 Birth of Sir James Hector, geologist, explorer, and scientific administrator

20 Brown and Hamlin reached the Waikato River after travelling overland from Waimate North

20 James Busby presented a flag to the northern chiefs in order that NZ-built vessels might be registered under it

Apr 29 Wreck of the *Harriet* off Cape Egmont

May 1 Busby's house attacked by Maoris and Busby wounded

4 Rev William White left on a visit to the Waikato district where he bought land for Wesleyan mission stations at Waiharakeke, Kawhia, South Kawhia, and Uira on the Waipa River

10 An attack by two hundred Maoris repelled by survivors of the *Harriet*; several were killed and Mrs Guard and two children captured

Jun 3 The *Erie* (Captain A.W.Dennis) at Cloudy Bay, where it was the first American vessel to take up bay whaling in the South Island

20 John Guard sailed from Moturoa in a hastily repaired whaleboat to secure help for his family and survivors from the wrecked *Harriet*

Jul 7 Birth of James McKerrow, surveyor and explorer

19 Revs William Williams and A.N.Brown, together with Kati, a brother of Te Wherowhero, left Waimate North for Whakatiwai and thence to the Waikato

Aug 18 John Guard and twelve men left Port Nicholson for Sydney in the schooner *Joseph Weller*

23 Williams and Brown reached Mangapouri on the Waipa River and chose the site of a future CMS mission station

30 Williams and Brown met John Morgan at Maungatautari

31 The first Christian service held at Maungatautari by Williams and Brown

HMS *Alligator* and the colonial schooner *Isabella* left Sydney to rescue Mrs Guard Aug 31

Governor Bourke recommended the withdrawal of James Busby from the post of British Resident Sep 1

Arrival of Williams and Brown at Otumoetai, Tauranga 6

Williams and Brown selected Te Papa as the site for a CMS mission station, which Brown occupied in 1835 8

Arrival of HMS *Alligator* and the *Isabella* off the Taranaki coast 12

Governor Bourke wrote to London urging that a naval vessel be stationed permanently in NZ waters 23

Captain Lambert landed from HMS *Alligator* with forty men to try to persuade the Maoris to give up Mrs Guard; their demand was refused 24

Soldiers, marines, and sailors from HMS *Alligator* landed at Opunake to attack the Waimate pa in an attempt to rescue Mrs Guard 28

Mrs Guard and her daughter rescued, Betty Guard and baby Louise being exchanged for a wounded chief 30

John Guard, son of John and Betty Guard, rescued Oct 8

Departure of HMS *Alligator* and the *Isabella* from Taranaki 11

Birth of James Little, sheep and cattle breeder 22

Rev William White, accompanied by William Woon and his wife, arrived at Kawhia to commence mission work Nov 16

HMS *Buffalo* left NZ with a load of kauri spars 17

Rev James Wallis, Wesleyan missionary, arrived at Hokianga Dec 1

William Colenso arrived at Paihia with a printing press 30

1835

Colenso landed the printing press at the CMS mission station at Paihia Jan 3

Colenso commenced setting up the press 4

First authenticated export of wool, sent by James R.Clendon from the Bay of Islands to Sydney 6

King William IV presented a suit of armour to the chief Titore 31

Rev Thomas Chapman left Paihia for Rotorua Feb 2

Revs Henry Williams and James Hamlin, Patuone and Wharerahi sailed from Paihia in the *Columbine* to try to make peace in the Waikato 11

Fakaofo in the Tokelau Islands discovered and named after the owner of a British vessel, William de Wolf of Bristol 14

Henry Williams took soundings between Tamaki and Waiheke Island from the *Columbine*

Colenso began printing his first book, the Epistles to the Philippians and Ephesians in Maori 17

Colenso completed the printing of the book 21

Birth of Sir Julius Vogel, newspaper proprietor, financier,and Premier 24

Feb 26 Henry Williams crossed the Tamaki Isthmus; on the following day a boat was launched on the Manukau Harbour

Mar 16 Henry Williams visited Morgan's mission station at Mangapouri

19 Rev Thomas Chapman arrived at Rotorua

27 Birth of Canon James West Stack, missionary, and authority on the South Island Maori

Apr 2 Henry Williams returned to Paihia after a peace-making expedition in the Waikato district

9 Rev A.N.Brown arrived at Matamata to establish a CMS mission station

22 Arrival of Rev John Whiteley and family at Waiharakeke

29 Whiteley commenced a Wesleyan mission station at Waiharakeke, Kawhia, and Hamlin at Waiomu, Raglan

May 13 Rev T.Chapman left Rotorua to return to Paihia

24 Birth of Sir John Eldon Gorst, politician, lawyer, author, and reformer

30 Mrs Brown joined her husband at Matamata

Jun 9 Birth of Mother Mary Aubert (Suzanne Aubert de Laye), founder of a nursing order

Jul 20 First public notice of American mail for NZ appeared in the *New Bedford Mercury*, Massachussetts

21 John Jones sailed from Sydney in the *Sydney Packet* to establish a whaling station in Preservation Inlet

Aug 15 Formation of the New Zealand Temperance Society at the Bay of Islands

29 Baptism of Pokai Heke as Hone (John) and his wife Ono as Riria (Lydia)

Sep 14 The Baron de Thierry sent an announcement to James Busby that he was on his way to NZ to establish a "Sovereign Government"

21 Ardent Spirits Prohibition law passed by chiefs of the Hokianga district at the instigation of Thomas McDonnell

24 Rev Thomas Chapman arrived at the mission station at Koutu, Rotorua, which had been prepared by Pilley and Knight

Oct 10 On receipt of de Thierry's declaration of intention to establish an independent sovereignty, Busby issued an official address to inform the chiefs of the situation

26 Arrival of the *Lord Rodney* at Port Nicholson

28 Busby called a meeting of thirty-five chiefs at Waitangi to sign a Declaration of Independence in the name of the Confederation of Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand to repudiate de Thierry's claims

Busby wrote to de Thierry to inform him that measures had been taken to defeat his claims Oct 30

The *Lord Rodney* left Port Nicholson with five hundred Taranaki Maoris bound for the Chatham Islands Nov 14

The *Lord Rodney* arrived at the Chatham Islands 17

Rev Robert and Mrs Maunsell arrived at Paihia 26

Maunsell left Paihia for Mangapouri Dec 3

Birth of Samuel Butler, philosopher, author of several books, including *Erewhon* 4

HMS *Beagle*, under the command of Captain Robert FitzRoy, with Charles Darwin as naturalist, anchored in the Bay of Islands and remained for over a week 21

Rev B.Y.Ashwell arrived in NZ 23

Murder of a relative of Te Waharoa at Rotorua, resulting in tribal warfare that lasted until 1840 25

Darwin wrote an account of his visit to the CMS mission station at Waimate North 28

Thomas Mitchell purchased from Apihau Te Kawau and other chiefs the whole of the Tamaki Isthmus with goods valued at £160 Jan 11

William White and William Woon transferred to the Wesleyan mission station at Orua Bay, Manukau Harbour 12

Birth of Thomas Morland Hocken, bibliographer, historian, and book collector 14

W.T.Fairburn claimed to have bought 40,000 acres of land at Tamaki 22

Henry Williams visited Matamata to discuss problems with Te Waharoa 26

Captain Hempleman arrived at Port Cooper in the *Bee* 18

Captain W.T.Robins bought 596 acres of land at Onewhero Bay, Bay of Islands for goods valued at £76.19s. 26

A shore whaling station established in Otago Harbour Mar 17

Captain George Hempleman in Akaroa Harbour in the *Bee* 27

John Jones commissioned Captain Howell of the schooner *Eliza* to establish a whaling station at Jacobs River (Riverton) 28

Maketu pa attacked by Waikato tribes under Te Waharoa, and captured on 29 Mar 28

A retaliatory attack by Rotorua and other tribes on Te Waharoa's pa at Matamata Apr 23

Rev Nathaniel Turner, accompanied by James Buller, arrived at Hokianga from Sydney to take over the Superintendency of the Wesleyan Mission from Rev William White 28

The battle of Te Tumu at which the Arawa avenged the capture and destruction of the pa at Maketu May 9

1836

May 19 An eight-page report of the New Zealand Temperance Society printed at Paihia by Colenso

Jun 8 Dandeson Coates, Secretary of the CMS, protested before a Select Committee of the House of Commons on the colonisation of NZ

10 Rev James Wallis arrived at the Wesleyan mission station at Tangiteroria in North Auckland

22 E.G.Wakefield gave evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Commons

23 Colenso commenced the printing of 5000 copies of the complete New Testament in Maori

30 John Baptist Francis Pompallier consecrated Bishop of Marona

Jul 16 Captain W.B.Rhodes arrived at Port Cooper in the whaling vessel *Australian*

23 Tryworks sent ashore at Port Cooper from the *Bee* -- possibly the commencement of shore whaling on Banks Peninsula

24 Departure of the *Bee* for Sydney

Aug 2 Rev Robert Maunsell established a CMS mission station at Manukau Harbour

6 The pa at Ohinemutu, Rotorua, attacked by Te Waharoa, and the Koutu mission station destroyed

13 Te Waharoa returned to Matamata after the attack on Ohinemutu

19 Rev A.N.Brown left Matamata in an attempt to make peace between the tribes

Oct 24 The CMS mission station at Matamata closed by Brown and Chapman

Dec 26 Rev A.N.Brown remained at Tauranga while his family returned to the Bay of Islands in the *Columbine*

1837

Jan 2 Rev A.N.Brown commenced mission work at Te Papa, Tauranga

27 Maoris at Tauranga attacked by warriors from Rotorua

Feb 1 James Heberley bought land from the Maoris at Port Nicholson (the purchase was eventually disallowed)

23 Marsden arrived at Hokianga on the *Pyramus* with his daughter Martha, on his seventh and last visit to NZ

24 Marsden visited the Wesleyan mission station at Mangungu and remained there for thirteen days

Mar 19 Captain Hempleman landed at Peraki, Banks Peninsula, from the *Dublin Packet*

22 Captain G.T.Clayton induced a Maori chief to transfer all rights to land at Peraki to him, thus enabling Captain Hempleman to commence shore whaling there

Apr 1 Marsden and Henry Williams visited Kaitaia

Captain W.B.Rhodes arrived at the Bay of Islands in the *Australian* Apr 13

A party from the Peraki whaling station captured its first whale 17

Birth of Petrus van der Velden, artist May 5

Formation of the New Zealand Association 22

HMS *Rattlesnake* arrived at the Bay of Islands under the command of Captain William Hobson, on the order of Governor Bourke 27

Captain Hobson and James Busby visited Henry Williams at Paihia 29

Marsden, Hobson, Busby, and Brown visited Kerikeri 30

The Bay of Islands chief Titore died of wounds received whilst fighting against Pomare II Jun 1

Marsden and Brown left the Bay of Islands on HMS *Rattlesnake* for the South Island 2

Arrival of the *Rattlesnake* at Cloudy Bay 16

The *Rattlesnake* returned to the Bay of Islands after visiting Cloudy Bay, East Cape, and the Firth of Thames 30

The *Rattlesnake* left the Bay for Sydney with Marsden and daughter as passengers, on the missionary's last visit to NZ Jul 4

Captain Hobson reported to Governor Bourke, advocating that the methods used at Hudson Bay be adopted in NZ Aug 3

Birth of Kimble Bent, Pakeha-Maori ex-soldier 24

The Baron de Thierry issued an address to residents of NZ from Sydney claiming sovereignty Sep 30

A war party left Tauranga to attack the pa at Maketu Oct 17

Publication of E.G.Wakefield's *The British Colonization of New Zealand* 20

The chief Tauau proposed to transfer the whole of Banks Peninsula to Captain G.T.Clayton 21

HMS *Conway* anchored in Cloudy Bay, which Captain Simmons commenced to survey 22

The Baron de Thierry sailed from Sydney in the brig *Nimrod* bound for NZ with about twenty-five Europeans and two Maoris 23

The Baron de Thierry, self-styled "Sovereign Chief of New Zealand and King of Nukuhiva" arrived at Hokianga Nov 4

Formulation of a plan by members of the old New Zealand Company to establish "an Independent Native Government" under the New Zealand Society for Christian Civilization and the protection of the Crown, the plan being submitted to Lord Glenelg 6

Henry Williams returned to Paihia after being subpoenaed to attend a trial at Sydney Dec 18

Lord Glenelg admitted that some form of authority must be set up in NZ 29

William Colenso completed the printing of 5000 copies of the New Testament in Maori 30

Jan 10 Bishop Pompallier arrived at Hokianga to establish a Roman Catholic mission station at Papakawau
13 The first Mass celebrated in NZ at Totara Point, Hokianga, by the Bishop
Feb 6 The Baron de Thierry issued a printed Proclamation in defence of Bishop Pompallier
16 Arrival at the Bay of Islands of the ill-fated *Jean Bart*
19 Rev John Hobbs arrived at Paihia after spending several years in Tonga
23 Rev A.N.Brown returned to Matamata
Mar 30 A Select Committee of the House of Lords appointed to inquire into the state of New Zealand and the desirability of regulating settlement of British subjects there
Apr 3 Commencement of the sittings of the Select Committee
27 Death of John Savage
May 12 Death of Rev Samuel Marsden
23 Formation of the Kororareka Association of Vigilantes
Jun 8 The French corvette *Heroine* (Captain J-B Cecille) arrived at Akaroa, and was the first French warship to enter any harbour on Banks Peninsula
18 Francis Baring introduced a private Bill into the British Parliament "to facilitate and regulate the settlement of Her Majesty's subjects in NZ"
20 A Bill to provide a Charter for the New Zealand Association rejected in the British Parliament
24 The first whale caught at Waikokopu by John Greening (Happy Jack)
Jul 18 Rev A.N.Brown revisited Matamata to inspect what progress had been made in building a Christian pa at Peria
Aug 2 Captain Langlois in command of the *Cachalot* negotiated with several chiefs for the purchase of thirty acres on Banks Peninsula for £40, with a down payment of £6
18 The Wesleyan mission station at Mangungu accidently burnt
22 HMS *Pelorus* (Lieutenant Chetwode) anchored at Oyster Cove, Port Underwood, remaining there for a week
29 Founding of the New Zealand Colonization Company
Sep 1 HMS *Pelorus*, piloted by John Guard, discovered Pelorus Sound
10 The *Pelorus* left Admiralty Bay
15 The *Pelorus* anchored off Mana Island
24 The *Pelorus* left NZ from Cloudy Bay
Oct 9 Birth of Sir Walter Buller, ornithologist, author of *Birds of New Zealand*

James Reddy Clendon appointed first American Consul in NZ Oct 12
The French naval vessel *Heroine*, the *Rebecca Sims*, and the *Adele* arrived at the Chatham Islands in a vain attempt to rescue survivors from the *Jean Bart* 17
John Jones purchased land from the Maoris in Southland for £125 and trade goods 18
Birth of Sir John McKenzie, first Minister of Agriculture 18
Further land purchases made by John Jones for twelve muskets and a whaleboat, including the site of Invercargill 20
A site for a mission station at Tauranga purchased by Rev A.N. Brown 30
Rev B.Y.Ashwell visited Motutere, Lake Taupo, and found many Maoris who had travelled five days from Wanganui to obtain copies of the Scriptures Nov 6
Birth of Sir William R.Russell, administrator and Minister of the Crown 12
Deed of Sale of Land in the vicinity of Bluff and Fortrose signed by Tuhawaiki Dec 8
Lord Glenelg requested the Foreign Office to send an officer with consular powers to NZ 12
G.F.Angas of South Australia informed Lord Glenelg that de Thierry's brother had stated that the Baron was to be appointed French Consul to NZ 20
Octavius Hadfield arrived in NZ at Paihia 21
Bishop Broughton, first Anglican bishop of Australia, conducted a church service at Kororareka 23

1839

Birth of Gottfried Lindauer, artist and portrait painter Jan 5
Octavius Hadfield ordained as a priest at Paihia 6
Captain Balleny in the *Eliza Scott*, accompanied by the *Sabrina*, landed at Campbell Island 10
Revs William Williams and William Colenso arrived at Hicks Bay 16
Fakaofa in the Tokelau Islands visited by Stephen R.Crocker of the American whaler *General Jackson*, who identified it as D'Wolf Island, discovered on 14 Feb 1835 28
Captain William Hobson agreed to accept the position of Consul to NZ Feb 14
J.C.Bidwill set out from Tauranga to explore the central volcanic plateau 17
The Title Deed transferring the whole of Banks Peninsula to Captain Leathart signed by the Otago chief Taiaroa 18
J.C.Bidwill ascended Mt Ngauruhoe from the Mangatepopo Valley Mar 3

Mar 4 The Chairman of the New Zealand Company requested that a Charter of Incorporation be granted without delay

9 Rev Richard Taylor arrived at the Bay of Islands

19 Arrival at Hokianga of a Wesleyan missionary party comprised of J.H.Bumby and his sister, John Warren, Rev and Mrs Samuel Ironside, Rev and Mrs Charles Creed, and Rev John Waterhouse

27 Birth of John Ballance, newspaper editor and proprietor, and Premier

28 The schooner *Dublin Packet* sailed from Otago to Timaru with a whaling gang of Weller Brothers

28 Colonel William Wakefield appointed leader of the New Zealand Company's first settlement

Apr 29 The Directors of the New Zealand Company waited on Lord Normanby seeking letters of introduction to the Governors of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land in case their agents needed assistance, and also informed the Colonial Office that the *Tory* was about to set sail for NZ

May 2 Issue of the first prospectus of the New Zealand Company

5 The survey ship *Tory* left Gravesend before the Directors of the Company advised the Government of its departure

12 The *Tory* finally departed from Plymouth

18 Revs John Hobbs and John Bumby left on a missionary voyage round the North Island in the schooner *Hokianga*

21 Rev N.Turner, who was returning to Australia, was persuaded to remain at Hokianga to retain the Chairmanship of the Wesleyan mission until October; he then took up residence at the mission house at Waima

27 The American flag first flown in NZ at Okiato, Bay of Islands, by J.R.Clendon, the American consul

Jun 1 The New Zealand Company issued proposals for the sale of nine-tenths of a town of 10,000 acres for £100 per lot, 75% to be employed for immigration and 25% for survey and profit

7 Hobbs and Bumby arrived at Port Nicholson and preached at Petone

8 Hobbs negotiated with the Maoris for the purchase of a site for a Wesleyan mission station at Te Aro, Wellington

9 Hobbs and Bumby conducted the first Christian service in Wellington at Te Aro pa

13 Purchase of the mission site at Te Aro finalised

15 Letters Patent in London included NZ within the boundaries of New South Wales, and gave Governor Gipps jurisdiction over British interests in NZ

Rev John Hobbs preached the first sermon in Maori in the South Island, at Cloudy Bay Jun 16

Rev Father Petitjean, together with Fathers Viard, Comte, and Chevron, and Brother Atale, arrived at the Bay of Islands and helped Bishop Pompallier to found a mission station at Kororareka 16

The *Ann and Mary* (Captain Richards) wrecked at Chatham Island 18

Baptism of Tarapipipi under the name Wiremu Tamihana (William Thompson) 23

James Hamlin took John Morgan's place at the mission station at Mangapouri Jul 2

A site for a Roman Catholic mission station at Kororareka purchased by Bishop Pompallier 6

Instructions to Captain Hobson completed by the Colonial Office 11

First land ballot held by the New Zealand Company in London 29

The offer to Captain Hobson of the post of British Consul in New Zealand "with a supplementary commission as Lieutenant-Governor over such territory as may be ceded to the Queen", made in Jun, confirmed 30

At a cannibal feast at Otawhao, sixty backloads of flesh were consumed after a Nga-Puhi raid on Rotorua 30

The *Cuba* dispatched to NZ when the Directors of the New Zealand Company heard of the appointment of Captain Hobson as Lieutenant-Governor Aug 1

Captain Hobson received instructions from Lord Normanby to treat with the Maoris for cession of sovereignty 14

Land south of Cape Farewell sighted from the *Tory* 16

The *Tory* anchored in Ship Cove, Queen Charlotte Sound 17

Rev John Hobbs arrived back at Mangungu after his visit to Port Nicholson and Cloudy Bay 17

First number of the *New Zealand Gazette* published in London 21

Captain Hobson and his family, and Willoughby Shortland, left England in HMS *Druid* 25

The *Tory* entered Tory Channel and anchored at Te Awaiti 31

First dispatch sent to London by Colonel William Wakefield Sep 1

Jacky Guard bought land at Oyster Bay, Port Underwood from the Maoris 1

F.E.Maning purchased land at Onoke, Hokianga, for £4 in cash and goods to the value of £80 3

Ordination of Rev John Aldred 4

Colonel Wakefield left Te Awaiti with Guard to explore Pelorus Sound 6

Second enlarged edition of the first number of the *New Zealand Gazette* published in London 6

Guard bought a large tract of land at Pelorus River from the Maoris 7

Sep 18 Arrival of Rev Richard Taylor at Paihia with his family, after going to Sydney to bring them to NZ

20 The *Tory* left Te Awaiti, piloted by Richard Barrett, and entered Port Nicholson

21 Colonel Wakefield landed at Petone with an advance party and, at the invitation of Te Wharepouri and Te Puni, set out to explore the Hutt Valley

22 A Church of England service held on board the *Tory*

22 From 22 to 29 Sep Captain Chaffers surveyed Port Nicholson

23 A korero held by the Maoris at Port Nicholson to consider Colonel Wakefield's proposal to purchase land for the New Zealand Company

27 Colonel Wakefield entered into an agreement with Te Wharepouri and Te Puni and other chiefs to purchase land in the Hutt Valley, and the distribution of goods commenced

30 Colonel Wakefield took formal possession of Port Nicholson in the name of the New Zealand Company

Oct 4 Colonel Wakefield left Port Nicholson in the *Tory* for Cloudy Bay and the Wairau

5 The *Duke of Roxburgh*, immigrant vessel of the New Zealand Company, left Plymouth

10 The Porirua district bought from the Maoris by Captain William Hays

15 Rev Richard Taylor and family arrived at Waimate North

15 An unsuccessful attack made on Te Rauparaha's pa at Waikanae by the Ngati-Raukawa

16 After the battle of Te Kuititanga at Waikanae the wounded were tended by medical men from the *Tory* which arrived this day

19 Deed of purchase of land at Port Nicholson signed by Colonel Wakefield and sixteen chiefs

21 Revs Henry Williams and Octavius Hadfield left the Bay of Islands on the *Columbine* for Waikanae, where Hadfield was to establish a CMS mission station

25 Colonel Wakefield signed a Deed of Purchase with Te Rauparaha and other chiefs at Kapiti Island for blocks of land in both North and South Islands, including large areas in Nelson and Marlborough

31 Rev Richard Taylor left Waimate North for Whangaroa on his first missionary journey

31 The *Bengal Merchant* sailed from Glasgow with 161 immigrants for the settlement at Port Nicholson

Nov 1 Colonel Wakefield arrived at Queen Charlotte Sound in the *Tory* to negotiate for land at East Bay

2 A Deed of Sale for fifteen miles "east-south inland" on Banks Peninsula, including Akaroa, to William B. Rhodes, signed by Taiaroa; a further large sale of land on Banks Peninsula was made to Captain Hempleman

Nov 2 Revs Henry Williams and Octavius Hadfield arrived at Port Nicholson on their way to Waikanae

7 Colonel Wakefield persuaded Ngati-Awa chiefs at Queen Charlotte Sound to confirm the sale of land in the North and South Islands

8 La Compagnie de Bordeaux et de Nantes pour la Colonisation de l'Isle du Sud de la Nouvelle Zelandes et ses Dependances (the Nanto-Bordelaise Company) presented its petition to the French Government

8 Colonel Wakefield took possession of the land purchased on 8 Nov, giving the name North Durham to land purchased on the north side of Cook Strait and South Durham to the south side

9 Williams and Hadfield left Port Nicholson on the *Columbine*

10 Rev Henry Williams conducted a service on the beach at Te Awaiti

10 Captain W.B.Rhodes landed between thirty and forty head of Shorthorn cattle at Akaroa

17 Rev O.Hadfield visited the first Maori school on the coast near Plimmerton

18 Colonel Wakefield set out from Kapiti Island in the *Tory* in search of the "Knowsley River" (Whanganui River)

19 Williams and Hadfield arrived at Waikanae where Hadfield established a CMS mission station, while Williams continued his homeward journey a little later

20 Colonel Wakefield arrived at the mouth of the Whanganui River in the *Tory*

27 Colonel Wakefield arrived at Ngamotu and went ashore with Dr Ernst Dieffenbach and Richard Barrett

27 Rev James Buller left Hokianga on an overland journey to Port Nicholson

Dec 3 Dr Ernst Dieffenbach left Ngamotu on his first attempt to climb Mt Egmont

4 Baptism of Matahau, a Maori teacher at Waikanae

4 The cutter *Success* arrived at Port Nicholson from Sydney

5 Henry Williams left Hadfield in charge of the mission station and set out northwards from Otaki

11 The French Government gave official support to the Nanto-Bordelaise Company to provide transport for eighty colonists

13 Colonel Wakefield purchased deeds from the widow of Captain Blenkinsop in the belief that they entitled the New Zealand Company to take possession of the Wairau Plain

14 Henry Williams arrived at Wanganui and preached to three hundred Maoris at Putiki-wharanui the following day

14 Dr Dieffenbach returned to Ngamotu after an unsuccessful attempt to reach the summit of Mt Egmont

16 Hadfield taught Maori pupils after a church service at Otaki

1839

Dec 18 Arrival of the *Tory* at Kaipara
19 Accompanied by James Heberley and others, Dieffenbach left Ngamotu on a second attempt to conquer Mt Egmont
23 Dieffenbach and Heberley reached the summit
28 Dieffenbach and Heberley returned to Ngamotu
31 Dieffenbach left Moturoa and went by boat to Waitara

1840

Jan 1 Henry Williams crossed Lake Taupo and arrived at Motutere; the lake was also crossed by James Buller
2 Buller reached the site of Taupo
3 The *Cuba* arrived at Port Nicholson with New Zealand Company surveyors
3 Governor Gipps visited by Tuhawaiki
6 Edward Cattlin made a land purchase from the Maoris in South Otago
7 John Jones purchased a block of land in South Otago from "John Toawack" while that chief was in Sydney
8 Henry Williams left Rotorua for Tauranga
10 Bishop Broughton wrote to Henry Williams urging the missionaries to influence the chiefs to surrender sovereignty to the Queen
12 Colonel Wakefield visited Port Hardy in the brig *Guide*
13 Henry Williams left Tauranga for Paihia
14 Governor Gipps prepared three Proclamations extending his jurisdiction to NZ, appointing Hobson as Lieutenant-Governor, and stating that land sales would not be recognised unless issued by the Crown
18 Colonel Wakefield returned to Port Nicholson after "purchasing" two million acres in the North Island
18 Captain Hobson left Sydney on HMS *Herald*
19 Governor Gipps's three Proclamations issued
20 Rev James Buller arrived at Port Nicholson after an 800km journey overland from Kaipara
22 Arrival of the *Aurora* at Port Nicholson*
24 The Porirua Basin sold to the Polynesian Company of Sydney by Captain William Hay
25 The Plymouth Company of New Zealand formed at Plymouth
27 Rev James Buller preached to the immigrants on the *Aurora*
28 Land purchased for a CMS mission station at Opotiki

* The first five immigrant ships of the New Zealand Company arrived between 22 Jan and 7 Mar. The Anniversary Days of the provinces of Wellington and Hawke's Bay are celebrated on the nearest Monday to 22 Jan.

Captain William Hobson arrived at the Bay of Islands in HMS *Herald* and relieved James Busby of his position as British Resident* Jan 29
Hobson landed at the Bay of Islands, read his commission, took office as Lieutenant-Governor under Sir George Gipps of New South Wales, and forbade the sale and purchase of Maori land except to the Crown 30
Arrival of the New Zealand Company ship *Oriental* at Port Nicholson 31
Richard Barrett piloted the *Tory* to Moturoa Feb 1
William Brown arrived at the Bay of Islands 2
In an address from the "inhabitants of the township of Kororareka" Captain Hobson was congratulated on his safe arrival 3
Hobson arranged to rent Busby's two-roomed house at Waitangi for £200 per annum; a meeting of chiefs was held at Waitangi prior to discussions on the Treaty 5
The Nanto-Bordelaise Company announced its intention of purchasing land in NZ 5
The Treaty of Waitangi signed by at least forty-six chiefs at Waitangi ** 6
Colonel Wakefield set sail in the *Cuba* for Kawhia, hoping to secure land in the vicinity of the Waipa and Waikato Rivers 7
The British flag hoisted and HMS *Herald* fired a salute of twenty-one guns to mark the occasion of the cession of the northern parts of NZ 8
Arrival of the *Duke of Roxburgh*, the third New Zealand Company immigrant vessel, at Port Nicholson 8
G.Cooper appointed first Collector of Customs, at Kororareka 9
The Treaty of Waitangi signed by seven chiefs at Waimate North 10
Governor Hobson met three thousand Maoris at Hokianga, his speech being translated by Rev John Hobbs; although F.E.Maning opposed the signing of the Treaty, it was signed by thirty-four chiefs, including Aperahama and Makaore; Hobson also advised de Thierry to drop the title "Sovereign Chief" 12
John Jones and W.C.Wentworth induced Tuhawaiki, Taiaroa, and Karetai to sell them the whole of the South Island and Stewart Island for £500 15
The Nanto-Bordelaise Company agreed to cede to each colonist conveyed to Akaroa on the *Comte de Paris* five acres of land, and to each child two and a half acres, provided the land was cleared in five years 15

* The nearest Monday to 29 Jan is celebrated as Anniversary Day in the Auckland province.
** New Zealand Day or Waitangi Day is observed on 6 Feb each year as a national holiday.

Feb 16 Maoris at Tauranga attacked by warriors from Rotorua
19 The corvette *L'Aube* under the command of Captain Lavaud left France for NZ
20 Arrival of the *Bengal Merchant* immigrant vessel at Port Nicholson
21 Governor Hobson and Rev William Williams sailed in HMS *Herald* to examine Tamaki Isthmus as a possible site for a future capital
22 HMS *Herald* anchored off Rangitoto, and off Point Britomart the following day
23 Possible sites for the future capital examined by Hobson and Williams
23 Rev John Macfarlane conducted the first Presbyterian service on Petone Beach
25 William Brown arrived at Coromandel
26 Hobson may have landed at Orakei
28 A chart prepared by officers of HMS *Herald* - the first to be completed - of the Waitemata Harbour
Mar 1 Governor Hobson struck down by a paralytic illness on board HMS *Herald* while in the Waitemata Harbour
2 Floods at Petone raised doubts whether the newly-formed settlement (Britannia) should not be moved to the other side of the harbour; on this occasion the settlers held their first council meeting
4 The Treaty of Waitangi signed by sixteen chiefs at Tamaki Isthmus
6 HMS *Herald* returned to the Bay of Islands with Governor Hobson
6 The *Aurora* left Port Nicholson for Hokianga to take on a cargo of kauri spars.
6 The French immigrant ship *Comte de Paris* left France under the command of Captain Langlois, but did not make its final departure until 20 Mar
7 Arrival of the immigrant vessel *Adelaide*, also the storeship *Glenbervie*,and the *Tory* from Port Hardy; a grand salute was fired by the New Zealand Company vessels to impress the Maoris; the settlement at Petone was officially named Britannia this day
10 The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* under the command of Dumont d'Urville reached the Auckland Islands
12 Colonel Wakefield's first dispatch from NZ, sent on 1 Sep 1839, reached London
12 The Government Treasure Chest placed in charge of Rev Henry Williams at Paihia
12 Captain Nias left NZ for Sydney in HMS *Herald*, but was ordered to return by Governor Gipps

Edward Jerningham Wakefield left Petone on an overland trip to Wanganui Mar 14
The storeship *Westminster* arrived at the Bay of Islands with a number of immigrants 14
The first post office in NZ established at Kororareka with Clayton Hayes as postmaster 17
Arrival of William Mason, first Superintendent of Public Works, at the Bay of Islands 17
The brig *Magnet* arrived at Otago Harbour with settlers for John Jones's farm at Waikouaiti 18
Departure of the *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* from the Auckland Islands 20
Walter Brodie arrived at the Chatham Islands and purchased 300,000 acres of land from the Maoris 21
The Governor's agreement to purchase Clendon's property at Okiato signed by Felton Mathew as the site of a temporary capital 22
Dumont d'Urville sighted the Snares 22
The Union Bank of Australia commenced the first banking business in NZ in a tin shed at Petone 24
The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* arrived at Otago Harbour 30
Lieutenant Charles Wilkes, commander of the American South Polar Expedition, visited the mission station at Paihia Apr 2
The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* left Otago Harbour 3
First formal meeting of the Council of the New Zealand Company at Petone 4
Felton Mathew instructed by Governor Hobson to leave the Bay of Islands in the revenue cutter *Ranger* to select a site for a capital; George Clarke appointed Protector of Aborigines 6
The American South Polar Expedition left for Tongatabu 6
The *Astrolabe* entered Akaroa Harbour with some difficulty,the *Zelee* following on 9 Apr 8
A small party of settlers landed at Goashore, Canterbury, from the *Sarah and Elizabeth* 12
John Logan Campbell arrived at Coromandel on the *Lady Lilford* and met William Brown 13
Rev Robert Maunsell forwarded signatures to the Treaty of Waitangi from a number of Waikato chiefs to the Governor 14
E.G.Wakefield called a meeting in the Guildhall to petition Queen and Parliament to preserve "the long-established sovereignty of the British Crown in the islands of New Zealand" 15
Major Bunbury arrived at the Bay of Islands on HMS *Buffalo* with Mrs Hobson and family and a detachment of the 80th Regiment, the family being rejoined with the Governor at Paihia 16

Apr 17 The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* left Akaroa Harbour

18 Felton Mathew, the first Surveyor-General, embarked on the *Ranger* at the Bay of Islands, in his search for a site for the new capital

18 The second number of the *New Zealand Gazette* published at Port Nicholson

18 Captain W.C.Symonds obtained signatures to the Treaty at Manukau Harbour

19 E.J.Wakefield returned to Port Nicholson from Wanganui; Henry Williams also arrived at Port Nicholson to collect signatures to the Treaty

20 Felton Mathew explored Whangarei Harbour in the *Ranger*, until 22 Apr

21 The Anglican clergyman, Rev J.Churton, and Rev J.G.Butler previously a CMS missionary, arrived at Port Nicholson with others in the *Bolton*

23 Governor Hobson signed the Deed of Purchase of J.R.Clendon's property at Okiato

23 Willoughby Shortland, Rev Richard Taylor, Dr John Johnson, and Lieutenant Smart sent to Kaitaia to obtain signatures to the Treaty

27 The *Ranger* arrived at Waitemata Harbour to enable Felton Mathew to examine it more closely as a site for the future capital

28 Major Bunbury sent in HMS *Herald* to collect signatures to the Treaty in the South Island and Stewart Island

28 A whaling gang landed from the *Sarah and Elizabeth* at Matamutu, near Patiti Point

29 Thirty-one chiefs, including Wharepouri, Taringakuri, and the chieftainess Te Kahe, signed the Treaty at Port Nicholson

29 The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* anchored at the Bay of Islands; d'Urville went ashore and learnt that the British had already taken possession of the North Island

May 1 Felton Mathew met John Logan Campbell and others who were anxious to know where the new capital was to be sited

2 Officers of the French Antarctic Expedition visited the CMS mission station at Paihia

4 Major Bunbury met Coromandel chiefs, including Te Taniwha, who as a boy had seen Captain Cook, to persuade them to sign the Treaty

4 Henry Williams collected signatures at Queen Charlotte Sound

4 The *Astrolabe* and *Zelee* left the Bay of Islands, reaching France on 6 Nov

5 Felton Mathew favourably impressed with Panmure as a possible site for a capital

The name Wellington given to the settlement at Port Nicholson May 5

Revs Buddle and Turton, and Messrs Buttle, Smales, and Aldred, Wesleyan missionaries, arrived at Hokianga 10

Governor Hobson took up residence in the house purchased from J.R.Clendon at Okiato 13

A petition from residents of Hokianga requested a once or twice weekly mail service from the Bay of Islands, to cost not more than a shilling a letter 13

The Treaty signed at Wellington by Te Rauparaha and other chiefs 14

First General Meeting of shareholders of the New Zealand Company held in London 14

Rev James Watkin arrived at Waikouaiti to found the first mission station in the South Island 15

Major Bunbury rejoined HMS *Herald* after visiting chiefs at Thames and Coromandel in the *Trent* 15

A meeting held in Glasgow petitioned the Queen to annexe the islands of NZ to prevent annexation by the French 15

Rev James Watkin conducted the first Christian service at Waikouaiti 17

Felton Mathew visited Coromandel in the *Ranger* 18

E.J.Wakefield visited the mouth of the Whanganui River 19

Arrival in NZ of Alexander Alexander, the first settler at Ahuriri (Napier) 20

Governor Hobson proclaimed the full sovereignty of Queen Victoria over the North Island by virtue of the Treaty of Waitangi and, with the support of Governor Gipps, over the South Island and Stewart Island by right of discovery 21

Captain Pearson of the barque *Integrity* arrived at the Bay of Islands with news that the settlers at Wellington were attempting to form a "republic" 21

Governor Hobson's dispatch calling on the settlers to disband their "illegal association" given to Willoughby Shortland for delivery; on this date, also, Hobson removed his administration and family to Kororareka, which was renamed Russell when the capital was shifted to Auckland 23

Felton Mathew arrived at the Piako River 23

Governor Hobson sent Willoughby Shortland with soldiers on the barque *Integrity* to subdue the New Zealand Company settlers at Wellington 25

Cottages in Cornish Row, Wellington, destroyed by fire; the Pickwick Club formed on this day 25

Earthquake at Wellington 26

Major Bunbury arrived at Akaroa on HMS *Herald* and secured the signatures of Iwikau and Tikao to the Treaty 28

A meeting held at Kororareka to consider "the propriety of instituting a general hospital for that district"; Bishop Pompallier subsequently donated land for this purpose 28

May 30 Colonel Wakefield ordered men between the ages of eighteen and sixty to enrol in a body of militia at Wellington

Jun 2 Willoughby Shortland arrived at Wellington to call on settlers to give up their demands for self-government

3 A military display at the Bay of Islands arranged to quell disturbances between Maoris and the crew of an American vessel

4 Shortland disembarked at Thorndon, hoisted the flag, and proclaimed sovereignty before the assembled settlers

4 Major Bunbury arrived at Port Pegasus

4 Henry Williams secured the signatures of two chiefs at Motungarara, Kapiti Island

4 The first post office to be opened south of the Bay of Islands established in the Police Magistrate's office at Thorndon with the name Port Nicholson

5 The flag hoisted and possession taken of Stewart Island and the adjacent islands in Foveaux Strait

9 The Treaty signed at Ruapuke Island by the chiefs Taiaroa, Tuhawaiki, and Kaikoura

10 Henry Williams returned to Paihia after collecting signatures to the Treaty from southern districts

10 Waka Nene's pa attacked by Hone Heke

11 Felton Mathew returned to the Bay of Islands in the *Ranger*

12 Birth of J.A.Bonar, Superintendent of Westland

13 The Treaty signed by Karetai and Koroko off Otago Heads

14 John Logan Campbell commenced the construction of a canoe to take him from Coromandel to the Waitemata

15 Felton Mathew reported to Governor Hobson on the suitability of the site he had chosen on the shore of the Waitemata

15 Publication of the first number of *The New Zealand Advertiser and Bay of Islands Gazette*

16 Major Bunbury arrived at Cloudy Bay on his mission to collect signatures to the Treaty

16 The Legislative Council of New South Wales passed an Act to extend the laws of New South Wales to NZ

17 British sovereignty over the South Island claimed by Major Bunbury by virtue of cession of the chiefs at Cloudy Bay

19 Major Bunbury at Mana Island, where Te Rauparaha and Te Rangihaeata signed the Treaty (Rauparaha for the second time); the *Herald* then went to Wellington

Arrival at Wanganui of Rev John and Mrs Mason and a catechist, Richard Matthews, to establish a CMS mission station Jun 20

Signatures to the Treaty secured by Major Bunbury from Te Hapuku and Waikato at Hawke's Bay 23

Rev J.H.Bumby and thirteen Maoris drowned when their canoe capsized between Motutapu and Tiritiri 26

Birth of Major-General H.G.Robley, soldier, artist, and author of *Moko* 28

A loyal address prepared at Wellington; at the same time Colonel Wakefield asserted that the settlers would resist the introduction of British law, and was requested to convey this decision to the Governor Jul 1

Birth of Charles Douglas, West Coast explorer 1

The *Ranger* anchored off Waiheke Island in order that Governor Hobson might make the final choice of a site for the capital 4

Governor Hobson and George Clarke visited the CMS mission station at Maraetai 5

A pre-fabricated house for the Governor arrived at Wellington in the barque *Platina* and was later sent to Auckland 6

A Select Committee of the House of Lords appointed to inquire into the state of NZ 7

Captain Lavaud arrived at the Bay of Islands in the frigate *L'Aube* on the night of 10-11 Jul 10

The *Cuba* returned to Wellington after a visit to the Chatham Islands 13

First liquor licence in NZ granted to the Duke of Marlborough Hotel, Kororareka 14

Commencement of a regular postal delivery from Thorndon to Britannia (Petone) around the coast or by boat across the harbour 16

Twelve French landowners at Kororareka presented a petition to Captain Lavaud asking for protection 17

Captain Lavaud announced his intention of protesting against British measures that might infringe the rights of French landowners in NZ until such time as the French King recognised British sovereignty over NZ 19

Colonel Wakefield left Wellington for the Bay of Islands in the *Brougham* to present the New Zealand Company colonists' address to Governor Hobson 19

Captain Lavaud afforded a formal interview by the Governor 20

Governor Hobson ordered Captain Owen Stanley to set sail in HMS *Britomart* without delay for Akaroa 22

HMS *Britomart* left the Bay of Islands with two magistrates who were to hold court at Akaroa 23

Captain Lavaud set sail from the Bay in *L'Aube* for Akaroa 27

Commencement of selection of town sections at Wellington 27

Jul 28 HMS *Buffalo* wrecked at Buffalo Beach, Mercury Bay, with the loss of two lives

Aug 4 New Zealand Land Claims Bill passed by the New South Wales Council

6 The Plymouth Company of New Zealand purchased one block of 11,000 acres from the New Zealand Company, to be selected in any part of NZ

9 Captain Langlois arrived at Pigeon Bay, Banks Peninsula, in the *Comte de Paris*

10 Captain Stanley arrived at Akaroa in HMS *Britomart*; the British flag was hoisted and sovereignty proclaimed over the South Island

10 A further selection, lasting until 14 Aug, of town sections at Wellington

11 Captain Lavaud arrived at Akaroa Heads in *L'Aube*, but could not enter the harbour until 15 Aug owing to bad weather

13 John Logan Campbell and William Brown settled at Motukorea (Browns Island) in the Waitemata Harbour

14 Captain Langlois distributed goods to the Maoris at Pigeon Bay and learnt of the arrival of the *Britomart* and *L'Aube*

15 *L'Aube* towed into Akaroa Harbour by boats from HMS *Britomart* and anchored in French Bay, where a Roman Catholic mission was established

16 Colonel Wakefield returned to Wellington from the Bay of Islands

17 The *Comte de Paris* anchored at Paka-ariki Bay

17 The New Zealand Act passed by the Imperial Parliament

19 French immigrants landed at Akaroa from the *Comte de Paris*; Captain Lavaud wrote to the French Government saying that FRench colonisation in NZ was not possible unless Governor Hobson's Proclamation of British sovereignty of the South Island was withdrawn

19 A public meeting held in Wellington to hear Colonel Wakefield's report on his reception by the Governor

22 *The New Zealand Gazette* changed its name to *The New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator*

24 Taupo Maoris engaged Taranaki tribes at Waitara, 108 being killed in spite of the efforts of missionaries Mason and Matthews to make peace

27 A party of surveyors sent from Wellington by Colonel Wakefield to survey land in Taranaki; Willoughby Shortland issued a Proclamation at Wellington forbidding "assembling under arms on any pretence whatever"

Michael Murphy arrived from New South Wales in the *Britomart* to take up duties of Police Magistrate at Wellington Sep 3

The New Zealand Banking Company opened the first wholly owned NZ bank at Kororareka 4

A deputation of New Zealand Company settlers sailed for Sydney in the *Cuba* to put grievances regarding inability to secure the Governor's consent to land purchases before Sir George Gipps 4

Governor Hobson instructed Captain W.C.Symonds, as Chief Magistrate, to proceed to the Waitemata Harbour to take possession of "Autea" and to purchase the site of Auckland for a capital 11

The barque *Anna Watson* left the Bay of Islands with Government officials and "mechanics", together with Captain W.C. Symonds 13

The barque *Platina* arrived at the Waitemata with disgruntled settlers from Wellington 13

Arrival of the *Anna Watson* at the Waitemata 15

The precise location of the new capital determined 16

Willoughby Shortland left Wellington to return to the Bay of Islands 16

Formal possession taken of Auckland as the capital, the flag raised, and the first official building, the post office, erected 18

Thorndon gazetted as the site of Wellington in place of Petone 19

The surveyors sent to Taranaki by Colonel Wakefield arrived at Ngamotu 27

Queen Victoria approved Governor Hobson's Proclamation of Sovereignty over the whole of NZ Oct 2

First recorded auction sale in NZ, at the Bay of Islands 5

A secret meeting of the New Zealand Company held in London to negotiate with Lord John Russell for official recongnition 5

Selection of such rural land as had been surveyed at Wellington 5

Governor Hobson arrived at Auckland in HMS *Britomart* and landed the following day 17

Provisional purchase of the site of Auckland from the Maori owners finalised by Captain Symonds 20

Formal opening of Barrett's Hotel, Wellington, attended by leading citizens, at £1.11.6d. a ticket 22

Naming of the first Wellington streets 24

Governor Hobson crossed the Tamaki Isthmus to the Manukau and returned the following day 26

A dinner held at Plymouth in honour of colonists leaving for NZ, and in acknowledgement of the services of E.G.Wakefield Nov 3

Charles Dickens sent greetings to the Pickwick Club at Wellington 7

Nov 10 An agreement signed by Lord John Russell and the New Zealand Company

14 The survey of Auckland completed by Felton Mathew

16 The Charter for erecting the Colony of New Zealand, providing for its administration as a separate colony, signed by Queen Victoria and so became law

17 Bishop Pompallier arrived at Waikouaiti in the *Sancta Maria*

22 Bishop Pompallier held a service at Otakou -- probably the first Christian service held at Otago Harbour

28 *The New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator* changed in name to *The New Zealand Gazette and Wellington Spectator*

30 The first emigrants for New Plymouth left Plymouth on the *William Bryan*

30 First Scotch thistle seed planted in NZ at Petone on St Andrew's Day

Dec 1 A meeting held at Barrett's Hotel, Wellington, to consider the establishment of a library

5 Instructions issued defining the powers and duties of Captain Hobson as Governor, Commander-in-Chief, and Head of the Legislative Council under the Royal Sign Manual

9 Governor Hobson issued instructions to introduce municipal government in Auckland

10 George Clarke as Protector of Aborigines commenced a visit to the Thames and Waikato districts

11 A deputation of Wellington settlers reported on Governor Gipps's confirmation of the Company's title to 110,000 acres

12 F.A.Carrington, Chief Surveyor of the Plymouth Company, arrived at Wellington on the *London*

13 The *Erebus* and *Terror* sighted Campbell Island and remained there four days

15 Colonists at Wellington held a public meeting and "gratefully and loyally" accepted certain concessions offered by Governor Gipps

20 Rev Samuel Ironside arrived at Cloudy Bay to establish a Wesleyan mission station

21 John Logan Campbell and William Brown set up their tent at Commercial Bay, Auckland

21 The magistrate at Akaroa, Robinson, mentioned that Captain Langlois had "purchased of the natives an additional 90 miles of coast towards Otago, prevously purchased by Messrs Weller of Sydney"

23 Arrival of Rev John Aldred, first permanent Wesleyan missionary at Wellington

Rev Samuel Ironside preached his first sermon to whalers and Maoris at Kakapo Bay, Port Underwood Dec 25

Bishop Pompallier conducted a church service at Wellington 25

The *Gazette Extraordinary* No 1 printed by William Colenso 30

A Working Men's Association formed at Auckland 31

The *Brilliant* left England with settlers of the Manukau Land Association 31

A public meeting held at Barrett's Hotel, Wellington, to form a company for the export of flax Jan 3

Proclamation of the Courts of Quarter Sessions and Requests in NZ made by Governor Gipps 4

A race meeting held at Epsom Downs, Auckland, followed by a public banquet 5

F.A.Carrington, Chief Surveyor of the Plymouth Company, arrived at Moturoa, New Plymouth 8

A banquet held in London on the occasion of the granting of the Charter to the New Zealand Company 13

Rev and Mrs Charles Creed, Wesleyan missionaries, arrived at New Plymouth 14

George Clarke, Protector of Aborigines, concluded his visit to Thames and Waikato 21

First race meeting in Wellington, held at Te Aro, followed by a formal subscription ball at Barrett's Hotel 22

Owing to unfavourable weather on Anniversary Day (22 Jan), sailing and horse races were held at Wellington, Henry Petre being the winner of the first horse race 25

First Maori baptism in the South Island, at Waikouaiti, by Rev James Watkin 27

The *Brougham* set sail for New Plymouth with a party of surveyors Feb 7

The New Zealand Company received its Charter of Incorporation 12

A meeting at Wellington framed a petition to be sent to Queen Victoria complaining of Governor Hobson's neglect of "Her Majesty's subjects settled at Port Nicholson"; a cricket club was formed at the settlement 15

Arrival of the first settlers at Wanganui 27

The Wellington petition of 15 Feb forwarded by Henry Petre Mar 2

The first bullock team traversed the newly built road from Wellington to Kaiwharawhara; Lady Franklin, wife of the Governor of Tasmania, visited Wellington on HMS *Favourite* 10

Arrival of Governor Hobson and family at Auckland; as Government House was not completed they took up residence in a nearby cottage 14

Correspondence with the Secretary of State relative to NZ laid on the table of the House of Commons 18

Completion of the road from Wellington to Kaiwharawhara 20

Mar 20 Rev Octavius Hadfield conducted two services at Nelson, one in the English and the other in the Maori language

21 A public meeting held at Wellington to protest against "outrages of the Police establishment"

21 Rev Charles Creed conducted the first Christian service in Taranaki, at Moturoa

30 The *William Bryan* arrived with settlers of the Plymouth Company at the future site of New Plymouth

31 Passengers from the *William Bryan* landed*

Apr 11 Birth of Alexander Mackay, geologist

15 A public dinner held at Barrett's Hotel, Wellington, to celebrate the Colony's forthcoming independence from New South Wales, and reconciliation of the differences between the New Zealand Company and the Government

16 Lady Franklin arrived at the Bay of Islands

19 First sale of town allotments in Auckland on 19 and 20 Apr

21 Wreck of the *Jewess* at Paekakariki

24 Frederick Tuckett appointed principal surveyor and civil engineer of the New Zealand Company settlement at Nelson

29 Arrival at Auckland of the documents that removed NZ from the jurisdiction of New South Wales

May 1 John Webster arrived at Russell

2 The *Whitby* and *Will Watch*, pioneer vessels of the Nelson settlement, sailed from Gravesend

3 New Zealand became a Crown Colony, the link with New South Wales ending with the publication of the Charter of 1840 at Auckland; the three principal islands were named New Ulster, New Munster, and New Leinster; Captain William Hobson was appointed Governor (formerly Lieutenant-Governor) and constituted the Legislative Council by Proclamation; the following appointments were then made: Colonial Secretary: Willoughby Shortland; Colonial Treasurer: George Cooper; Attorney-General: Francis Fisher; Colonial Surgeon: Dr John Johnson; Sheriff: James Coates; Superintendent of Public Works: William Mason; Auckland Harbourmaster: David Rough; William Wakefield, J.R. Clendon and W.C.Symonds were appointed members of the Legislative Council

6 Birth of Thomas Kennard at Waikouaiti, first white boy born in Otago

* The Anniversary of the province of Taranaki is celebrated on the nearest Monday to 31 Mar.

The Pymouth Company merged with the New Zealand Company May 10

The Nelson Institute formed on the *Whitby* during the voyage to NZ 17

The *Arrow*, storeship for the New Zealand Company settlement at Nelson,left England 21

At the first meeting of the General Legislative Council it was enacted that the laws of New South Wales should be applied to NZ 24

126 sections totalling 12,600 acres selected at Porirua in the office of the Surveyor-General Jun 3

Ernst Dieffenbach and Captain W.C.Symonds left Tarawera for Rotorua 4

Governor Hobson and the Legislative Council approved a measure allowing time for land claims to be made, but notified that no land grant should exceed 2,560 acres unless approved by the Governor and Council 9

Dieffenbach left Thomas Chapman's mission station at Rotorua to continue his journey to Tauranga arriving on 16 Jun 12

Death of Rev J.G.Butler 18

Captain E.Daniell and George Duppa left Wellington to examine Port Cooper and the Canterbury Plains 28

Duties imposed on imports and exports (except on tobacco) between NZ and Australia Jul 1

First number of *The New Zealand Government Gazette* published at Auckland 7

First number of *The New Zealand Herald and Auckland Gazette* published -- a four-page newspaper, price one shilling a copy 10

Foundation stone laying of the first St Paul's Church, Auckland, by Governor Hobson 28

Deed completing the purchase of the site of Auckland signed by George Clarke 29

The dead body of a Maori found at Te Aro, Wellington, leading to trouble with the local tribe Aug 5

The first Public Seal of NZ received by Governor Hobson 6

Felton Mathew's appointment as Surveyor-General appeared in the Supplement to *The New Zealand Government Gazette* 7

William Swainson appointed Attorney-General in succession to Francis Fisher 10

Judge William Martin and Attorney-General William Swainson arrived in NZ at Wellington 14

Tommy Chaseland married to Puna by Rev James Watkin at Waikouaiti 14

The first number of *The Nelson Advertiser and Echo of New Zealand* printed in England but not published until 4 Sep 16

The *Terror* and *Erebus* of the Sir James Ross Antarctic Expedition arrived at the Bay of Islands; Joseph Dalton Hooker, son

Aug 16 of the botanist Sir William Hooker, and assistant-surgeon and botanist to the expedition, remained three weeks and collected many botanical specimens

19 Governor Hobson arrived at Port Nicholson and landed at Wellington the following day

22 Father Viard arrived at Maketu to commence a Roman Catholic mission; he was accompanied by Bishop Pompallier and several priests in the mission ship *Sancta Maria*

28 The storeship *Arrow* arrived at Wellington

30 Members of the Council and citizens of Wellington called on Governor Hobson to present the draft of a Corporation Bill

31 HM Treasury, London, issued a Warrant establishing the Post Office in NZ under British control through the Collector of Customs

Sep 3 The second batch of immigrants arrived at New Plymouth on the *Amelia Thompson*

6 Judge Martin and William Swainson left Wellington for Auckland

7 Formation of the Auckland Public Library and Book Society

8 Arrival of the *Will Watch* at Wellington on her way to Nelson; among the passengers was Frederick Tuckett

9 *The New Zealand Gazette* reported that "His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to approve of the town situated in Lambton Harbour in Port Nicholson being designated the Town of Wellington"

9 Birth of Sir Arthur Dudley Dobson

11 Governor Hobson left Wellington for Akaroa

11 Departure of the *Lloyd* from England for Nelson, carrying wives and children of men of the advance party; 65 children died during the voyage

15 Arrival of William Fitzherbert at Wellington in his own schooner, the *Lady Leigh*

18 Captain Arthur Wakefield of the New Zealand Company and Captain Francis Liardet of the Plymouth Company arrived at Wellington on the *Whitby*

19 Rev James Buller preached to a congregation of Maoris at One Tree Hill, Auckland

20 A public dinner held at Wellington to welcome Wakefield and Liardet

20 Captain G.F.Moore of the wrecked *Jewess* met Te Rauparaha at Joseph Toms's whaling station at Paremata

24 Governor Hobson returned to Wellington from Akaroa

27 Selection of land made at Wanganui

28 William Martin gazetted as Chief Justice and William Swainson as Attorney-General

Governor Hobson left Wellington to return to Auckland Sep 29

First Quarter Sessions held in Wellington Oct 1

First Quarter Sessions held in Auckland 5

The *Arrow*, *Will Watch* and *Whitby* at anchor in Admiralty Bay enabling Captain Arthur Wakefield and the surveyors to begin explorations that resulted in the discovery of Nelson Haven 9

George Augustus Selwyn appointed Bishop of New Zealand by letters Patent 10

Frederick Tuckett left Wellington to explore Blind Bay 11

G.A.Selwyn consecrated Bishop of New Zealand at Lambeth 17

Nelson Haven chosen as the site of the New Zealand Company settlement led by Captain Arthur Wakefield 19

First Court of Requests held at Wellington 19

Settlers of the Manukau Land Association arrived at Puponga in Manukau Harbour for the Cornwallis settlement on the *Brilliant* 29

First Jewish service in NZ held at Russell on the occasion of the wedding of David Nathan and Rosetta Aarons 31

The *Arrow* sailed into Nelson Haven and gave its name to the rock at the entrance Nov 1

The *Will Watch* and *Whitby* arrived at Nelson Haven; the *Whitby* grounded on the Arrow Rock but was hove off the following day 4

Captain Arthur Wakefield pitched his tent on Church Hill, Nelson 5

The schooner *Eliza* arrived at Nelson Haven 6

The first church service in Nelson conducted by Captain Wakefield 7

Publication of the first number of *The Auckland Chronicle and New Zealand Colonist* 8

A meeting held at Barrett's Hotel, Wellington, to form a Horticultural Society 8

First allotment of town sections at New Plymouth 15

Rev William Colenso embarked at the Bay of Islands for Poverty Bay, returning overland after a lengthy exploratory and botanising journey 19

Mrs Robertson, family and servant murdered by Maketu at Motuarohia Island in the Bay of Islands 20

The *Erebus* and *Terror* left the Bay of Islands for the Chatham Islands 23

Captain William Cornwallis Symonds drowned in Manukau Harbour 23

Robert Stokes and five assistants sent from Wellington to find a route to the Wairarapa across the Rimutaka Range, returning via Palliser Bay 25

Charles Heaphy left Wellington with dispatches for the New Zealand Company in London 28

Captain Francis Liardet injured by the explosion of a four-pounder gun at New Plymouth 29

Nov 29 Land at Nelson purchased for the New Zealand Company, payment being made to one chief

Dec 8 Auckland, Wellington, and the Bay of Islands declared Ports of Entry

8 William Spain, first Land Commissioner, arrived in NZ on the brig *Antilla*

14 Second session of the Legislative Council opened by the Governor

17 Rev Father Clarence Baty, SM, left Mahia and travelled up the Wairoa River and to Lake Waikaremoana

18 Charles Kettle, in charge of Mein Smith's survey party, commenced a survey of land adjacent to the Manawatu River

23 Father Baty arrived at Onepoto

24 Rev William Colenso also arrived at Onepoto; the two clergymen crossed Lake Waikaremoana separately a few days later

28 C.W.Ligar took up appointment as Surveyor-General

Jan 1 A cricket match and other sports played at Nelson

2 Colenso visited Ruatahuna

2 A race meeting held at Auckland

3 Rev William Colenso and Father Baty debated theological issues in the presence of a Maori audience at Manatepa, Lake Waikaremoana

7 Birth of Professor Alexander Bickerton, scientist

10 William Martin, first Judge of the Supreme Court of the Colony of NZ, took the oath of office

13 Colenso left Rotorua for Tauranga after traversing the Urewera country

14 Captain Stratton fined £25 for flying a pennant on the mission schooner *Columbine* on a Sunday

16 Arrival of the *Fifeshire* at Wellington

16 More than a thousand Maoris, led by Pomare and Heke, assembled at Paihia to express discontent with the Government

17 A meeting of Presbyterians held in Auckland to prosecute the building of a church

18 The Municipal Corporations Act passed by the Legislative Council; Auckland Municipal Corporation Ordinance enacted

21 First organised complaint by New Plymouth settlers on the location of the settlement

22 First organised one-mile foot race and shooting match held at Wellington

24 Wellington Horticultural Society held its first show

All persons who claimed to be admitted as barristers and solicitors required to appear before the Chief Justice with proof of their competence on 31 Jan — Jan 26

The *Fifeshire* arrived at Nelson with the first settlers — Feb 1

The Mount Victoria signal station, Devonport, the longest established signal station in NZ, established by the Harbourmaster, David Rough — 2

The immigrant vessel *Mary Ann* arrived at Nelson — 8

Thomas Henry Smith arrived at Wellington to take up appointment as Sub-Protector of Aborigines — 9

Arrival of S.C.Brees on the *Brougham* — 9

Half Te Aro pa, Wellington, destroyed by fire after the explosion of a keg of gunpowder — 9

Arrival of the *Lloyds* at Nelson — 15

A German colonisation company issued a plan to establish a settlement at the Chatham Islands — 15

Publication of the first number of the *Auckland Standard* — 18

A Harbour Regulations Ordinance passed by the Legislative Council — 21

Colenso ended his exploratory and botanising expedition through the Poverty Bay region and arrived back at the Bay of Islands — 22

Arrival of J.W.Barnicoat at Nelson — 23

The *Lord Auckland* arrived at Nelson — 24

Publication of the first number of the *Bay of Islands Observer* — 24

Amendment of the first Land Claims Ordinance; the Legislative Council approved grants of land at the rate of four acres for every £1 expended — 25

The *Fifeshire* wrecked on the Fifeshire Rock while leaving Nelson Haven — 27

First Supreme Court sitting held at Auckland with the trial of Maketu — 28

The Post Office controlled by the Postmaster at Auckland under the Postal Ordinance; the control later reverted to the Postmaster-General in London — Mar 1

Commencement of the trial of Maketu at Auckland — 1

The Raupo House Ordinance which imposed a fine on those who erected a raupo house within town limits came into operation — 3

Opening of a post office in the Police Magistrate's office on the present Cathedral Hill, Nelson — 6

Maketu hanged in public at Auckland — 7

Publication of the first number of the *Nelson Examiner and New Zealand Chronicle* — 12

Opening of the first post office in New Plymouth — 31

Arrival of the immigrant vessel *Martha Ridgway* at Nelson — Apr 4

Felton Mathew's office in Auckland destroyed by fire — 4

Apr 4 Letters Patent revoked the boundaries of the colony as described in the Charter of 1840 and extended them to all territories lying between 33rd and 35th degrees S lat., and 162nd and 173rd degrees W long.

7 First meeting of Oddfellows at Nelson

11 Commencement of distribution of town acres at Nelson

17 Government offices at Auckland destroyed by fire

22 William Spain, Lands Commissioner, arrived at Wellington from Auckland

May 1 Government House and offices at Russell destroyed by fire

1 Governor Hobson received advice that Whitehall had placed the NZ Post Office under the control of the Postmaster-General in London, with the Collector of Customs as the local deputy

1 Colenso's paper describing the first moa bones seen by Europeans published in the *Tasmanian Journal of Natural Science*

1 Pheasants landed at Wellington from the ship *London*

2 Establishment of the Port Nicholson Mechanics Institute Public Library at Wellington

5 The surveyor Charles H.Kettle left Karekare, headquarters of the Manawatu survey, on an expedition up the Manawatu River, through the Wairarapa, and over the Rimutaka Range to Wellington

8 Dumont d'Urville killed in a railway accident in France

9 Alexander Shepherd appointed Colonial Treasurer in succession to George Cooper

13 A shipment of sheep, cattle, and brood mares arrived at Wellington from Sydney

16 A Land Court opened at Wellington by Commissioner Spain

19 Charles Kettle and a party who had traversed the Manawatu Gorge reached the junction of the Ruamahanga and Waipoua Rivers

25 First furrow in the Nelson settlement ploughed by John Kerr on the Union Bank's town acre

26 Charles H.Kettle and A.Wills crossed the Waiohine River during the survey of the Wairarapa

27 *Whitby* members of the Nelson Institute invited other colonists to join as foundation members

30 Bishop G.A.Selwyn arrived at Auckland during the night to commence his Episcopate of NZ, and called on Judge Martin in the morning

Jun 1 Rev John Whiteley preached at the foundation stone laying of the first Wesleyan chapel in New Plymouth

5 Bishop Selwyn preached his first sermon in NZ at Auckland

News of Bishop Selwyn's arrival reached the CMS missionaries at the Bay of Islands Jun 6

Charles H.Kettle arrived at Wellington after his survey of the Manawatu River and Wairarapa Plain 8

Rev John Aldred arrived at the Chatham Islands with "native" teachers who were prepared to establish mission work 16

Opening of Putiki Maori Church, Wanganui 19

Opening of an interdenominational Sunday school at Wellington 19

Bishop Selwyn arrived at the Bay of Islands and rowed ashore in a dinghy at Paihia 20

Lots drawn for the allocation of rural sections at New Plymouth

Bishop Selwyn went by boat to Kerikeri where he arranged to use part of the stone store to house his library 21

The Secretary of State for the Colonies agreed to the selection of Auckland as the site for the capital 24

Bishop Selwyn preached his first sermon in Maori at the Bay 26

Rev Samuel Ironside preached to Maori and Pakeha congregations and baptised two children at New Plymouth 26

Bishop Selwyn left Waimate North at the commencement of a six month visitation of the North Island Jul 5

The Wellington (formerly Port Nicholson) post office burnt, being the first post office fire in NZ 5

William Deans left Wellington in the cutter *Brothers* in search of land in the South Island 15

Rev Octavius Hadfield left Waikanae on the first of a number of visits to the Wairarapa 19

Governor Hobson signed a Proclamation under the Municipal Corporations Ordinance proclaiming Wellington a Borough Council (the first in NZ) 21

The British Foreign Office advised the French Government that the Nanto-Bordelaise settlement at Akaroa would be treated on the same basis as a British settlement 28

Publication of the first number of *The New Zealand Colonist and Port Nicholson Advertiser* Aug 2

Hobson's Proclamation of 21 July of Wellington as a Borough Council published by the Chief Magistrate 4

A Maori church at Cloudy Bay opened by Rev Samuel Ironside 5

Bishop Selwyn arrived at Wellington on his visitation 12

Bishop Selwyn arrived at Nelson 21

Bishop Pompallier returned to Russell after an absence of several months in Fiji, Tonga, and the Wallis Islands 26

Rev O.Hadfield preached in the new Maori church at Waikanae after returning from the Wairarapa 27

First issue of the *Auckland Times* published by Henry Falwasser 29

Bishop Selwyn preached at Nelson, raising the first £37 towards the cost of the future cathedral Sep 4

Bishop Selwyn returned to Wellington from Nelson 8

Sep 10 Death of Captain William Hobson, first Governor of NZ, at Auckland, at the age of 49; Lieutenant Willoughby Shortland appointed Administrator until 26 Dec 1843

18 First organised yacht and rowing race held on the Waitemata Harbour

25 Bishop Selwyn granted Rev Octavius Hadfield licence to officiate at Waikanae

27 Opening of the Nelson Institute Library and Reading Room

29 The schooner *Richmond*, built by Captain Francis Sinclair and his sons, made her maiden voyage from Wellington with the captain and Ebenezer Hay

30 Opening of the Auckland Institute and Mechanics Library

Oct 1 Opening of the first elementary school at Nelson with thirty pupils

3 Election of the first Wellington Municipal Corporation

4 First sitting of the Supreme Court at Wellington, presided over by Judge Martin

9 Arrival of five hundred immigrants at Auckland in the *Duchess of Argyle* and *Jane Gifford*

10 Bishop Selwyn left Wellington on foot for New Plymouth, subsequently returning to Waikanae by sea and proceeding overland to Auckland

11 First meeting of the Wellington Municipal Corporation

12 Bishop Selwyn and Rev O.Hadfield walked from Waikanae to Otaki

17 Bishop Selwyn spent the anniversary of his consecration among the sandhills at Waikanae

18 J.R.Clendon took up 10,000 acres of land between Papatoe- and Papakura

20 Fifteen stores and fifteen houses destroyed by fire at Wellington; the first formal race meeting, the "Royal Epsom", held at Petone

25 John Deans arrived at Nelson in the *Thomas Harrison*

30 Bishop Selwyn arrived at New Plymouth and, with Judge Martin, selected sites for churches the following day

Nov 1 Proclamation by Willoughby Shortland of the enlarged boundaries of NZ as determined on 4 April

7 The *George Fyfe* arrived at Wellington on the way to Nelson with immigrants, including Charles Clifford, William Vavasour, and Constantine Dillon

7 Bishop Selwyn commenced a traverse of the Manawatu Gorge

9 A row of houses at Wellington destroyed by fire

10 Wreck of the *Brothers* in which Captain Mein Smith lost the records of his South Island survey, at Akaroa Heads

Telford arrived at Paihia to take charge of the CMS mission press Nov 11

Bishop Selwyn and Judge Martin camped on the bank of the Waipawa River on their way to Ahuriri (Napier) 13

Captain Arthur Wakefield dispatched S.J.Cotterell and three others to explore the plains reported to exist near Kaikoura 17

Cotterell's expedition discovered the Waimea Plain 21

Death of Te Wharepouri 22

Captain Mein Smith returned from his survey expedition in the South Island 23

Queen Victoria's approval of Auckland as the site of the capital gazetted 26

Cotterell's expedition reached Lake Grassmere 27

Bishop Selwyn preached to a "noble congregation" of nearly a thousand Maoris in a church that had recently been wrecked by a gale at Gisborne 27

The *Imp* built at Wanganui 30

Acting-Governor Willoughby Shortland arrived at Auckland Dec 3

Bishop Selwyn preached to a Maori congregation at Rangitukia, Waiapu Valley, at James Stack's mission station 4

Henry Williams returned to Paihia after visiting Whangarei 6

The Government brig *Victoria* sent to Auckland to convey troops to Tauranga 7

First cricket match in NZ played at Nelson 10

S.J.Cotterell returned to Nelson after exploring the Wairau Valley 12

Bishop Selwyn and Judge Martin arrived at Maketu 16

Bishop Selwyn stayed at Rev A.N.Brown's mission station at Tauranga 17

Arrival of the *Victoria* at Tauranga with troops 18

Lord Stanley disallowed the Land Claims Ordinance of 25 Feb 19

Bishop Selwyn and Judge Martin left Tauranga for Rotorua, accompanied by Rev Thomas Chapman 20

Bishop Selwyn and Judge Martin visited hot springs near Rotorua (probably Tikitere) 22

As Chief Protector of Aborigines, George Clarke compiled a report on the Maoris and mission work at Maketu 23

Bishop Selwyn spent 26 and 27 Dec at John Morgan's mission station at Otawhao 26

The German missionaries Riemenschneider, Wohlers, Heine, and Trost left Hamburg bound for NZ in the *St Pauli* which had been chartered by the New Zealand Land and Emigration Society 26

Gilbert Mair (the first) arrived at Whangarei from the Bay of Islands on the schooner *Harlequin* 31

Jan 1 Last selection of preliminary country sections made at Wellington
2 Abraham Hort, founder of the first Jewish congregation in NZ, arrived at Wellington
3 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Auckland after his North Island visitation
7 The first Jewish religious service conducted at Wellington by Abraham Hort
9 Bishop Selwyn returned to his headquarters at Waimate North
10 Birth of Captain Gilbert Mair, soldier and civil servant, who fought in the campaign against Te Kooti; and of Sarah Nathan, the first Jewish birth recorded in NZ
11 Willoughby Shortland and William Spain arrived at Wellington
18 J.S.Cotterell discovered Lake Rotoiti, Nelson
18 Captain Lavaud handed over his command at Akaroa to Post-Captain A.Berard
18 Dr Edward Shortland reported that Maoris at Maketu had returned a vessel taken from James Farrow at Tauranga
28 Judge Martin refused to issue a warrant against Te Rauparaha
30 Willoughby Shortland left Wellington for Akaroa
31 Henry Petre and wife and "whole establishment" arrived at Wellington
31 Arrival of Father J.J.P.O'Reilly, the first Roman Catholic priest
Feb 2 The Directors of the New Zealand Company decided to discontinue all land transactions
8 Willoughby Shortland returned to Wellington from Akaroa
11 Shortland left Wellington for Nelson and New Plymouth arriving at Nelson on 12 Feb
11 The schooner *Richmond* sailed from Wellington with William Deans and his servants Gebbie and Manson and wife for Canterbury
22 S.C.Brees returned to Wellington after making a survey of the Wairarapa
25 Official founding of St John's College, Waimate North, which had been in existence since 1842; Bishop Selwyn also held his first Confirmation service in NZ, 325 Maoris being confirmed
Mar 4 First comet seen by Europeans in NZ, at Wellington and Wanganui, from 4 to 6 Mar
5 Rev John Aldred commenced regular Wesleyan services at Nelson, probably on this date

Formation of the Nelson Agricultural and Pastoral Association Mar 11
St Paul's Church, Auckland, consecrated by Bishop Selwyn 17
Death of Rev Thomas Whytehead 19
Arrival of the *Westminster* bringing British immigrants to Auckland 31
Rev Henry Williams accompanied a Nga-Puhi war party from the Bay of Islands in an attempt to make peace Apr 7
Captain Arthur Wakefield entered into contracts for the survey of the Wairau Valley 15
Publication of the first number of the *Southern Cross* newspaper at Auckland 22
The Hay and Sinclair families left Wellington in the *Richmond* to settle at Pigeon Bay, Banks Peninsula 22
Surveyors from Nelson landed at Wairau Beach 25
Commissioner William Spain questioned Te Rauparaha and Te Rangihaeata and came to the conclusion that the Wairau was not included in the New Zealand Company's land purchases 26
William Fox, Charles Clifford, William Vavasour, and the surveyor Whitehead left the Hutt Valley for the Wairarapa, becoming the first visitors to the Kuratawhiti area 26
Marriage of Elizabeth Fairburn to Rev William Colenso 27
Rev Richard Taylor and family arrived at Wanganui in the *Columbine* to take up work after the death of Rev John Baker 30
First theatrical entertainment given in Wellington, by James Henry Marriott at the Ship Hotel -- *A Ghost in Spite of Himself* and *The Village Lawyer* May 11
Le Rhin, the first French naval vessel since the formation of the colony, entered Port Nicholson under the command of Captain Berard; the Commander landed on 14 May 12
Francis Dillon Bell appointed Immigrant Agent for Nelson 16
Joseph Toms conveyed Te Rauparaha, Te Rangihaeata, and twenty-four warriors across Cook Strait in his schooner 28
Te Rauparaha and Te Rangiaheata landed at the Wairau Valley and burnt the surveyors' huts Jun 1
Rev Richard Taylor began his first missionary journey up the Whanganui River 7
Henry S.Chapman appointed a judge 7
S.J.Cotterell returned to Nelson from the Wairau to report that Te Rauparaha and Te Rangihaeata had interfered with the survey at the Wairau and burnt the huts 11
The first ordination (of Rev Richard Davis,CMS) held at St John's College, Auckland 11
Captain Wakefield and a posse left Nelson by sea and arrived at the Wairau 13
126 German settlers arrived at Nelson on the *St Pauli* 14
Te Rauparaha and Te Rangihaeata opposed Captain Wakefield and his posse at Tua Marina, twenty-two Europeans, and the wife of Te Rangihaeata being killed 17

Jun 17 John Deans arrived at Port Cooper (Lyttelton Harbour) from New South Wales in the *Princess Royal* with a consignment of sheep and cattle for Canterbury

19 Members of a meeting at Wellington addressed a prayer to Governor Gipps in New South Wales and to Willoughby Shortland for "instant and effectual" protection after hearing of the Wairau affray

21 A deputation of magistrates left Wellington to investigate the Wairau affair

23 Wellington Volunteers, numbering about four hundred, met each morning at 8 o'clock from this date

Jul 8 An earthquake at Wanganui shook a large portion of Shakespeare Cliff into the river

12 Major Matthew Richmond appointed Chief Police Magistrate of the Southern Division

21 Rev Robert Maunsell's new house at Maraetai burnt, resulting in the loss of his translation of the Old Testament into Maori

24 British troops arrived at Wellington from Tasmania in the *Victoria*

Aug 5 Several members of *John Jones*'s family arrived at Waikouaiti direct from Sydney

9 HMS *North Star* (Sir Everard Home) arrived at Auckland

10 Edward Shortland landed at Akaroa to commence his inquiry into land sales problems at Akaroa

13 Rev Samuel Ironside officiated at the opening of a Wesleyan Maori chapel at Te Aro, Wellington

30 John Jones and some members of his family arrived at Wellington from Sydney in the *Andover*

30 Lord Stanley advised the Admiralty of the need to station a naval vessel in NZ waters to protect British property and to conduct a coastal survey

31 HMS *North Star* arrived at Wellington; the captain, Sir Everard Home, saw no need to disembark troops

Sep 1 John Jones and members of his family left Wellington for Waikouaiti

6 Auckland Municipal Ordinance disallowed on the instructions of Lord Stanley

9 Edward Shortland concluded his Court of Enquiry into land problems at Akaroa and commenced his journey southward

10 The NZ Postal Ordinance of 1842 was disallowed and HM Treasury Warrant of 1841 brought into operation, post offices in NZ being placed under Customs control

13 Arrival of Francis Dillon Bell at Wellington on the *Ursula*

The Royal Victoria Theatre opened at Wellington and lit by gas specially manufactured for the occasion Sep 18

A Wesleyan church at Nelson opened by Rev John Aldred Oct 6

Bishop Selwyn visited the Christian pa at Peria, Matamata 26

The name Dunedin suggested by the Scottish publisher William Chambers (but not officially adopted until 1846) 30

Maori converts at Te Ngae, Rotorua, confirmed by Bishop Selwyn 31

Parkinson and Drake left Nelson to explore the Pelorus Valley Nov 7

Charles Heaphy, J.S.Spooner, and three men left Nelson to explore the country between Lake Rotoiti and the West Coast 8

Heaphy, Spooner and party reached Lake Rotoiti 15

Frederick Tuckett left Nelson to proceed through the Kaituna Valley to the Wairau 28

Land at Auckland selected by Francis Dillon Bell on behalf of the New Zealand Company, but not taken up Dec 9

Foundation stone of St Thomas's Church, Tamaki (long a picturesque ruin) laid by Willoughby Shortland 21

Birth of Thomas Bracken, poet, journalist, author of New Zealand's National Song 21

Heaphy, Spooner and their companions returned to Nelson 23

George Buckingham presented two plays at the Fitzroy Theatre, Auckland 24

Arrival and possible swearing in date of Captain Robert FitzRoy as the second Governor of New Zealand* 26

H.S.Chapman sworn in as the first Puisne Judge in NZ 26

Bishop Selwyn administered the rite of Communion to one hundred and twenty Maoris at Waikanae 30

Rev William Colenso held services at Ahikereru(Te Whaiti) in the course of a journey to investigate the condition of the Tuhoe people 30

Willoughby Shortland dismissed from the office of Colonial Secretary by Governor FitzRoy 31

Bishop Selwyn visited Akaroa Jan 4

Edward Shortland left Waikouaiti 4

Andrew Sinclair appointed Colonial Secretary in succession to Willoughby Shortland 6

Opening of Scots Church (now St Andrew's), Wellington 7

Opening of the first Anglican church in Wanganui 7

Bishop Selwyn began his first pastoral visit of the South Island from Peraki 9

* There is conflicting evidence of the date of FitzRoy's arrival and taking of the oath of office. It seems likely that he arrived on 23 Dec and was sworn in on 26 Dec.

Jan 12 Governor FitzRoy directed that Kororareka be officially designated Russell and declared a Port of Entry
14 Bishop Selwyn conducted the first service in Canterbury at Waiataruati on the Opihi River
15 The Bishop reached the site of Timaru
18 Edward Shortland, travelling north, reached the site of Timaru, having met Bishop Selwyn on the way
18 Governor FitzRoy left Auckland for Wellington on the *North Star*
18 Major Thomas Bunbury appointed Deputy-Governor during a brief absence of Governor FitzRoy
23 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Cherry Farm, Waikouaiti
24 Bishop Selwyn visited Otakou (Otago Harbour) and baptised Maori converts
26 Governor FitzRoy arrived at Wellington and proceeded to Nelson to investigate the Wairau affair, giving offence to Europeans at both places
28 Bishop Selwyn visited Ruapuke Island
29 Rev Samuel Ironside forced to abandon the Wesleyan mission at Cloudy Bay

Feb 1 Governor FitzRoy appointed Major M.Richmond Superintendent of the Southern Division of NZ, which included South Taranaki, Wellington, and the South Island
2 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Bluff from Ruapuke Island, and conducted a number of baptisms and marriages
3 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Stewart Island
7 Governor FitzRoy addressed citizens of Nelson, blaming them for their part in the Wairau affair
7 Bishop Selwyn left Stewart Island
9 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Jacobs River (Riverton)
10 Governor FitzRoy left Nelson in the *North Star* and arrived at Kapiti Island
12 On arrival at Waikanae Governor FitzRoy heard Te Rauparaha's and Te Rangihaeata's account of the Wairau affair
19 Bishop Selwyn and Edward Shortland sailed from Port Levy for Wellington in the schooner *Eliza*
22 Rev James Watkin left Waikouaiti in the *Scotia* bound for Stewart Island
23 Commissioner Spain executed an agreement for the purchase of Te Aro Flat, Wellington
26 A duel fought with pistols at Wellington between the lawyers H.Ross and W.V.Brewer
29 The New Zealand Company appealed to Lord Stanley to make a land grant and a loan of £10,000; his refusal finally resulted in the extinction of the company

Rev James Watkin conducted the first service at Halfmoon Bay, Stewart Island Mar 5
Arrival of William G.Puckey at the CMS mission station at Kaitaia 14
Watkin conducted the first service at Jacobs River (Riverton) 14
The New Zealand Company suspended all its colonising operations 15
Arrival of Rev Walter Lawry as Chairman of the NZ District of the Wesleyan Church 17
Birth of Margaret H.Sievwright, the social reformer responsible for founding the National Council of Women 19
Bishop Selwyn returned to Waimate North after his visit to the South Island and Stewart Island 21
Governor FitzRoy waived the Crown's right of pre-emption and authorised the purchase of land direct from Maori owners 26
Colonel Wakefield dispatched Frederick Tuckett and two surveyors on the *Deborah*, which also conveyed Dr David Munro and the missionaries Charles Creed and J.F.H.Wohlers, to select land for a Scottish settlement in the South Island 31
Frederick Tuckett and his travelling companions arrived at Port Cooper (Lyttelton Harbour) Apr 5
The surveyors climbed and inspected the Port Hills 6
The *Deborah* left Port Cooper 11
Tuckett landed at Moeraki 18
Tuckett sent the *Deborah* from Waikouaiti to Otago Harbour while he travelled overland to inspect the country; Creed arrived at the Wesleyan mission at Waikouaiti 23
Tuckett arrived at Otago Harbour 25
Tuckett reached the head of the harbour and selected the site of the future city of Dunedin 27
Tuckett set out from Otago Harbour to survey the land as far as Foveaux Strait 30
Commissioners William Spain and George Clarke Jnr arrived at Wanganui to settle land claims May 3
Foundation stone of the Mechanics Institute and Library laid at Wellington 3
Tuckett discovered coal at Coal Point, Kaitangata 6
An open-air feast held at Remuera, Auckland with hundreds of Waikato Maoris and Pakeha guests, including Governor FitzRoy,present 11
Clifford and Weld's sheep crossed Lake Wairarapa on their way to the first Wairarapa station, Wharekaka 11
Rev Walter Lawry called a meeting to propose a training school for Maori converts 14
The *Deborah* reached Foveaux Strait; the party at this time included Tuckett, Munro, Wither, Davidson, Barnicoat, and Rev J.F.H.Wohlers 16

May 17 Rev J.F.H.Wohlers landed at Ruapuke Island from the *Deborah* to commence work among the Maoris

27 The French Chamber of Deputies urged to establish a penal colony in NZ

29 The *Deborah* anchored in Paterson Inlet and Tuckett commenced a survey

30 Commissioner Spain set up a Land Court at New Plymouth in the presence of Wiremu Kingi and three hundred Ngati-Awa

Jun 1 Tuckett embarked on the *Deborah* to commence his return journey

6 Charles Clifford appointed to the Legislative Council

12 Commissioner Spain awarded the New Zealand Company 60,000 acres of land in Taranaki on payment of £200

20 The chiefs Taiaroa, Tuhawaiki, and Karetai signed an agreement with Frederick Tuckett to sell the Otago Block

24 Rev James Watkin concluded his mission at Waikouaiti and was succeeded by the Rev Charles Creed

29 Frederick Tuckett arrived at Wellington after his survey of Otago

Jul 5 Hone Heke pillaged some stores at Russell

5 Birth of John Sheehan, the first NZ born European to enter Parliament and also to become a Cabinet Minister

8 The flagstaff on Maiki Hill, Russell, cut down by Hariata at the instigation of Hone Heke

9 Passing of the Municipal Corporation Ordinance

12 Arrival of HMS *Hazard* at the Bay of Islands

14 A detachment of the 99th Regiment arrived at the Bay of Islands on the *Sydney*

16 The German Naturalisation Ordinance passed to approve the naturalisation of Germans who arrived at Nelson on 14 Jun 1843

20 Governor FitzRoy arrived at the Bay of Islands on HMS *Hazard*

26 Deed of Conveyance of the Otago Block prepared by George Clarke

31 Completion of the purchase of the Otago Block at Koputai (Port Chalmers)

31 Hone Tuhawaiki drowned at Moeraki

Aug 3 Governor FitzRoy set aside the New Zealand Company's claim to 60,000 acres in Taranaki

4 Overland mail from Wellington to Wanganui extended along the coast, thus linking Wellington with Auckland by land

Governor FitzRoy arrived at Russell on HMS *Hazard* and Colonel Hulme and a detachment of the 96th Regiment on the Government brig *Victoria* Aug 24

Donald McLean and Rev John Whiteley arrived at New Plymouth in an attempt to make peace in Taranaki 28

A party of German settlers arrived at Nelson, led by the Kelling brothers, in the *Skiold* Sep 1

Arrival of Rev Robert Ward of the Primitive Methodist Church at New Plymouth 1

Governor FitzRoy attempted to convince Tamati Waka Nene and other chiefs at Waimate North of the Government's benevolent intentions; Nene asked the Governor to remove the troops and redress the grievances of the Northern tribes 2

Henry Williams returned to Paihia after three months at Turanga where he had been relieving his brother William who was revising the Maori New Testament at the Bay of Islands 16

Rev A.N. Brown appointed Archdeacon by Bishop Selwyn 20

Henry Williams inducted A.N.Brown as Archdeacon of Tauranga; William Colenso, Thomas Chapman, and C.P.Davies were admitted to deacons' orders 22

The first Church of England Synod in NZ held at Waimate North 26

Birth of Sir Robert Stout, Chief Justice, Attorney-General, and Premier 28

Issue of a Proclamation by Governor FitzRoy waiving the Crown's right of pre-emption over certain districts (repealed Dec 1845) Oct 10

Publication of the first number of *The New Zealand Spectator and Cook's Straits Guardian* 12

The Bay of Islands chief Pomare called a meeting with Kawiti and others and violently condemned the Legislative Council 31

Arrival of Bishop Selwyn and members of St John's College, Waimate, at Auckland in the brig *Victoria* on the transfer of the college to Auckland Nov 17

Consecration of St Stephen's Chapel, Taurarua (Judges Bay), Auckland (the building collapsed in a hurricane in 1847) 29

Rev Samuel Ironside preached at the opening of the Wesleyan Church, Wellington Dec 5

William Colenso and James Hamlin left the Bay of Islands to found new mission stations, Hamlin at Wairoa and Colenso at Napier (at Waitangi near Ahuriri) 13

A flag hoisted at Point Britomart, Auckland, to celebrate the opening of trade by sea of kauri timber, manganese, and copper ore to Britain 20

Rev James Hamlin arrived at Poverty Bay 24

Rev Richard Taylor preached to a congregation of a thousand Maoris at Putiki 25

1844

Dec 26 Rev James Hamlin and his son left the site of Gisborne to arrange for the erection of a mission house at Wairoa

30 Rev William Colenso arrived at Ahuriri (Napier) to commence mission work

30 The Andersons and the McKays, the first Dunedin settlers, arrived at Koputai (Port Chalmers)

1845

Jan 10 The flagstaff at Russell cut down for the second time on Hone Heke's orders; Governor FitzRoy offered a reward of £100 for his capture

13 Bishop Selwyn and Donald McLean arrived at Wanganui

14 The chief Paremata arrived at Happy Valley and threatened the settlers at Nelson

15 Issue of the Proclamation of the reward of £100 for the capture of Hone Heke

16 Major Richmond arrived at Wanganui on HMS *Hazard* and told Te Heuheu to disband his force of warriors

16 The flagstaff at Russell re-erected by the crew of the *Victoria*

19 Hone Heke cut down the flagstaff for the third time

20 A meeting of settlers at Nelson decided to take steps to defend themselves as a result of Paremata's threatening attitude at Happy Valley

24 Henry Green Smith requested to remove an American flag from his house under the order of the Governor

Feb 3 William Colenso commenced an arduous crossing of the Ruahine Range

4 Thomas Blick, the first man to weave cloth in NZ, exhibited two specimens of his work at the Nelson Institute

12 Mrs Hamlin left Gisborne to join her husband and son at Wairoa

15 Arrival at Russell of HMS *Hazard* with troops who erected the flagstaff once more on Maiki Hill

28 The house of Captain Wright at Russell plundered on the arrival of four canoes from Kawakawa

Mar 1 William Spain reported on the purchase of the site of Wellington and criticised the Deed prepared by the New Zealand Company

3 First exchange of shots in the North between Maori and British forces when an armed pinnace from HMS *Hazard* sent ashore at Russell to disperse the forces of Heke and Kawiti

Frederick Whitaker appointed to the Legislative Council Mar 3

Four hundred Maoris assembled at Akaroa for the completion of the land purchase by the Nanto-Bordelaise Company 4

Militia Ordinance passed by the Legislative Council at Auckland 5

The flagstaff at Russell cut down by Hone Heke for the fourth and last time, and the township sacked by his warriors 11

Evacuation of Russell, the refugees being taken to Auckland in five vessels 13

A report reached Wellington that the Maoris were descending on a valley of the Lower Hutt and had given notice of their intention to attack the white men's fortress 20

A detachment of the 58th Regiment under Captain Sir Everard Home arrived at Auckland on HMS *North Star* 20

The transport *Velocity* with men of the 58th Regiment arrived at Auckland 24

Foundation stone laying of St Mary's Church, New Plymouth 25

William Cargill wrote to Rev Thomas Burns outlining the principles of the Otago Settlement 29

Commissioner William Spain made his award in connection with the Wairau claim 31

William Spain reported on the New Zealand Company claims at Wanganui Apr 1

A detachment of the 58th Regiment arrived at Wellington from Auckland in the *Velocity* 7

Volunteers began to drill with regulars at Wellington 12

A further detachment of the 58th Regiment arrived at Wellington in the brig *Bee*, from Sydney 19

Public Roads and Works Ordinance passed 19

The first detachment of British troops took possession of Fort Richmond, Lower Hutt 21

The transport *Slains Castle* arrived at Auckland with more soldiers of the 58th Regiment 22

Martial law proclaimed at Russell 26

An expedition under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel William Hulme sailed from Auckland for Russell in the *Slains Castle*, *Velocity*, and *Aurora*; Whangarei totally evacuated by European sttlers 27

HMS *North Star* and other ships entered the Bay of Islands with 470 soldiers, marines, and Auckland volunteers under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme 28

The chief Pomare arrested in his pa at Otuihu 30

Troops under Colonel Hulme set out from Onewhero Bay near Kerikeri for Puketutu May 3

Governor FitzRoy's recall announced in the House of Commons 5

An attack on Heke's pa at Puketutu, Lake Omapere (near Okaihau) by British troops repulsed 8

Establishment of first properly constituted police court at Russell 10

May 14 A dispatch recalling Governor FitzRoy sent to NZ by Lord Stanley
15 Attack on the Kapotai pa, Waikare Inlet, by a force commanded by Major Cyprian Bridge
16 Formation in Glasgow of the Otago Association (Lay Association of the Free Church of Scotland)
17 Te Rauparaha visited Wellington and Petone
18 Opening of "the rustic chapel of the Henui", New Plymouth
24 The British flag flown again on Maiki Hill, Russell, on a temporary flagstaff in honour of the Queen's birthday
Jun 2 The band of the Light Company, 58th Regiment, landed at the Bay of Islands, and became the first band to play in NZ
7 Publication of the first number of the sixpenny weekly, the *New Zealander*
12 Hone Heke defeated at Pukenui by a loyal force under Tamati Waka Nene
20 Birth of Sir John Edward Denniston, Judge of the Supreme Court
22 Birth of the Hon Richard John Seddon, politician and Prime Minister
23 Colonel Despard's force of six hundred soldiers, marines, and volunteer militiamen proceeded to Waimate North
24 Colonel Despard commenced an artillery bombardment of the Ohaeawai pa
Jul 1 The British force under Colonel Despard stormed the defences at Ohaeawai and were heavily repulsed
10 Ohaeawai pa abandoned by the Maori defenders
11 British forces entered the pa which had been abandoned during the night
14 The British troops struck camp at Ohaeawai and marched to Waimate
16 Colonel Despard found Te Haratua's pa at Pakaraka deserted
19 Hone Heke petitioned for peace, but without ending the war
29 Governor FitzRoy's offer of a Crown grant of land to the New Zealand Company at Nelson rejected because it set aside one tenth for Maori reservations without defining their boundaries
Aug 4 Birth of Alexander Bathgate, lawyer and author
7 Birth of W.H.Levin, business man and founder of Wellington Harbour Board
25 First recorded shooting of rabbits at Dicks Valley,Nelson, proving that some had been liberated in NZ

Colonel Despard embarked at Auckland on the *Slains Castle* for a further campaign at the Bay of Islands Aug 26
Despard arrived at Waimate North Sep 1
Peace concluded between the tribes of Maketu and Taupo, and those of Tauranga and Rotorua 16
Two hundred men of the 58th Regiment arrived at Auckland in the *British Sovereign* 19
Governor FitzRoy received the dispatch recalling him to England Oct 1
The dispatch removing Captain George Grey from South Australia to NZ arrived at Adelaide 15
Donald McLean commenced a journey of 1,100km, to Lake Taupo and Rotorua 20
Six hundred and fifty troops landed from the *North Star* at Russell 24
A salute of twenty-one guns fired at Church Hill, Nelson, followed by a Grand Dinner to celebrate the recall of Governor FitzRoy Nov 13
Captain George Grey arrived at Auckland 14
Captain George Grey took office as Governor 18
Governor Grey landed at Russell and was welcomed by British troops and friendly Maoris 24
A British force left Russell to attack the pa at Ruapekapeka Dec 8
Conclusion of Donald McLean's journey to Lake Taupo and Rotorua 10

1846

Father Philip Viard consecrated Coadjutor of the Vicariate of Western Oceania and Bishop of Orthosia at Sydney Jan 4
Bishop Viard returned from Sydney to NZ as Coadjutor to Bishop Pompallier 6
Hone Heke arrived at Ruapekapeka pa to join forces with Kawiti 9
Commencement of the attack on Ruapekapeka pa 10
Governor FitzRoy and family left NZ 10
Ruapekapeka pa occupied by British troops, thus ending the War in the North 11
Withdrawal of British troops from the Bay of Islands 18
Arrival at Auckland of HMS *Driver*, the first steamship to visit NZ 20
Two Proclamations issued by Governor Grey ended martial law and the blockade at the Bay of Islands 21
Bishops Pompallier and Viard arrived at the Bay of Islands from Sydney in the corvette *Le Rhin* 22
Charles Heaphy, William Fox, Thomas Brunner, and the guide Kehu left Nelson on an exploratory journey Feb 2
Charles H.Kettle arrived in Wellington from England to undertake further survey work for the Otago Settlement 2
Six hundred men under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme left Auckland for Wellington 3
Charles Heaphy and party reached Lake Rotoroa 11

Feb 12 Governor Grey arrived at Wellington in HMS *Castor*, while HMS *Driver* became the first steam-driven vessel to enter the harbour
20 C.J.Pharazyn conveyed sheep from Wellington by whaleboat to his run at Palliser Bay
23 Charles H.Kettle arrived at Otago
27 The village of Maraenuku destroyed by Te Rangihaeata's warriors; Maori pa and a church burnt by British troops in the Hutt Valley
Mar 1 Heaphy, Fox, Brunner, and Kehu arrived back at Nelson after discovering Lake Rotoroa and the Buller River
3 Te Rangihaeata's warriors began to harass settlers in the Hutt Valley
9 HMS *Osprey* (Captain F.Patten) left Whangaroa in response to an appeal from settlers at Hokianga who had become alarmed at the activities of Hone Heke
11 HMS *Osprey* wrecked at Herekino
12 William Fox persuaded Thomas Brunner to undertake a journey down the West Coast
16 Governor Grey, accompanied by Colonel Wakefield and George Clarke Jnr, arrived at Wanganui on HMS *Castor*
17 Charles Heaphy, Thomas Brunner, and Kehu left Nelson on an exploratory journey down the West Coast
19 Governor Grey left Wanganui
27 Two Maoris, Kumete and Wiremu, tried on a charge of robbery in the Hutt Valley, Kumete being sentenced to ten years transportation
Apr 2 C.H.Gillespie and his son Andrew tomahawked to death north of Boulcott's farm, Hutt Valley
6 Opening of an exhibition of paintings by George French Angas at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, London
13 Issue of a Crown grant conveying the Otago Block to the New Zealand Company
20 Martial law proclaimed in the Southern District (Wellington)
23 Kumete released on the order of Mr Justice Chapman
29 Two hundred troops sailed from Wellington in HMS *Calliope* and the *Slains Castle* to establish barracks at Paremata
29 Donald McLean, Native Commissioner, arrived at Kai Iwi to settle land purchases in the Wanganui district
May 1 Birth of Edward Tregear, public servant, author of *Maori-Polynesian Comparative Dictionary* and other works
7 The village of Te Rapa overwhelmed by a landslide in which Te Heuheu Tukino II and many of his people were killed

British troops landed at Porirua from HMS *Driver*, HMS *Calliope*, and the *Slains Castle* May 8
Ensign H.F.McKillop reconnoitred the pa at Pauatahanui 10
Commissioner William Spain decided that the New Zealand Company should receive a Crown grant of 151,000 acres, excluding the Wairau, in Nelson 10
Bugler Allen and six soldiers killed at Boulcott's Farm, Hutt Valley; the Europeans were supported by Te Puni 16
Brunner, Heaphy, and Kehu reached the Mawhera pa (Greymouth) 19
William Colenso reported the arrival of Alexander Alexander, the first white settler at the future city of Napier 22
Birth of Mrs E.G.Neale, journalist, nurse, and social worker 26
A settler, Richard Rush, killed at the site of the present Lower Hutt railway station Jun 15
Skirmish between Maori and British forces in the Hutt Valley 16
A feast and service held at Matamata to celebrate peace between the Ngati-Haua and Ngati-Whakaue tribes 16
Governor Grey's Proclamation of martial law extended from Wainui to Wanganui 18
Te Rauparaha interviewed by Governor Grey at Porirua, where he produced the chief's "treasonable letter" 22
Governor Grey wrote his "Blood and Treasure" dispatch to Gladstone, maligning Rev Henry Williams 25
Te Rauparaha returned to Porirua after a visit to Wellington 29
Governor Grey arrived at Wellington in HMS *Driver* Jul 1
Publication in London of *The New Zealanders Illustrated* by G.F. Angas 1
Governor Grey took a small reinforcement to Paremata in HMS *Driver* and a longboat for use on the Porirua Estuary 12
Te Rangihaeata's pa at Pauatahanui raided by Ensign McKillop 17
A company of the 56th Regiment arrived at Wellington to take up a position at Pauatahanui 22
Te Rauparaha captured at Plimmerton by Governor Grey and taken to Auckland in HMS *Calliope* 23
Pauatahanui pa evacuated by Te Rangihaeata when attacked by British troops 29
British troops, Hutt militia, and Wellington police, with Ngati-Awa allies, left Pauatahanui to commence a march on Horokiwi Aug 3
Te Rangihaeata attacked at Horokiwi 6
The chief's defence post at Paekakariki shelled and his people driven out 8
The defence of Horokiwi abandoned by Te Rangihaeata 13
Brunner and Heaphy returned to Nelson after their exploration of the West Coast 22
New Zealand Government Act amended the provisions of 1840 and listed measures that could be enacted after 31 Dec 1854 28

Sep 20 Samuel Williams ordained a deacon
29 Opening of St Mary's Church, New Plymouth
30 Alfred Domett appointed Colonial Secretary of New Munster
Oct 1 Francis Dillon Bell appointed Magistrate to Nelson
9 Passing of an Ordinance to establish the Armed Constabulary
20 A meeting held at the Commercial Hotel, Wanganui, to consider the best method of defending the town
29 Rev Charles Creed conducted the first baptism of a European child in Dunedin
Nov 5 Dedication of St James' Church, Waiwhetu, Lower Hutt
Dec 3 Departure from Nelson of Thomas Brunner, and Kehu and his wife Pikewate, to undertake a third expedition down the West Coast
3 Auckland Savings Bank initiated by John Logan Campbell at a meeting held in his store
3 William and John Deans leased an area of land at Riccarton from the Maori owners
10 First white child, a son of John Anderson, born in Dunedin
11 Brunner and his Maori companions left Fraser's farm in the Motueka Valley
13 One hundred and eighty soldiers arrived at Wanganui on HMS *Calliope* to man the garrison in the town
18 Brunner reached Lake Rotoroa
22 Dr John Johnson left Auckland on a visit to the "Boiling Springs of Rotorua"
23 Issue of a Royal Charter dividing the Colony into two provinces
24 Being convinced that there was no open country or pass south of Lake Rotoroa, Brunner decided to concentrate on the Buller region
26 Maori teachers and catechists offered to take the Gospel to Taupo; Manihera and Kereopa were accepted

1847

Jan 5 Arrival of Dr John Johnson at Rotorua
6 Frederick Tuckett resigned from the office of Chief Surveyor, returning to England later in the year
23 Dr John Johnson returned to Auckland
28 A letter written by the Rector of the English College at Rome referred to the British Colonial Office's hope that an English or Irish bishop be appointed to NZ
30 A public meeting held at Nelson to protest at the actions of the New Zealand Company
Feb 6 Two Christian Maoris, Te Whakarau and Tauteka, left Wanganui on a teaching mission to Taupo

Rev William Colenso left Ahuriri (Napier) for Taupo Feb 9
Death of Richard Barrett 23
Arrival of HMS *Inflexible* at New Plymouth 26
Governor Grey visited Nelson on HMS *Inflexible* Mar 7
Royal Charter of 23 Dec 1846 proclaimed in NZ 10
The Christian teacher Manihera killed at Pukawa. and Tauteka and Te Whakarau at Tokaanu pa 12
Wanganui placed under martial law by Captain Laye 13
The Wairau Valley and other land in Marlborough and Canterbury as far south as Kaiapoi purchased by Governor Grey on behalf of the Government 18
The settlement at Wanganui attacked by Maoris 19
Arrival at Auckland of the 65th Regiment 24
Duel at Wellington between Colonel W.Wakefield and Dr I.E. Featherston 25
Directors of the Auckland Savings Bank stated their intention of refusing to accept overseas money except at its face value (the U.S. dollar then being worth 3s.6d.) Apr 6
Midshipman Crozier carelessly wounded the minor chief Ngarangi at Wanganui, thus precipitating further conflict 16
Rev Charles Creed became the first clergyman to visit Port Molyneuz 16
Massacre of J.A.Gilfillan and family at Mataraua Valley near Wanganui 18
Te Rangihaeata raided Kapiti Island to get gunpowder from Andrew Brown 18
Onehunga constituted a Borough 19
Four Maoris executed at Wanganui for the Gilfillan murder 26
Residents of Wanganui advised to take shelter at night in fortified houses May 18
The chief Topine Te Mamaku attacked the settlement at Wanganui with an armed force 19
Governor Grey, accompanied by Tamati Waka Nene and Potatau Te Wherowhero, arrived at Wanganui on HMS *Inflexible* 24
The Maori chapel at Aramoho, Wanganui, burnt by Maoris 30
Wanganui settlers petitioned Governor Grey to persuade the New Zealand Company to move them to another locality Jun 3
A British force went up the Whanganui River and engaged Te Mamaku, but with little success 4
Brunner and his Maori companions reached a small pa at the present site of Westport 5
Te Rauparaha visited St John's College, Auckland 6
A second expedition launched against Te Mamaku but without result 8
Governor Grey departed from Wanganui leaving Colonel W.A.McCleverty in charge of defence 12
The stockade at Wanganui attacked by Maoris but without success 13

Jun 15 Francis Dillon Bell appointed Resident Agent to the New Zealand Company at New Plymouth
19 First deposit received at the Auckland Savings Bank
23 Commencement of serious floods in Hawke's Bay, lasting until 2 Jul
Jul 1 Brunner and his companions reached Mawhera (Greymouth)
7 *Juno*, the first merchant steamer to visit Auckland, arrived from Sydney
10 Arrival at Auckland of Edward John Eyre on the *Pestonjee Bomanjee*
16 Completion of the York Stockade, Wanganui
20 The Battle of St John's Wood, Wanganui, between forces commanded by Te Mamaku and Colonel McCleverty, ending indecisively, with Mamaku withdrawing upriver
23 End of the conflict at Wanganui; Governor Grey concluded amicable arrangements with the hostile chiefs in 1848
23 The New Zealand Company's Colonization Act passed by the Imperial Government prescribed the conditions under which the company could promote colonisation in NZ
30 Birth of Sir James Mills, founder of the Union Steamship Company
Aug 5 Frederick A.Weld landed 2,500 sheep at Port Underwood and drove them to the Wairau Valley
5 Arrival of the first detachment of the Royal New Zealand Fencibles at Auckland in HMS *Ramillies*
7 Completion of the erection of a blockhouse at Paremata (almost completely destroyed in the 1848 and 1855 earthquakes)
10 Final defeat of Te Rangihaeata
13 F.A.Weld's sheep driven over the Wairau River
13 Rev Henry Williams received news of Grey's Blood and Treasure dispatch of 25 Jun 1846
28 The schooner *Emergency* launched at Strong's Yards, Nelson
31 Francis Dillon Bell arrived at New Plymouth
Oct 12 Brunner and his companions reached Arahura
15 Birth of Archbishop Julius, first Anglican Primate and Archbishop of New Zealand
22 Brunner and his companions reached Okarito
27 Rev William Woon conducted his first service in English at Wanganui
Nov 7 Brunner crossed the Waiho River
19 Brunner and his Maori attendants reached their farthest South at Tititira Head

William Cargill appointed to Otago by the New Zealand Company Nov 22
The New Zealand Company allowed the Otago Association five years from this date to complete the sale of 2000 allotments 23
The *John Wickliffe* left Gravesend to bring immigrants to the Otago Settlement 24
The Charter for the Constitution to come into effect on 1 Jan 1848 proclaimed by Governor Grey 24
Death of Felton Mathew at Lima, Peru 26
The *Philip Laing* left Gravesend with settlers for Otago 27
Brunner and his companions began the return journey northwards from Tititira Dec 11
Signing of a Charter that divided the country into the provinces of New Ulster and New Munster 23
Brunner visited the Mawhera pa 24

1848

Governor Grey appointed under the Charter for the Constitution Governor-in-Chief over the Islands of New Zealand and Governor of the province of New Munster; the following appointments were made to the Executive Council of the province of New Ulster: Governor, Major-General George Dean Pitt; Colonial Secretary, Andrew Sinclair; Attorney-General, William Swainson; Colonial Treasurer, Alexander Shepherd Jan 1
The Union Bank, the first trading bank in Auckland, established 1
Governor Grey, Lieutenant-Governor Eyre, and Colonel McCleverty arrived at Wanganui 11
Te Rauparaha returned home after his detention in Auckland 16
Brunner left the site of Greymouth to explore the Grey River 25
Brunner discovered the coal field on the West Coast subsequently named after him 26
E.J.Eyre sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of New Munster 28
H.W.Petre and Colonel McCleverty appointed to the Executive Council of the province of New Munster, McCleverty as Commander of the Forces 28
Alfred Domett appointed to the Executive Council of New Munster Feb 2
Major-General G.D.Pitt sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster 14
Rev Richard Taylor accompanied Te Mamaku down the Whanganui River to make peace 17
Peace with Te Mamaku and the hostile tribes at Wanganui ratified in the presence of Governor Grey 21
Suspension of the Imperial Statute of the New Zealand Government Act of 1846, which conferred representative institutions Mar 7
Waitohi (Piction) visited by Bishop Selwyn 7

Mar 10 Part of New Ulster from the mouth of the Patea River to the East Coast added to New Munster by a Proclamation issued by Governor Grey

21 A meeting held to form the Canterbury Association

23 The *John Wickliffe*, the first immigrant ship of the Otago Association, anchored at Port Chalmers, and many of the settlers went ashore

23 Brunner and his Maori companions reached Inangahua

27 First meeting of the Management Committee of the Canterbury Association, at which it was decided to purchase land from the New Zealand Company in order to found a Church of England settlement, and to name the principal town Christchurch

27 New Zealand Company purchasers allotted 34,219 acres of land in or near the Wairau Valley

Apr 3 Tamati Ngapora wrote an "affecting letter" to Governor Grey, complaining that tribal authority was declining

13 A Wesleyan service held in the immigration barracks at Dunedin

15 Arrival of the *Philip Laing* at Port Chalmers

16 Rev Dr Burns preached his first sermon in Dunedin

18 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Nelson in the *Undine*

21 Formal selection of town sections in Dunedin

21 Otago post office opened at Port Chalmers, in charge of the Collector of Customs (an agency later being established in Dunedin)

25 First number of the *Anglo-Maori Warder* published by Hugh Carleton

26 The Executive Council of New Munster ruled that the "late rebels" at Wanganui be treated as though they had not rebelled against the Queen's authority

May 12 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Otaki.

14 The bishop preached to a congregation of Maoris at Otaki

15 Arrival at Auckland on the *Ann* of Fencibles who were to settle at Otahuhu

24 Thomas Brunner lost all the sketches he had made on the West Coast journey when they were accidentally burnt

26 Maoris assembled at Wanganui to complete the sale of land with Donald McLean

28 Creation of two dioceses of the Roman Catholic Church in NZ

29 Final signing of the Deed of Sale of land in the lower Whanganui and the distribution of compensation money by Donald McLean

Brunner reached Lake Rotoroa on his return journey Jun 5

Signing of "Kemp's Deed" by which the Ngai-Tahu tribe transferred to the New Zealand Company all the land from old Kaiapoi south to the boundary of the Otago Block 12

Brunner and his companions returned to Nelson at the conclusion of their nineteen-month exploration of the West Coast 15

The Directors of the New Zealand Company determined that the appellation of the Southern Settlement should be Otago, not Otakou 22

Government House in Auckland destroyed by fire 23

Bishop Philip Viard appointed to the Diocese of Wellington Jul 3

Captain Joseph Thomas left England to survey a site for the Canterbury Settlement 6

The *Victory* arrived from London with immigrants for the Otago Settlement 8

First recorded fall of snow in Auckland 26

Te Rauparaha and other Maoris made a gift of land at Whitireia near Otaki for a college Aug 10

Opening of First Church, Dunedin Sep 3

Receipt in NZ of the second Public Seal and those of New Ulster and New Munster 8

Death of Colonel William Wakefield 19

The *Blundell* arrived at Port Chalmers with immigrants for the Otago Settlement 20

W.B.D.Mantell guaranteed that the site of the Kaiapohia pa would be sacred to Maori and Pakeha for ever, and that no person would dwell there 21

Birth of G.M.Thomson, scientist and social worker Oct 2

Severe earthquake at Wellington, continuing until 24 Oct, causing much damage, and being felt in many parts of NZ, especially in Taranaki 16

W.B.D.Mantell arrived at Timaru on his investigation of land sales, remaining there until 20 Oct 17

The *Anglo-Maori Warder* ceased publication 19

The survey vessel HMS *Acheron* arrived at Auckland under the command of Captain John Lort Stokes Nov 7

The *Bernicia* arrived at Port Chalmers with immigrants for the Otago Settlement Dec 12

Publication of the first number of the *Otago News* at Dunedin 13

Captain Joseph Thomas, Thomas Cass, and C.O.Torlesse landed at Port Cooper to select a site for the future city of Christchurch, and commenced the first survey of Lyttelton Harbour 15

Francis Dillon Bell appointed to the Legislative Council 20

Daniel Wakefield appointed to the Executive Council of the province of New Munster 21

1848

Dec 21 The Council of New Munster, the first legislative body to meet in the southern part of NZ, assembled at Wellington

25 Bagpipes possibly heard for the first time in NZ when Donald McLean piped to Barrett's Hotel, Wellington

26 Governor Grey confirmed the New Zealand Company's decision to change the name of the Free Church Settlement at Otakou to Otage Settlement

28 Governor Grey and Francis Dillon Bell arrived at Waitohi (Picton) to negotiate with the Maori owners for purchase of the land

28 Captain Joseph Thomas and William Fox approved an agreement to grant 400 acres of land to the Deans brothers

28 A race meeting held at Wanganui with officers of the Militia in attendance

30 Signing of the Deed of Sale and Purchase of land at Waitohi (Picton)

1849

Jan 1 Mt Torlesse climbed by C.O.Torlesse

1 First recorded cricket match at Dunedin played between married and single men

7 Arrival of the *Ajax* at Otago

30 Three thousand merino sheep delivered to the Pourere run, the first to reach Hawke's Bay

Feb 1 First Government ball held at Wellington

5 Publication of E.G.Wakefield's *A View of the Art of Colonization*

18 The survey ship *Acheron* left Wellington and anchored off the Kaikoura coast

19 C.O.Torlesse began an exploratory journey south of Christchurch, during which he inspected a million acres of land south of Rakaia

21 Recognition of the principle of an eight-hour day in Dunedin

Mar 3 A Reform banquet held at Wellington to agitate for representative institution

3 Birth of Sir Frederick Revans Chapman, judge

23 Captain J.Lort Stokes and companions climbed Mt Grey and surveyed the coastal land north of the Ashley River

Apr 11 Maori chiefs entertained at Wellington to celebrate the receipt of a portrait of Queen Victoria given to them by Earl Grey

18 C.O.Torlesse returned from his inspection of the Canterbury Plains

A colonisation scheme for the Auckland Islands launched at a public dinner in London by Charles Enderby Apr 18

W.J.W.Hamilton reported on the Hamilton Plains between the Hurunui and Waiau Rivers May 3

Governor Grey sent a dispatch to Earl Grey opposing the proposed introduction of convicts to NZ 8

Donald McLean completed the purchase of the Rangitikei Block from the Ngati-Apa at Wanganui, payment being made the following day 15

Formation of the first Jockey Club in NZ, the New Ulster Jockey Club, at Auckland 17

A public meeting held in Dunedin to protest against the proposed introduction of convicts 26

John Morgan admitted to deacon's orders Jun 24

Remaining interests of the Nanto-Bordelaise Company at Akaroa sold to the New Zealand Company for £4,500 30

Captain Joseph Thomas again arrived at Port Cooper, with workmen to prepare the site of Lyttelton for the arrival of the Canterbury Pilgrims Jul 2

Opening of the main building of St John's College, Auckland 5

Governor Grey sent a dispatch to the Colonial Office reporting on the state of New Zealand 9

Birth of Daniel Murphy, the first white child of pastoral parents in Marlborough 14

Lieutenant-Colonel William Hulme appointed to the Legislative Council 24

Election of E.W.Stafford as Superintendent of Nelson Provincial Council Aug 1

Bishop Selwyn left Auckland on the *Undine* on his first missionary voyage to Melanesia 1

Major-General G.D.Pitt appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster 1

Cession of the Port Cooper district of 59,000 acres obtained by W.B.D.Mantell for £200 10

Passing of the Crown Lands Ordinance 23

Lyttelton gazetted as a Port of Entry, and a customs officer appointed 30

Four men of the *Acheron* drowned while returning to the ship when surveying West Wanganui Inlet Sep 21

A meeting held in London to discuss the possibility of steamship communication with NZ 27

Bishop Selwyn returned to Auckland in the *Undine* Oct 1

Rev Octavius Hadfield preached in the newly opened church Rangiatea at Otaki 7

The Porirua Basin bought by Captain William Hays for goods to the value of £1,950 10

1848

Dec 21 The Council of New Munster, the first legislative body to meet in the southern part of NZ, assembled at Wellington

25 Bagpipes possibly heard for the first time in NZ when Donald McLean piped to Barrett's Hotel, Wellington

26 Governor Grey confirmed the New Zealand Company's decision to change the name of the Free Church Settlement at Otakou to Otage Settlement

28 Governor Grey and Francis Dillon Bell arrived at Waitohi (Picton) to negotiate with the Maori owners for purchase of the land

28 Captain Joseph Thomas and William Fox approved an agreement to grant 400 acres of land to the Deans brothers

28 A race meeting held at Wanganui with officers of the Militia in attendance

30 Signing of the Deed of Sale and Purchase of land at Waitohi (Picton)

1849

Jan 1 Mt Torlesse climbed by C.O.Torlesse

1 First recorded cricket match at Dunedin played between married and single men

7 Arrival of the *Ajax* at Otago

30 Three thousand merino sheep delivered to the Pourere run, the first to reach Hawke's Bay

Feb 1 First Government ball held at Wellington

5 Publication of E.G.Wakefield's *A View of the Art of Colonization*

18 The survey ship *Acheron* left Wellington and anchored off the Kaikoura coast

19 C.O.Torlesse began an exploratory journey south of Christchurch, during which he inspected a million acres of land south of Rakaia

21 Recognition of the principle of an eight-hour day in Dunedin

Mar 3 A Reform banquet held at Wellington to agitate for representative institution

3 Birth of Sir Frederick Revans Chapman, judge

23 Captain J.Lort Stokes and companions climbed Mt Grey and surveyed the coastal land north of the Ashley River

Apr 11 Maori chiefs entertained at Wellington to celebrate the receipt of a portrait of Queen Victoria given to them by Earl Grey

18 C.O.Torlesse returned from his inspection of the Canterbury Plains

A colonisation scheme for the Auckland Islands launched at a public dinner in London by Charles Enderby Apr 18

W.J.W.Hamilton reported on the Hamilton Plains between the Hurunui and Waiau Rivers May 3

Governor Grey sent a dispatch to Earl Grey opposing the proposed introduction of convicts to NZ 8

Donald McLean completed the purchase of the Rangitikei Block from the Ngati-Apa at Wanganui, payment being made the following day 15

Formation of the first Jockey Club in NZ, the New Ulster Jockey Club, at Auckland 17

A public meeting held in Dunedin to protest against the proposed introduction of convicts 26

John Morgan admitted to deacon's orders Jun 24

Remaining interests of the Nanto-Bordelaise Company at Akaroa sold to the New Zealand Company for £4,500 30

Captain Joseph Thomas again arrived at Port Cooper, with workmen to prepare the site of Lyttelton for the arrival of the Canterbury Pilgrims Jul 2

Opening of the main building of St John's College, Auckland 5

Governor Grey sent a dispatch to the Colonial Office reporting on the state of New Zealand 9

Birth of Daniel Murphy, the first white child of pastoral parents in Marlborough 14

Lieutenant-Colonel William Hulme appointed to the Legislative Council 24

Election of E.W.Stafford as Superintendent of Nelson Provincial Council Aug 1

Bishop Selwyn left Auckland on the *Undine* on his first missionary voyage to Melanesia 1

Major-General G.D.Pitt appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster 1

Cession of the Port Cooper district of 59,000 acres obtained by W.B.D.Mantell for £200 10

Passing of the Crown Lands Ordinance 23

Lyttelton gazetted as a Port of Entry, and a customs officer appointed 30

Four men of the *Acheron* drowned while returning to the ship when surveying West Wanganui Inlet Sep 21

A meeting held in London to discuss the possibility of steamship communication with NZ 27

Bishop Selwyn returned to Auckland in the *Undine* Oct 1

Rev Octavius Hadfield preached in the newly opened church Rangiatea at Otaki 7

The Porirua Basin bought by Captain William Hays for goods to the value of £1,950 10

Nov 12 First ascent of Mt Tapuaenuku, when Lieutenant-Governor E.J.Eyre, W.J.W.Hamilton and others camped on the main spur
13 Royal Charter granted for the incorporation of the Canterbury Association
27 Death of Te Rauparaha at Otaki
29 Birth of James Glenny Wilson, first President of the New Zealand Farmers' Union
30 The Church Missionary Society committee passed a resolution dismissing Rev Henry Williams
Dec 1 The New Zealand Company agreed to reserve 2,500,000 acres of land as a site for the Canterbury Settlement
3 Te Rangihaeata came to pay his last respects to his uncle, Te Rauparaha
4 Arrival at Port Ross, Auckland Islands, of the *Samuel Enderby*, the first of three vessels bringing colonists to the short-lived settlement
5 Governor Grey left Auckland in the *Undine* on a visit to the Thames district
13 John Robert Godley sailed from Plymouth as the Resident Chief Agent for the Canterbury Association.
22 St Stephen's School for Maori Boys founded at Auckland by Bishop Selwyn
23 Opening of the first Presbyterian church in Nelson
26 Governor Grey first heard the legend of Hinemoa and Tutanekai
28 Governor Grey crossed Lake Tarawera in a war canoe and landed at Te Ariki

Jan 28 A Canal Reserve at Otahuhu dedicated by Conveyance to the Crown
Feb 23 Proclamation of Dunedin and Port Chalmers as towns
Mar 4 Government purchase of Waitohi (Picton) concluded with the payment of £600 to the Ngati-Awa
13 Death of Captain Owen Stanley
15 HMS *Acheron* left Otago on her first visit to Foveaux Strait
18 The survey of Christchurch completed by Edward Jollie
25 The *Lady Nugent*, bringing J.R.Godley and family to Canterbury, anchored at Port Chalmers
Apr 2 The *Monarch* arrived at Akaroa, the first British merchant vessel to do so
2 Revs Jean Baptist and Jean Petit arrived at Wellington
5 Expiry of the three years grace extended to the New Zealand Company by the British Government

The first service held in St Andrew's Church, Auckland, conducted by Rev A.G.Panton Apr 7
Bishop Pompallier, accompanied by French and Irish Priests and Sisters of Charity, arrived at Auckland from Sydney 9
J.R.Godley arrived at Wellington in the *Lady Nugent* 12
HMS *Acheron* entered Port William, Stewart Island, and remained there ten days 15
A public meeting held in London by the Canterbury Association to explain its objects, many eminent people being present 17
First meeting of the Society of Canterbury Colonists held in London 25
Captain W.M.Mitchell and E.Dashwood set out from Waihopai to try to find an inland route from Nelson to Canterbury 27
W.J.W.Hamilton and Lieutenant Spencer of HMS *Acheron* left Invercargill to travel overland to Dunedin May 4
Lieutenant Impey left Marlborough in an unsuccessful attempt to discover a practicable route to Port Cooper 9
Mitchell and Dashwood reached to Clarence River 11
The *Acheron* left Port Pegasus 11
The *Acheron* arrived at Paterson Inlet, remaining there until the end of the month 17
Mitchell and Dashwood crossed the Hurunui River and reached the Canterbury Plains 23
Rev Henry Williams received the notice of his dismissal from the Church Missionary Society 25
Henry Williams and Mrs Williams left Paihia for Pakaraka 31
HMS *Acheron* returned to Dunedin from the survey of the South Coast Jun 4
New Plymouth Savings Bank proclaimed 7
The *Acheron* returned to Wellington 20
The New Zealand Company surrendered its Charter and so terminated its existence Jul 4
Rev T.S.Grace arrived at Auckland 9
The resolution to dissolve the New Zealand Company confirmed at its adjourned annual meeting 16
Death of Hone Heke at Kaikohe Aug 6
Passing of the Canterbury Settlement of Lands Act 14
J.R.Godley attended a meeting of the Settlers Constitutional Society in Wellington to discuss colonial self-government 19
The first Canterbury Settlement immigrants left England Sep 7
Duel fought between William Gisborne and Mr Blackmore, resulting in Gisborne's suspension as a Justice of the Peace 14
The Commission of Crown Lands authorised the occupation of land in Canterbury for pastoral purposes 27
Rev T.S.Grace arrived at Turanga (Gisborne) deputising for three years for William Williams who was in England Oct 1

Oct 18 Birth of T.J.Parker, geologist
Nov 15 A public meeting held at Wellington, organised by the Constitutional Association to attack Grey's Provincial Councils Bill
17 First visit of Governor Grey to Dunedin
28 J.R.Godley left Wellington for Lyttelton
Dec 5 Manawatu Gorge traversed by Donald McLean
12 Donald McLean greeted by Te Hapuku at Waipukurau, where he had arrived to purchase land in Hawke's Bay, and informed that the chiefs wished Europeans to settle at Ahuriri (Napier)
16 The *Charlotte Jane* arrived at Lyttelton, the first vessel bringing colonists, including E.FitzGerald, to the Canterbury Settlement; it was followed on the same day by the *Randolph*
17 The *Sir George Seymour* arrived at Lyttelton
20 A meeting of land purchasers decided on the site of Christchurch for the capital of Canterbury
24 First acquisition of land in South Canterbury, near Timaru, by W.B.Rhodes
25 Barefell Pass at the head of the Awatere River discovered by F.A.Weld
27 The *Cressy* arrived at Lyttelton
27 A large public meeting at Nelson, presided over by Francis Dillon Bell, considered the future form of government of the colony
28 A Crown grant issued for the land given for the site of a college by Maoris at Whitireia near Otaki on Aug 10, 1848
31 Post Office control returned to NZ by Proclamation; postage rates and services were established, but the offices remained with the Customhouses

1851

Jan 3 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Lyttelton in the mission schooner *Undine* to commence his first pastoral visit of Canterbury
6 The first school in Canterbury opened at Lyttelton by Bishop Selwyn
8 HMS *Acheron* touched at Ruapuke Island
8 Death of Major-General G.D.Pitt
11 Publication of the first number of the *Lyttelton Times* by J.E.FitzGerald
16 Birth of Sir William Hall-Jones, Prime Minister and High Commissioner for NZ in London
17 James Macandrew arrived at Dunedin bringing large quantities of merchandise for sale

HMS *Acheron* anchored in Preservation Inlet before being worked up the West Coast and over to Wellington Jan 23
Bishop Selwyn in the mission schooner *Undine* met HMS *Acheron* in Preservation Inlet Feb 1
Presentation made by "Resident Land Purchasers" at Wellington to Dr I.E.Featherston 1
J.C.Richmond arrived at Auckland on the *Victory* 1
A meeting at Wellington adopted the report of the Constitutional Society's attack on Grey's Provincial Councils Bill 3
Launching of the first boat built in Dunedin 3
Mrs Charlotte Godley invited settlers to a ball at Christchurch 4
Dr T.Jackson, Bishop-Designate of Canterbury, arrived at Christchurch 7
Publication of the first number of the *Otago Witness*, at Dunedin 8
HMS *Acheron* left Chalky Sound for Dusky Sound, having completed her survey of Chalky and Preservation Sounds 14
Formation of a Horticultural Society at Dunedin 14
Alphonso Clifford left Flaxbourne with 720 wethers for Canterbury 15
Selection of land in the Canterbury Block commenced at the Association's Land Office in Christchurch 17
Bishop Selwyn left Akaroa for the Chatham Islands in the *Undine* 21
Rev Robert Ward opened a Wesleyan church building in Auckland on the site of the present Methodist Central Mission building Mar 16
Birth of Sir Francis Henry Dillon Bell, Prime Minister and lawyer 31
Lieutenant-Colonel R.H.Wynyard appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster Apr 14
First auction sale of land held on behalf of the Canterbury Association 16
Two hundred and fifty Maori warriors from Waiheke Island landed at Mechanics Bay, Auckland, but were dissuaded from attacking the settlers by the Ngati-Whatua, a show of force by troops and the presence of HMS *Fly* 23
Opening of Trinity Church, Pakaraka, founded by Rev Henry Williams after his dismissal by the CMS 23
Lieutenant-Colonel Wynyard sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster 26
Arrival in London of Archdeacon William Williams to defend his brother Henry and George Clarke as a result of their dismissal by the CMS; Tamihana Te Rauparaha also arrived 30
Donald McLean left New Plymouth on a cross-country expedition to the upper Whanganui River 30
The Hon Constantine Dillon appointed Commissioner of Crown Lands at Nelson May 1
HMS *Acheron* left NZ from Wellington 13
William Mein Smith appointed to the Legislative Council 19

Oct 18 Birth of T.J.Parker, geologist
Nov 15 A public meeting held at Wellington, organised by the Constitutional Association to attack Grey's Provincial Councils Bill
17 First visit of Governor Grey to Dunedin
28 J.R.Godley left Wellington for Lyttelton
Dec 5 Manawatu Gorge traversed by Donald McLean
12 Donald McLean greeted by Te Hapuku at Waipukurau, where he had arrived to purchase land in Hawke's Bay, and informed that the chiefs wished Europeans to settle at Ahuriri (Napier)
16 The *Charlotte Jane* arrived at Lyttelton, the first vessel bringing colonists, including E.FitzGerald, to the Canterbury Settlement; it was followed on the same day by the *Randolph*
17 The *Sir George Seymour* arrived at Lyttelton
20 A meeting of land purchasers decided on the site of Christchurch for the capital of Canterbury
24 First acquisition of land in South Canterbury, near Timaru, by W.B.Rhodes
25 Barefell Pass at the head of the Awatere River discovered by F.A.Weld
27 The *Cressy* arrived at Lyttelton
27 A large public meeting at Nelson, presided over by Francis Dillon Bell, considered the future form of government of the colony
28 A Crown grant issued for the land given for the site of a college by Maoris at Whitireia near Otaki on Aug 10, 1848
31 Post Office control returned to NZ by Proclamation; postage rates and services were established, but the offices remained with the Customhouses

1851

Jan 3 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Lyttelton in the mission schooner *Undine* to commence his first pastoral visit of Canterbury
6 The first school in Canterbury opened at Lyttelton by Bishop Selwyn
8 HMS *Acheron* touched at Ruapuke Island
8 Death of Major-General G.D.Pitt
11 Publication of the first number of the *Lyttelton Times* by J.E.FitzGerald
16 Birth of Sir William Hall-Jones, Prime Minister and High Commissioner for NZ in London
17 James Macandrew arrived at Dunedin bringing large quantities of merchandise for sale

HMS *Acheron* anchored in Preservation Inlet before being worked up the West Coast and over to Wellington Jan 23
Bishop Selwyn in the mission schooner *Undine* met HMS *Acheron* in Preservation Inlet Feb 1
Presentation made by "Resident Land Purchasers" at Wellington to Dr I.E.Featherston 1
J.C.Richmond arrived at Auckland on the *Victory* 1
A meeting at Wellington adopted the report of the Constitutional Society's attack on Grey's Provincial Councils Bill 3
Launching of the first boat built in Dunedin 3
Mrs Charlotte Godley invited settlers to a ball at Christchurch 4
Dr T.Jackson, Bishop-Designate of Canterbury, arrived at Christchurch 7
Publication of the first number of the *Otago Witness*, at Dunedin 8
HMS *Acheron* left Chalky Sound for Dusky Sound, having completed her survey of Chalky and Preservation Sounds 14
Formation of a Horticultural Society at Dunedin 14
Alphonso Clifford left Flaxbourne with 720 wethers for Canterbury 15
Selection of land in the Canterbury Block commenced at the Association's Land Office in Christchurch 17
Bishop Selwyn left Akaroa for the Chatham Islands in the *Undine* 21
Rev Robert Ward opened a Wesleyan church building in Auckland on the site of the present Methodist Central Mission building Mar 16
Birth of Sir Francis Henry Dillon Bell, Prime Minister and lawyer 31
Lieutenant-Colonel R.H.Wynyard appointed Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster Apr 14
First auction sale of land held on behalf of the Canterbury Association 16
Two hundred and fifty Maori warriors from Waiheke Island landed at Mechanics Bay, Auckland, but were dissuaded from attacking the settlers by the Ngati-Whatua, a show of force by troops and the presence of HMS *Fly* 23
Opening of Trinity Church, Pakaraka, founded by Rev Henry Williams after his dismissal by the CMS 23
Lieutenant-Colonel Wynyard sworn in as Lieutenant-Governor of New Ulster 26
Arrival in London of Archdeacon William Williams to defend his brother Henry and George Clarke as a result of their dismissal by the CMS; Tamihana Te Rauparaha also arrived 30
Donald McLean left New Plymouth on a cross-country expedition to the upper Whanganui River 30
The Hon Constantine Dillon appointed Commissioner of Crown Lands at Nelson May 1
HMS *Acheron* left NZ from Wellington 13
William Mein Smith appointed to the Legislative Council 19

May 31 Founding of the Otago Early Settlers Association
Jun 3 Wreck of the French frigate *Alcemene* between Kaipara and Hokianga, with the loss of twelve lives
3 Constantine Dillon appointed to the Legislative Council
3 Opening of the Supreme Court at Dunedin
4 Resignation of J.R.Godley as leader of the Canterbury Settlement
11 First meeting of the Otago Early Settlers Association
14 First public notice of the appearance of scab in Canterbury published in the *Lyttelton Times* (but the disease had previously been observed)
21 Opening of the road between Christchurch and Riccarton
24 The Land Fund Appropriation Ordinance passed
25 Death of Captain W.M.Murray
30 W.B.Rhodes & Company granted land for sheep runs at The Levels, South Canterbury
Jul 2 The New Zealand Society formed at Wellington, with Governor Grey as first President
5 Formation of the Dunedin Mechanics' Institute
9 Provincial Councils Bill passed by the Legislative Council, but later disallowed by Earl Grey as *ultra vires*
17 Bishop Pompallier became a naturalised British subject
20 Opening of the first Anglican church in Christchurch
23 Wreck of the barque *Maria* off Cape Terawhiti with the loss of twenty-eight lives, including the Canterbury pioneer William Deans
25 Henry Redwood arrived at Nelson from Sydney with a number of thoroughbreds, and so founded the Redwood racing stables
29 Auckland proclaimed a Borough
Aug 2 Issue of the prospectus of the Otago Banking Company
Sep 8 The survey vessel *Pandora* arrived off North Cape on her way to replace the *Acheron*
11 A Notice issued by the Resident Magistrate at Dunedin against driving and killing bullocks on the Sabbath
13 A meeting held at Christchurch with the intention of forming the Canterbury Jockey Club
Oct 27 Gold reported having been discovered in quartz at Goodwood, Otago
28 Rev Norman McLeod and Nova Scotian settlers set sail for Australia from Newfoundland
Nov 1 Captain Cargill received specimens of the auriferous quartz from Goodwood
4 Donald McLean negotiated the purchase of the site of Waipukurau from Te Hapuku, and also the sale of the Ahuriri Block
8 E.J.Wakefield discovered a coal seam near the Selwyn River
11 Alfred Domett appointed Civil Secretary to the Colony

The purchase of the Ahuriri Block completed between Donald McLean and Te Hapuku — Nov 17
Election of Councillors for fourteen wards in the first municipal elections held in Auckland — 18
The first elected Mayor and Councillors of the short-lived Auckland Borough sworn in by the Chief Justice, Sir William Martin — 25
The Mohaka Block purchased by Donald McLean — Dec 5
St Mary's Cathedral, Wellington, consecrated by Bishop Viard — 7
Commencement of the erection of the first house in Kaiapoi — 8
Arrival at Lyttelton of Samuel and John Bealey — 10
First race meeting and cricket match in Canterbury held at Hagley Park, Christchurch — 16
Edward James Lee set out from the Awatere River on an overland journey to Canterbury — 22
Launching of the *Governor Wynyard*, the first steamboat built in NZ, at Auckland — 24
E.J.Lee crossed the Barefell Pass — 25
W.B.D.Mantell arrived at Lyttelton on his way to negotiate the purchase of the Murihiku Block — 27
Birth of J.H.Scott, Professor of Anatomy and Dean of the Medical School, Dunedin — 28

1852

E.J.Lee reached Rangiora — Jan 1
Commencement of a daily mail service between Wellington and Lower Hutt — 1
Charles J.Nairn and W.H.Stephen set out for Lake Te Anau, guided by George Wera Rauru — 16
Nairn, Stephen, and Rauru reached the lake — 26
Opening of the first post office on the East Coast, at Ahuriri (Napier) — 27
Two Crown Grants conveyed to the CMS at Otaki — Feb 5
L.I.Lee commenced to drive sheep from Nelson to the Wairau Valley; he was accompanied by E.Jollie, John Berry, and Simpson — 7
The Province of Auckland constituted by Proclamation — 20
First meeting of Oddfellows at Nelson — Apr 7
Opening of Christ's College, Christchurch, with five pupils — 26
Death of the Rev Samuel Leigh — May 2
Official opening of Nelson Collegiate School — 3
Formation of the Society of Canterbury Colonists — 11
Marriage of Rev Octavius Hadfield to Catherine Williams by Rev Richard Taylor at Rangiatea Church, Otaki — 19
Governor Grey issued the Provincial Councils Ordinance by which the New Ulster Council was formed and the province divided into electoral districts — 21

May 24 A date set for payment of £2000 on account for the purchase of Murihiku (the promise was not kept)

Jun 1 Date set for the final payment of £2000 for Murihiku (also not adhered to)

3 Governor Grey issued a Proclamation dividing the Province of New Munster into four electoral districts, Wellington, Nelson, Canterbury, and Otago

7 The oldest planted kauri in NZ planted at Dargaville by Matthew Marriner

18 Manufacture of the first length of cloth in Otago, by John Barr

30 The Act to give NZ a representative Constitution passed by the Imperial Parliament and given the Royal Assent

30 Tamihana Te Rauparaha presented to Queen Victoria

Jul 1 The Constitution Act transmitted to Governor Grey

16 Lyttelton Colonists Association resolved to form a choral class

22 Tamihana Te Rauparaha left England on his return to NZ

Aug 4 Publication of the first number of the *Taranaki Herald* at New Plymouth

5 The last settlers left the Auckland Islands after the unsuccessful attempt at settlement at Port Ross, established in 1849

7 Arrival of John Hall (later Sir John) in NZ on the *Samarang*

17 First journey by a wheeled vehicle from Lyttelton to Christchurch

Sep 1 Opening in Dunedin of the Run Book for Otago

21 John Logan Campbell elected to the Legislative Council of New Ulster

25 Death of W.H.Valpy

Oct 13 Governor Grey gave Bishop Selwyn a grant of land at Wanganui for educational purposes; it was eventually applied to the Wanganui Collegiate School

14 Charles and Frederick Ring arrived at Coromandel in search of gold

15 Gold discovered at Coromandel by Charles Ring and the news published in the *New Zealander* at Auckland

16 Charles Ring returned to Auckland with samples of gold from the Kapanga Stream

18 A committee appointed to investigate Ring's report on his discovery left Auckland for Coromandel

24 Opening of the Auckland Museum in a cottage in Grafton Road

Nov 5 When news of the passing of the New Zealand Constitution Act reached Dunedin the celebrations included dancing on the jetty until midnight

Lieutenant-Governor Wynyard, Chief Justice Martin, and Bishop Selwyn arrived at Coromandel to try to arrange for the opening of the peninsula to gold prospectors — Nov 19

Dissolution of the Auckland Borough Council — 19

An agreement regulating management of the Coromandel goldfield signed with the Maori owners — 30

First gold from Coromandel sold in Auckland for £32.1s. — Dec 11

J.R.Godley publicly farewelled at Christchurch on his departure from NZ — 18

Governor Grey summoned the General Legislative Council for the last time, to extend the Appropriation Ordinance to 30 Sep 1853 — 22

The Godley family left from Lyttelton on their departure from NZ — 22

1853

Opening of the Mechanics Institute building in Dunedin — Jan 3

Publication by Proclamation of the New Zealand Constitution Act which granted NZ representative institutions — 17

Death of Rev J.F.Churton — 26

Governor Grey and Rev Richard Taylor explored the eastern slopes of Mt Ruapehu and reached the summit icefield — 30

Edward Gibbon Wakefield and Henry Sewell arrived at Lyttelton on the *Minerva* — Feb 2

Nelson proclaimed a separate province — 17

Baptism of the chief Kawiti at Pakaraka by the Rev Henry Williams — 20

Basis of a Constitution of the Church in NZ laid before a Church of England meeting at Wellington — 21

Boundaries of the provinces of Canterbury, Wellington, Nelson, Otago, and New Plymouth (changed to Taranaki in 1858), defined and constituted under the Constitution Act of 1852 by Governor Grey — 28

Governor Grey proclaimed regulations covering the sale of waste lands, a decision that ended the Wakefield system — Mar 4

A Proclamation issued by Governor Grey under the terms of the Constitution Act to divide the provinces into twenty-four electoral districts for the election of members of the House of Representatives, and Superintendents and members of Provincial Councils — 5

Governor Grey assumed the powers vested in him by Letters Patent in accordance with the Constitution Act — 7

E.G.Wakefield arrived at Wellington from Christchurch — 9

Death of J.C.Bidwill — 16

A public meeting convened at Wellington by Masters and Carter to set up a committee to seek Governor Grey's assistance in furthering the Wairarapa Small Farms Association — 18

Proclamation of the Province of Otago — 30

Apr 2 Boundaries of the six Provinces gazetted
8 Sir John Cracroft arrived in NZ at Lyttelton on the *Akbar*
16 Proclamation of Otago as a province
16 Death of Constantine A. Dillon who was drowned while crossing the Wairau River
22 Departure from NZ of Lieutenant-Governor E.J.Eyre
May 14 Regulations governing land sales, and the boundaries of electoral districts gazetted
17 The last meeting of the Otago Association held in Edinburgh
20 Rota Waitoa, the first Maori to be admitted to Holy Orders, ordained a deacon at St Paul's Church, Auckland
22 Benjamin Yate Ashwell admitted to priest's orders
28 C.W.Richmond and family arrived at Auckland on the *Sir John Paget*
Jul 2 Dr Isaac E.Featherston took office as Superintendent of Wellington Provincial Council (until 14 Mar 1870)
14 Hugh Carleton, the only candidate for the Bay of Islands district, became the first member elected to the General Assembly
14 Birth of George Hogben, the educationist responsible for the revision of the primary school syllabus
15 Charles Brown elected first Superintendent of the Province of New Plymouth
18 First meeting of the Christchurch Horticultural, Agricultural and Botanical Society
20 Election of J.E.FitzGerald as first Superintendent of the Province of Canterbury
Aug 10 Maori claims in the South Island liquidated by the Waipounamu Purchase
13 Appointment of the Postmaster-General, with postmasters at Auckland and Wellington, the control of the Post Office being removed from Customs and administered by the Colonial Secretary
17 The Murihiku Block purchased for the Crown by W.B.D.Mantell, the Deed of Sale being signed by fifty-eight Ngai-Tahu chiefs at Dunedin
19 Edward Gibbon Wakefield elected to Parliament as the Member for Hutt; also the first election of members of the New Plymouth Provincial Council
Sep 3 Arrival at Wellington of the *Ann*, the first steamship to trade between NZ ports
7 At a farewell dinner to Governor Grey, Joseph Masters (after whom Masterton was named), proposed that the first township in the Wairarapa be named Grey (later Greytown)
10 Captain William Cargill elected unopposed as first Superintendent of the Otago Provincial Council

First meeting of the New Plymouth Provincial Council (the name being changed to Taranaki in 1859) Sep 16
Arrival at Auckland of the *Gazelle*, bringing the first of the Waipu settlers 17
The barque *Helena* wrecked off Bethells Beach, only four of the crew of eleven surviving 20
Commencement of the first session of the Canterbury Provincial Council 27
Election of members of the first Otago Provincial Council Oct 1
Sale and purchase of Otago land completed at Port Chalmers and the first instalment paid 3
Governor Grey left Wellington after the presentation of addresses from Maoris and Pakehas 10
First meeting of the Auckland Provincial Council 18
First meeting of the Wellington Provincial Council 28
First meeting of the Nelson Provincial Council Nov 3
Death of Te Horeta of Waiau, Coromandel, who as a child had seen Captain Cook 21
Nova Scotian settlers applied for land at Waipu, the application being unsuccessfully challenged by James Busby 26
Proclamation of the Coromandel goldfield in the *New Zealand Gazette* 27
Ordination of John Morgan as a priest Dec 18
William Cargill took office as first Superintendent of Otago 26
First meeting of the Otago Provincial Council 30
Samuel Williams licensed to take charge of Ahuriri district and given power of attorney to administer the college estate at Roto-o-Tara (Te Aute College) by Bishop Selwyn 30
Governor Grey departed from NZ at the conclusion of his term of office as Governor 31

1854

Lieutenant-Colonel R.H.Wynyard took office as Administrator (until 6 Sep 1855) Jan 3
Arrival at Auckland of the Rev Norman McLeod on the *Gazelle* 26
First municipal elections held in Auckland Feb 21
Inaugural meeting of the Auckland Town Council Mar 1
Birth of Sir Thomas Mackenzie, explorer and Prime Minister 10
Sections in Greytown and Masterton selected by the first settlers 16
A commission appointed to report on road and rail access between Lyttelton and Christchurch 19
The first settlers for Greytown left Wellington, possibly arriving about 27 Mar 24
Death of the chief Kawiti May 5
Death of John King 6
First settlers arrived at the town acres at Masterton 21

May 24 First meeting of the first General Assembly and the Legislative Council opened at Auckland by Lieutenant-Colonel R.H.Wynyard
26 Charles Clifford (later Sir Charles) elected first Speaker of the House of Representatives
27 Lieutenant-Colonel Wynyard delivered the opening address of the Legislative Council, members of both Houses being present
Jun 14 J.E.FitzGerald, Henry Sewell, and Francis Dillon Bell took office on the Executive Council without portfolio (until 2 Aug)
23 Death of John Deans
27 Constitution of the Presbytery of Otago
Jul 14 T.H.Bartley took office on the Executive Council without portfolio (until 2 Aug)
15 A public meeting held to inaugurate the building of an Anglican church in Dunedin
18 The Church Missionary Society in London resolved to re-admit Archdeacon Henry Williams who had been dismissed in 1850
18 Michael and John Studholme arrived at Waimate, South Canterbury and were welcomed by the chief Huruhuru
Aug 3 The chiefs Rawiri and Paora and four other Maoris killed by Katatore and his followers at Bell Block while the boundaries were being cut
20 Election of the first Dunedin Town Board
31 T.S.Forsaith, E.J.Wakefield, W.T.L.Travers, and James Macandrew took office without portfolio on the Executive Council (until 2 Sep)
Sep 1 W.H.Teschemaker and E.T.Rich arrived at the Waitaki River with a flock of sheep they had driven from Nelson
8 Otago Block proclaimed as three Hundreds -- Dunedin, Tokomairiro, and Clutha
Nov 1 Longbeach Run named and taken up by James E.FitzGerald
17 Birth of Richard Hornbrook, the first white child born in South Canterbury
18 Death of the chief Te Rangihaeata
24 Otago Provincial Council passed an Ordinance dividing the province into eight electoral districts
Dec 2 Formation of the Canterbury Jockey Club
15 Arrival at Port Chalmers of John Reid in the *Pudsy Dawson*
20 The Ngati-Ruanui tribe attacked and entered the Mamaku pa, near New Plymouth
25 Ex-convict Huntly killed a Maori in Queen Street, Auckland, the subsequent life sentence causing much resentment among the Maoris

An Act passed by the NZ Parliament brought several Acts of the Imperial Parliament into operation Dec 31

1855

Severe earthquake in Wellington Jan 23
Inter-tribal battle between Katatore and Raniera in which Wiremu Kingi was involved 25
Severe earthquake in the Foxton district 29
Roman Catholics protested to the Wellington Provincial Council against the Education Bill 30
The Waimate Run taken up by Michael Studholme Feb 1
Arrival in NZ of John Grigg 14
Arrival of the Roman Catholic priest Father Seon at Green Island, Dunedin 24
James McKenzie stole a thousand sheep from The Levels, Timaru, on 27 and 28 Feb 27
McKenzie captured by The Levels overseer, John Sidebottom and two Maoris, but later escaped Mar 4
Jane Maria Atkinson became the first woman to reach the summit of Mt Egmont 7
William Brown took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council 15
Arrest and imprisonment of James McKenzie at Lyttelton 15
Election of Auckland Councillors declared void 24
F.A.Weld and Alphonso Clifford completed a route by level country from Marlborough to Canterbury 31
W.T.L.Travers left Tophouse in an attempt to reach Canterbury, but failed Apr 7
Birth of Dr Leonard Cockayne, botanist and plant geographer 7
James McKenzie faced with his dog at his trial; the dog's recognition of his master helped to convict him, and he was sentenced to five years imprisonment 12
Formation of the Canterbury Local Steam Navigation Company 17
Rev T.S.Grace arrived at Pukawa, Lake Taupo, to commence missionary work there 19
Coal from Malvern Hills on sale in Christchurch at £5.10s per ton 25
James McKenzie escaped from prison at Lyttelton May 10
Advertisement offering £100 reward for the apprehension of James McKebzie published in the *Lyttelton Times* 12
McKenzie escaped from prison a second time Jun 19
McKenzie captured at Rapaki 21
Katatore and Wiremu Kingi attacked Ninia pa, an action that eventually led to the involvement of all tribes in Taranaki Jul 3
Canterbury Provincial Council took over the assets and liabilities of the Canterbury Association 10
Adhesive, imperforated postage stamps placed on sale for the prepayment of postage; numeral obliterators issued to post offices for cancelling stamps 18

Jul 28 Coal discovered at Tokomairiro (Milton)
31 Bishop Selwyn and Rev C.J.Abraham set out on an overland journey from Auckland to Taranaki
Aug 1 Rev H.H.Turton attempted to intervene in tribal warfare in Taranaki
8 William Swainson succeeded by Frederick Whitaker as Speaker of the Legislative Council
19 First Imperial troops (58th Regiment) arrived at New Plymouth for the protection of the township
27 Arrival at Dunedin from Melbourne of the *Queen*, the first steamship to enter the Otago trade
Sep 1 James McKenzie escaped from prison for the third time
5 Arrival of Sir Thomas Gore Browne at Auckland
6 Colonel Gore Browne took office as Governor
16 Dissolution of the first Parliament
Nov 5 C.W.Richmond elected unopposed to represent New Plymouth in the General Assembly
12 Four hundred New Plymouth settlers called up for militia service until further orders
15 John Logan Campbell took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council
Dec 6 Death of the naturalist William Swainson
26 Appointment of Archibald Watson Shand as Resident Magistrate to the Chatham Islands

Jan 11 Conditional pardon of James McKenzie
12 A.W.Shand arrived at Chatham Island to take up his appointment as Resident Magistrate
17 Governor Gore Browne announced at Dunedin that it was proposed to establish a new town at Bluff, to be named Invercargill in honour of William Cargill
19 Bluff declared a Port of Entry
24 Inaugural meeting of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce
Feb 27 Birth of Lavinia Jane Kelsey, Free Kindergarten pioneer
Mar 3 A touring dramatic company from Australia opened a season at the Theatre Royal, Auckland, with a performance of *Othello*
26 Birth of William Ferguson Massey, Prime Minister and Reform party leader
27 First wool cargo shipped from Lyttelton to Auckland
30 The Most Rev Patrick Moran consecrated Bishop of Dardania
31 The future site of Invercargill examined by Peter Proudfoot, Commissioner of Lands, and Alexander Garvie
Apr 1 Waste Lands regulations came into force in Canterbury
7 Nelson College founded in temporary premises in Trafalgar Street with eight pupils

Quarantine regulations for the colony and Harbour regulations for Auckland gazetted Apr 11
Opening of the first session of the second Parliament 15
Further Maori disturbances at Bell Block, New Plymouth 15
Sir Francis Dillon Bell appointed to the Executive Council 18
Sale of land on credit authorised by the Auckland Provincial Council 23
George Duppa and C.H.Brown left Tophouse by a route previously discovered by Clifford and Weld in 1855, reaching Christchurch ten days later, subsequently returning to Marlborough, thus proving the suitability of the route for stock 25
Birth of Sir Joseph Ward, Prime Minister 26
Timaru proclaimed a town May 1
Appointment of the first Ministry under Responsible Government with Henry Sewell as Premier, Frederick Whitaker being appointed Attorney-General in succession to William Swainson 7
John Barton Arundel Acland and Charles George Tripp arrived at Mount Peel 10
Arrival of the barque *Ellen Lewis* at Auckland, bringing settlers for Waipu 11
William Fox took office as Premier 20
Gold reported to be found in Pig Valley, 10km from Motueka 21
Rev T.S.Grace's mission station at Pukawa destroyed by fire 24
The British ensign flown on Marsland Hill, New Plymouth for the first time 31
E.W.Stafford took office as Premier Jun 2
Birth of Elsdon Best, Maori scholar and author 30
Formation of the Wellington Chamber of Commerce Jul 1
A.W.Shand gazetted postmaster at the Chatham Islands, this being the first post office outside the main islands of NZ 4
Battle between Maori tribes at Halftown and Ninia pa, New Plymouth 26
Constitution by Letters Patent of the Church of England Diocese of Christchurch 31
Consecration of Bishop H.J.C.Harper at Lambeth Palace Aug 10
Birth of the Earl of Ranfurly, fifteenth Governor of NZ 11
Survey of Featherston made by Captain W.Mein Smith Sep 16
Publication of the first number of the *Wanganui Chronicle* 18
Waste lands regulations came into full operation in Canterbury Oct 1
Constitution of the Presbytery of Auckland 14
Formation of the Flockowners' Association 25
First meeting of the Wellington Chamber of Commerce 31
The surveyor J.T.Thomson completed his street plan of Bluff, which thus became the first town in Otago to have its survey completed Nov 1
Appointment of Donald McLean as Land Purchase Officer and Native Secretary 4

Nov 6 The *Star* arrived at New River Estuary with thirty settlers for Invercargill
11 John Williamson took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council
13 Completion of the purchase of Scinde Island, Napier, by Donald McLean
14 J.T.Thomson's plan of Invercargill streets issued
Dec 1 Charles Ligar announced in the Otago Provincial Council that he "was of the opinion that a remunerative gold field existed in the Mataura district"
10 Purchase Deed of the Akaroa Block signed by Maoris and J.W. Hamilton
12 J.P.Robinson took office as Superintendent of Nelson Provincial Council
24 Bishop H.J.C.Harper met by Bishop Selwyn on arrival at Lyttelton
25 Bishop Harper installed as first Bishop of Christchurch
25 Arrival of the brig *Gertrude* at Auckland bringing settlers for Waipu

1857

Jan 1 First race meeting held in Hawke's Bay
6 J.T.Thomson left Dunedin on a survey of the southern districts of Otago
11 Thomson arrived at Invercargill on his survey journey
15 Thomson left Invercargill
18 Birth of Sir Henry F.Wigram, the Father of aviation in NZ
22 Birth of Rev Alexander Don, Presbyterian missionary to the Chinese on the goldfields of Otago
23 Thomson completed observations of latitude as a basis for his survey of Otago
24 Governor Gore Browne issued an Ordinance dividing Otago into the counties of Bruce and Wallace
31 Commencement of settlement of the township of Featherston
Feb 2 First mails carried overland on horseback from Dunedin to Oamaru and Invercargill
3 George Cutfield took office as Superintendent of Taranaki Provincial Council
5 Land from Kaiapoi to the Waiau River purchased from the Ngati-Toa and other tribes for £500
5 Bishop Harper set out on his first visitation to Banks Peninsula
9 The first gold from the Aorere goldfield, Collingwood, sold at auction in Nelson
10 Birth of the Hon William Pember Reeves, politician, historian and poet
24 Consecration of Avonside Church, Christchurch, by Bishop Harper

The first store in Timaru opened by Captain Henry Cain Mar 10
James Mackay and several Maoris left Mawhera (Greymouth) to explore the Grey River 10
The Maoris of the West Coast offered to sell their lands to the Crown for £2,500 15
First sale of Invercargill town sections held at Dunedin 20
Founding of the Nelson Yacht Club 25
First meeting to form a Southland Pastoral Association, which lasted only one year 28
Deed of Cession to the Queen of 1,745 acres for Te Aute College signed by Te Hapuku and forty-four other Maoris 31
J.T.Thomson arrived at Dunedin after his survey of Otago, during which he travelled 1,500 miles and surveyed 2½ million acres Apr 15
A meeting held at Paetai in the Waikato at which Wiremu Tamihana and the Ngati-Haua tribe asked the Governor for a magistrate, a code of laws, and the setting up of tribal councils, and decided to appoint Potatau Te Wherowhero Maori King 23
A ferry brought into operation across the Mataura River at Fortrose 23
Opening of a conference at Auckland to decide the constitution of the Church of England in NZ May 14
Publication of the first number of the *Taranaki News* 14
One of the first hill-country bush fires in Southland started by J.T.Thomson on the summit of Cupola 16
Bishop Selwyn and clergy of other denominations assisted in services held at Ngaruawahia after the meeting of tribes to establish the Maori King movement 27
W.N.Searanke, Government surveyor, presented a report on routes to the centre of the North Island Jun 4
A Crown grant of land in the Ahuriri district made to Bishop Selwyn for Te Aute College 10
Opening of the Rimutaka road 10
The Constitiution of the Church of the Province of New Zealand signed in St Stephen's Chapel, Parnell, Auckland 13
Arrival at Auckland of the brigantine *Spray* bringing settlers for Waipu 25
Te Wherowhero, under the name Potatau, formally accepted the Maori Kingship Jul 14
Death of Gilbert Mair Snr 16
First dramatic presentation (Mrs Foley in *The Loan of a Lover*) in Canterbury staged in Lyttelton Town Hall 23
Foundation stone laying of Christ's College, Christchurch 24
First official appointment at Timaru, of Lieutenant Belfield Woollcombe, as Resident Magistrate, Pilot, Sub-Collector of Customs, and later Overseer of Public Works, Returning Officer, Coroner, Sub-Treasurer, etc. 27

Jul 29 Bishop Harper commenced his first southern visitation
Aug 24 Opening of the Evans Pass road from Christchurch to Lyttelton
Sep 1 An eight-hour day adopted in the building trade
2 George Alfred Arney appointed Chief Justice
11 Arrival at Wanganui of the *Wonga Wonga*, the first steamer to enter the river
19 *Te Karere Maori* (*The Maori Messenger*) first published in Wellington
20 A resolution moved at a meeting in Napier by Joseph Rhodes that eventually procured the separation of Hawke's Bay from the province of Wellington
26 Harper Pass discovered by Mason, Dampier, E.Dobson, H. Taylor, and two shepherds
Oct 14 J.T.Thomson and two assistants left Port Chalmers to explore Central Otago
14 Death of Peter Proudfoot
24 W.S.Moorhouse took office as Superintendent of Canterbury Provincial Council
Nov 4 A petition presented to the Otago Provincial Council asking that a reward be offered for the discovery of a profitable goldfield
13 J.T.Thomson saw the "magnificent plain of the Upper Taieri" from Flat Hill
Dec 3 Severe flood at Wanganui
7 J.T.Thomson left Dunedin on a survey of North Otago
12 The Otago Provincial Council offered a reward of £250 to anyone discovering a profitable coalfield
17 Thomson crossed Lindis Pass on his survey of North Otago
18 Thomson sighted Mt Aspiring
28 Thomson viewed Lake Pukaki from its western shore

Jan 1 Commencement of Wellington - Greytown - Masterton overland mail service; Formation of Westland Postal District
4 S.Percy Smith and party commenced a journey to Lake Taupo
6 Foundation stone laying of Canterbury Provincial buildings at Christchurch
8 Death of Daniel Wakefield
9 Katatore, who had offered 40,000 acres of land to the Government, murdered by Tamati Tiraurau and others at Bell Block
17 Serious flooding in the Hutt Valley, nine lives ebing lost
30 A meeting held in the Royal Hotel, Hastings, to form the Hawke's Bay Agricultural Society

A detachment of the 58th Regiment arrived at Napier on the barque *Eastfield* Feb 8
Te Ika-a-Ranganui Block purchased by the Crown 18
George Alfred Arney took up his appointment as Premier Chief Justice in succession to Sir William Martin 19
First regatta held at Nelson under the management of the Nelson Yacht Club Mar 18
Passing of the Counties Act 29
Birth of Sir Truby King, who was responsible for the formation of the Plunket Society Apr 1
Birth of Sir Lindo H.Ferguson, Dean of the Medical Faculty, Otago University 7
A tender accepted for a fortnightly mail contract between Timaru and Christchurch; it commenced the following week 24
Crowning of Potatau Te Wherowhero as Maori King at Ngaruawahia May 2
First session of the Divorce Court 9
James Mackay arrived at Mawhera pa, Greymouth, in an attempt to purchase land on the West Coast 19
Arrival at Auckland of the barque *Breadalbane* bringing settlers for Waipu 21
Public executions came to an end by the General Assembly's enactment that execution of criminals be held within the walls of a gaol or in an enclosed space Jun 3
First meeting of Scottish settlers to discuss the building of a Presbyterian Church at Napier 8
Passing of the Post Office Act, which came into force in October 26
The Military Pensioners' land settlement scheme at Auckland came to an end Jul 5
Fifty houses and shops in Auckland destroyed by fire
Alexander Garvie's survey party found traces of gold at Tapanui and adjacent areas 15
Final meeting between James Mackay and West Coast Maoris to discuss land purchases Aug 3
Passing of an Act "for the naturalization of certain persons" that enabled Bishop Joseph Philippe Viard to become a naturalised British citizen as from 1 Jan 1850 18
Birth of Sir James Carroll, famous Maori Parliamentarian 20
Inauguration of the Hawke's Bay Provincial Council Sep 4
All land in the Maniatoto County, with the exception of one run, taken up 9
For the second time Thomas Cass requested that the Provincial Council set aside a native reserve in Hagley Park, Christchurch 14
Death of the Rev William Woon 22
Severe floods at Wanganui until Sep 28 26
The Dioceses of Nelson, Waiapu, and Wellington constituted by Letters Patent 27

Sep 27 Queen Victoria issued a decree making Nelson a Bishop's See and the town a city

Oct 1 The Post Office Act 1858 came into operation, repealing the Local Posts Act and earlier Ordinances, and established the Post Office department as an independant department

1 The Lyttelton railway tunnel project first announced at the second session of the Canterbury Provincial Council by the Superintendent W.S.Moorhouse

4 Passing of the New Provinces Act

28 J.T.Stewart commenced his boundary survey of Te Awahou and Ahuaturanga Blocks

Nov 1 Separation of the Province of Hawke's Bay from Wellington by Order-in-Council; together with formation of the Hawke's Bay Postal District with the CPO at Napier

3 Appointment of Henry Tancred as Postmaster-General

11 A Committee set up by the Canterbury Provincial Council to consider railway communication between Christchurch and Lyttelton

19 The surveyor J.T.Stewart arrived at the site of the future Palmerston North

23 Resolution by the Canterbury Provincial Council to lay a telegraph line from Christchurch to Lyttelton

26 The *Wonga Wonga* arrived at Wellington from Melbourne on the first regular monthly intercolonial mail steamer service

Dec 18 A deputation waited on the Dunedin Presbytery to urge the foundation of a second charge

21 Julius Haast arrived at Auckland on the *Evening Star*

22 Arrival of Dr Ferdinand Hochstetter, geologist of the Austrian *Novara* expedition, at Auckland

24 Hochstetter examined a coalfield near Auckland from 24 Dec to Jan 2 1859 and was commissioned to make further surveys

1859

Jan 1 The name of the Province of New Plymouth changed to Taranaki

1 First lighthouse erected in NZ in operation at Pencarrow Head

14 Arrival of the *Strathallan* bringing the first settlers to Timaru

15 Birth of Henry William Cleary, sixth Roman Catholic Bishop of Auckland

28 Arrival of the steamer *Geelong*, purchased by John Jones for the coastal trade in Otago

Feb 18 Arrival at Nelson of Edmund Hobhouse, first Bishop of Nelson

Commencement of the first General Synod of the Church of the Province of New Zealand at Wellington Mar 1

Hochstetter and Haast left Auckland on a geological survey of the North Island 6

Te Teira offered to sell the site of Waitara to Governor Gore Browne; Wiremu Kingi then announced his intention to oppose the sale of the land by his nephew 7

Bishop Selwyn gave the first Presidential address at the General Synod at Wellington 9

The *Geelong* commenced a coastal service from Dunedin to Oamaru and Invercargill 9

Birth of H.B.Kirk, biologist, author, and university lecturer 9

Band of the Taranaki Volunteer Rifles formed at New Plymouth (probably the first NZ band) 14

Birth of Joseph P.Firth, headmaster of Wellington College 25

Land from Hurunui to the Wairau Bluffs purchased from the Ngai-Tahu at Kaikoura for £300 29

Bishop Abraham arrived back in NZ after his consecration in London 30

Death of the Rev Walter Lawry 30

Bishop C.J.Abraham enthroned as Bishop of Wellington and William Williams consecrated Bishop of Waiapu Apr 3

Father Moreau visited Dunedin 19

T.H.Fitzgerald took office as first Superintendent of Hawke's Bay Provincial Council at its first meeting 23

Installation of Bishop Hobhouse as first Bishop of Nelson 28

Hochstetter and Haast passed through Rotorua May 5

Inauguration of the NZ Fire and Marine Insurance Company at Auckland 26

First published description of the West Coast glaciers, by Francis and Young Jun 14

Assent to the New Provinces Act 1858 gazetted Jul 18

Death of Alexander Shepherd 20

Carterton proclaimed a Township 26

Arrival at Nelson of Dr Ferdinand Hochstetter to make a survey of the province Aug 3

First postage stamps (value 6d.) printed in NZ placed on sale 8

Taranaki Provincial Council Chambers destroyed by fire 20

Foundation stone laying of the Nelson Institute and Nelson Provincial Council Buildings 26

First Show of the short-lived Canterbury Pastoral Association Sep 14

Canterbury Provincial Council met for the first time in the new Council Chamber, Christchurch 28

Dr Hochstetter completed his survey of the North Island and Nelson and departed for Sydney Oct 2

The town site of Waimate reserved by the Canterbury Provincial Council 11

1859

Nov 1 Marlborough separated from Nelson and proclaimed a province by Order-in-Council
18 Birth of J.McL. Nairn, artist
28 Te Teira received a hundred sovereigns in payment for land at Waitara
Dec 5 Birth of Lord Jellicoe, second Governor-General of NZ

1860

Jan 3 James Macandrew took office as Superintendent of Otago Provincial Council
6 Publication of the first number of the *Marlborough Press*
8 Julius Haast left Nelson on an exploratory expedition to the West Coast
21 Samuel Butler arrived in Canterbury on the *Roman Emperor*
24 Haast and James Mackay reached Lake Rotoroa on their exploratory journey southwards from Nelson
25 The Executive Council decided and Governor Gore Browne gave orders to proceed with the survey of Waitara, under military protection if necessary
Feb 1 Birth of William Satchell, author of *The Greenstone Door* and other NZ novels
13 Samuel Butler arrived at Oxford, Canterbury, on his journey to Mesopotamia
17 Bishop William Williams conducted the ordination of the Maori deacon Raniera Kawhia
20 Carrington and Hursthouse commenced the survey of the Waitara Block, but their work was interfered with by Wiremu Kingi and his followers
20 Auction sale of the first sections at Abbotsford, later renamed Waipawa
22 Martial law proclaimed at New Plymouth
27 Surveyors driven off at Waitara
27 Arrival of Dr D.M.Stuart at Port Chalmers on the *Bosworth*
28 Samuel Butler and J.C.Watts Russell commenced a short expedition into the interior from behind the Malvern Hills
Mar 1 Arrival at New Plymouth of Governor Gore Browne and Colonel C.E.Gold in the *Airedale* and Captain Cracroft on HMS *Niger*
1 Waitara declared a military district
4 Rota Waitoa elevated to the office of priest by Bishop William Williams
5 The 65th Regiment took possession of Waitara and subsequently built a redoubt on the disputed ground
9 A field gun landed at New Plymouth from HMS *Niger*
15 First alarm at New Plymouth when muskets were fired near the town

Colonel Gold attacked the pa at Te Kohia, Waitara, which was evacuated by the Maoris the following day Mar 17
Two men and two boys killed by Maoris at Omata, 11km from New Plymouth 27
The battle of Waireka fought by British Regulars and Taranaki Volunteers, during which Rev H.H.Brown was rescued and William Odgers awarded the first VC of the New Zealand wars (gazetted 3 Aug) 28
S.Percy Smith secured the loyalty and peaceful intentions of the Nga-Puhi people in the Kaipara district Apr 11
Samuel Butler made application for 10,000 acres of land at Mesopotamia 16
Colonel Gold ordered the inhabitants of New Plymouth to light a lamp in a window and to bar doors and windows at night 20
James Mackay opened discussions with West Coast Maoris on the subject of the sale of their lands 21
William Adams took office as first Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council at the first meeting of the Council May 1
Knox Church, Dunedin, opened for public worship and the Rev Dr D.M.Stuart inducted to the charge 6
A report on the outbreak of the Taranaki War given by the Rev J.C.Riemenschneider to Colonel Gold 15
Arrival at Auckland of John Eldon Gorst 17
Deed of Sale of the West Coast of the South Island completed by James Mackay and the Maoris at Mawhera (Greymouth) 21
A coal seam on the Grey River discovered by Julius Haast 29
Death of Karetai (Jacky White) 30
Ordination as Deacon of Carl Sylvius Volkner Jun 3
Wreck of the mission vessel *Southern Cross* at Ngunguru, with Bishop Selwyn aboard 20
Death of Potatau Te Wherowhero, the first Maori King, who was succeeded by Matutaera Tawhiao 25
British troops heavily defeated at Puketakauere by Hapurona and his warriors 27
Philippe J.Viard consecrated first Roman Catholic Bishop of Wellington Jul 3
Governor Gore Browne called for a meeting (known as the Kohimarama Conference) of Maoris at Auckland; the meeting lasted until 10 Aug 10
Presentation of rival petitions asking that the Marlborough Provincial Council be established at Blenheim or Picton 24
Colonel Gold ordered all families with five or more children to be ready to leave New Plymouth for Wellington 27
John Topi wrote to Governor Gore Browne from Ruapuke Island offering to sell Stewart Island Aug 2

1859

Nov 1 Marlborough separated from Nelson and proclaimed a province by Order-in-Council
18 Birth of J.McL. Nairn, artist
28 Te Teira received a hundred sovereigns in payment for land at Waitara
Dec 5 Birth of Lord Jellicoe, second Governor-General of NZ

1860

Jan 3 James Macandrew took office as Superintendent of Otago Provincial Council
6 Publication of the first number of the *Marlborough Press*
8 Julius Haast left Nelson on an exploratory expedition to the West Coast
21 Samuel Butler arrived in Canterbury on the *Roman Emperor*
24 Haast and James Mackay reached Lake Rotoroa on their exploratory journey southwards from Nelson
25 The Executive Council decided and Governor Gore Browne gave orders to proceed with the survey of Waitara, under military protection if necessary
Feb 1 Birth of William Satchell, author of *The Greenstone Door* and other NZ novels
13 Samuel Butler arrived at Oxford, Canterbury, on his journey to Mesopotamia
17 Bishop William Williams conducted the ordination of the Maori deacon Raniera Kawhia
20 Carrington and Hursthouse commenced the survey of the Waitara Block, but their work was interfered with by Wiremu Kingi and his followers
20 Auction sale of the first sections at Abbotsford, later renamed Waipawa
22 Martial law proclaimed at New Plymouth
27 Surveyors driven off at Waitara
27 Arrival of Dr D.M.Stuart at Port Chalmers on the *Bosworth*
28 Samuel Butler and J.C.Watts Russell commenced a short expedition into the interior from behind the Malvern Hills
Mar 1 Arrival at New Plymouth of Governor Gore Browne and Colonel C.E.Gold in the *Airedale* and Captain Cracroft on HMS *Niger*
1 Waitara declared a military district
4 Rota Waitoa elevated to the office of priest by Bishop William Williams
5 The 65th Regiment took possession of Waitara and subsequently built a redoubt on the disputed ground
9 A field gun landed at New Plymouth from HMS *Niger*
15 First alarm at New Plymouth when muskets were fired near the town

Colonel Gold attacked the pa at Te Kohia, Waitara, which was evacuated by the Maoris the following day Mar 17
Two men and two boys killed by Maoris at Omata, 11km from New Plymouth 27
The battle of Waireka fought by British Regulars and Taranaki Volunteers, during which Rev H.H.Brown was rescued and William Odgers awarded the first VC of the New Zealand wars (gazetted 3 Aug) 28
S.Percy Smith secured the loyalty and peaceful intentions of the Nga-Puhi people in the Kaipara district Apr 11
Samuel Butler made application for 10,000 acres of land at Mesopotamia 16
Colonel Gold ordered the inhabitants of New Plymouth to light a lamp in a window and to bar doors and windows at night 20
James Mackay opened discussions with West Coast Maoris on the subject of the sale of their lands 21
William Adams took office as first Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council at the first meeting of the Council May 1
Knox Church, Dunedin, opened for public worship and the Rev Dr D.M.Stuart inducted to the charge 6
A report on the outbreak of the Taranaki War given by the Rev J.C.Riemenschneider to Colonel Gold 15
Arrival at Auckland of John Eldon Gorst 17
Deed of Sale of the West Coast of the South Island completed by James Mackay and the Maoris at Mawhera (Greymouth) 21
A coal seam on the Grey River discovered by Julius Haast 29
Death of Karetai (Jacky White) 30
Ordination as Deacon of Carl Sylvius Volkner Jun 3
Wreck of the mission vessel *Southern Cross* at Ngunguru, with Bishop Selwyn aboard 20
Death of Potatau Te Wherowhero, the first Maori King, who was succeeded by Matutaera Tawhiao 25
British troops heavily defeated at Puketakauere by Hapurona and his warriors 27
Philippe J.Viard consecrated first Roman Catholic Bishop of Wellington Jul 3
Governor Gore Browne called for a meeting (known as the Kohimarama Conference) of Maoris at Auckland; the meeting lasted until 10 Aug 10
Presentation of rival petitions asking that the Marlborough Provincial Council be established at Blenheim or Picton 24
Colonel Gold ordered all families with five or more children to be ready to leave New Plymouth for Wellington 27
John Topi wrote to Governor Gore Browne from Ruapuke Island offering to sell Stewart Island Aug 2

Aug 3 Arrival at New Plymouth of Major-General Sir Thomas Pratt to conduct the campaign against the Maoris; he and Lieutenant-Colonel Carey arrived on the *Victoria*

6 Families of settlers ordered to leave New Plymouth

6 Death of Captain William Cargill

7 Dr Isaac Featherston made his famous speech in the House of Representatives condemning the war against the Maoris

18 Formation of the Otago Agricultural and Pastoral Association

20 A skirmish near the barracks on Marsland Hill, New Plymouth

Sep 4 A force under the command of Major-General Pratt marched to Burtons Hill, near Waireka, but found the place deserted, as the Maoris had gone home to plant their crops

10 General Pratt marched out of New Plymouth with a force of 1,400 men to the left bank of the Waitara River and burnt four pa

15 Birth of Sir George Fowlds, politician

19 A force of six hundred men under the command of Major Hutchins marched to the Tataraimaka Block and found many settlers' homes burnt there and at Omata and Waireka

Oct 12 Three pa on the Kaihihi River captured by a force under the command of General Pratt

13 Old St Mary's Church, Parnell, Auckland, consecrated by Bishop Selwyn

18 Opening of the first Roman Catholic Presbytery in Christchurch

Nov 1 First sale of town land in Oamaru

5 Dissolution of the second Parliament.

5 General Pratt having been informed that Maoris under Wetini had crossed the Waitara River and were believed to be marching on New Plymouth, he ordered a British column to march to meet them

6 Defeat of the Maori force under Te Wetini Taiporutu, that had crossed the Waitara River to join up with Wiremu Kingi, at Mahoetahi; Wetini was killed in the battle; Taranaki Volunteers were led by H.A. Atkinson

18 Contractors for the Lyttelton railway tunnel repudiated their contract

Dec 1 A survey of Banks Peninsula commenced by Julius Haast

29 General Pratt removed his force from Waitara and began the construction of a redoubt at the Kairau pa

31 The force under the command of General Pratt occupied Matarikoriko pa near the Waitara River, the pa having been abandoned after two days of bombardment

A twice monthly overland mail service inaugurated between Picton and Christchurch Jan 10

Major-General Pratt led a large force from Waitara and continued the construction of a redoubt at Kairau 14

Maoris at Huirangi pa attacked by General Pratt 18

Commencement of the construction of saps between the redoubts, leading towards Huirangi and Te Arei pa 22

Two red deer and one stag from Lord Petre's herd arrived at Nelson on the *Donna Anita* 22

An attack by Maoris from Hiirangi pa on the British redoubts repulsed 23

Commencement of the first ferry service across the Waimakariri River 28

Huirangi pa abandoned by the defenders who fell back on Te Arei pa Feb 1

James Macandrew, Superintendent of Otago, arrested for debt and proclaimed his house a gaol 2

Governor Gore Browne received a gathering of chiefs at Orakei, Auckland; they made proposals for peace with the condition that the Waitara dispute be decided by the courts 5

A newly completed bridge on the Whangaehu River swept away by a lahar 10

Skirmishers in the attack at Mahoteha commanded by Captain Charles Brown 23

James Macandrew removed from the office of Superintendent of Otago on the Governor's order, for improper use of Provincial funds Mar 6

Wiremu Tamihana visited Major-General Pratt at Te Arei, hostilities being suspended from 12 to 14 Mar 12

Birth of Robert Henry Norman, first white child born in the Wanaka district 12

Birth of W.H.Guthrie Smith, naturalist, farmer, author of *Tutira* and other books 13

Colour-Sergeant John Lucas awarded the VC for valour at the Huirangi and Te Arei pa (gazetted 17 Jul) 18

Hapurona surrendered under heavy fire at Te Arei 19

Julius Haast and Andrew Sinclair made Samuel Butler's property at Mesopotamia their headquarters 20

Proclamation of Southland as a separate province by Order-in-Council, to take effect from 1 Apr 25

Andrew Sinclair drowned while crossing a stream near Mesopotamia 26

Governor Gore Browne refused to accept Wiremu Kingi's daughter as a mediator in the Taranaki conflict 27

News of a payable goldfield at the Lindis reached the Otago Provincial Council 30

First competition for "best shot in NZ" among the Militia and Volunteer forces Apr 1

Signing of articles of peace, thus ending the Taranaki War, the Government having concluded an agreement with
Apr 8 the chief Hapurona
8 J.C.L.Carter took office as Superintendent of the Hawke's Bay Provincial Council
21 Bishop Harper of Christchurch preached at Oamaru
28 Dedication of the nave and commencement of services at Timaru in the first church built in Canterbury south of Christchurch
May 15 Provisional contract for the Lyttelton railway tunnel at a cost of £240,500 approved by the Canterbury Provincial Council
17 J.L.C.Richardson took office as Superintendent of Otago Provincial Council
20 Discovery of gold by Gabriel Read at Gabriel's Gully, Otago
21 Dispatch sent from Downing Street to inform Governor Gore Browne that he was to be superseded by Sir George Grey
21 Wiremu Tamihana replied to a Declaration to the Natives Assembled at Ngaruawahia sent by Governor Gore Browne
25 Publication of the first number of *The Press*, Christchurch
Jun 1 Formation of Southland Postal District, with CPO at Invercargill
3 Opening of the first session of the third Parliament
4 Gabriel Read wrote to the Provincial Superintendent of Otago to inform the Council of the discovery of gold at Tuapeka
8 Gabriel Read's letter published in the *Otago Witness*
16 A meeting in Christchurch decided to form the Christchurch Hunt Club
18 Otago and Canterbury Boundary Bill passed by the General Assembly
19 New Zealand Bank Bill introduced to the House of Representatives
24 Proclamation of the Tuapeka goldfield
25 Opening of share lists of the Bank of New Zealand
30 Mother Aubert began her novitiate in Auckland
Jul 1 Formation of the Marlborough Postal District
3 Commencement of the debate on William Fox's resolution of no confidence in the Government's native policy
12 Fox's no confidence resolution carried by 24 votes to 23, resulting in the resignation of William Stafford; William Fox took office as Premier
13 First gold from Tuapeka arrived at Dunedin; J.T.Thomson made an official report on the goldfield

First sod turned at Heathcote in the construction of the Lyttelton tunnel — Jul 17
Gabriel Read and Captain Baldwin arrived at Waitahuna — 20
Incorporation of the Bank of New Zealand at Auckland — 29
Oamaru declared a Port of Entry — Aug 1
J.A.R.Menzies took office as the first Superintendent of the Southland Provincial Council at its first meeting — 3
Judge G.A.Arney persuaded the Legislative Council to reaffirm a resolution of 1856 that judges of the Supreme Court be not removable except by Her Majesty the Queen or an adress from both Houses of Parliament — 13
Passing of the Dun Railway Act — 17
First meeting of South Canterbury electors at Timaru — 17
First meeting of the Dunedin Chamber of Commerce — 23
A gold escort arrived at Dunedin from Tuapeka with 5,056 ozs of gold — 24
W.D.H.Baillie took office as Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council — 28
Plans made for a concerted attack on Auckland by Maoris, cancelled only because of the news that Sir George Grey was returning to NZ — Sep 1
Election of the first Invercargill Town Board — 3
Birth of William Lane, journalist and social reformer — 6
Birth of R.J.Scott, Professor of Engineering — 14
Sir George Grey arrived at Auckland on HMS *Cossack* — 26
Sir George Grey took up duty as Administrator — Oct 3
E.C.Cole, coach proprietor, arrived at Dunedin from Geelong and landed the first Concord coach and fifty-four horses; subsequently examining a route to Gabriel's Gully — 4
In the absence of an authoritative local body the townspeople of Oamaru organised a vigilance committee — 9
Charles Carlos commenced the first coach service to the Central Otago goldfields, running between Dunedin and Gabriel's Gully — 11
The first Cobb & Co coach reached Lawrence — 12
Appointment of the first General Manager and Board of Directors of the Bank of New Zealand — 16
Henry Garrett made a series of armed robberies near Woodside on the Taieri Plain — 16
Death of J.R.Godley — 28
Engagement of James Hector as Provincial Geologist in Otago — Nov 1
First cab in Dunedin began to ply for hire — 8
A partial agreement made to reopen the Coromandel goldfield, the negotiations having commenced in 1857 — 9

The prospector McCrae reported to the Otago Provincial Council that he had "found some nice prospects of fine gold" near Lake Taieri
Nov 11
Publication of the first number of the *Otago Daily Times* by Julius Vogel
15
Canterbury Provincial Council voted £1000 for expenses in connection with the Malvern coalfield
20
A meeting held in Auckland to discuss the formation of an Acclimatisation Society
25
Canterbury divided into twenty electoral districts by an Ordinance of the Provincial Council
29
Formation of the Southland Agricultural Association at a meeting in Invercargill
30
An extensive fire in the city in Dunedin
Dec 1
Commencement of the first Synod of the Diocese of Waiapu at Waerenga-a-hika
3
Sir George Grey took office as Governor for the second time
4
James McKerrow left Dunedin to commence a survey of the Hawea and Wanaka districts
11
Governor Grey addressed a Maori meeting at Taupari on peace proposals
12
Importation of spirits into the Waikato district prohibited by Order-in-Council
16
Governor Grey ordered General Duncan Cameron to remove troops from Otahuhu and construct a road to Te Ia, and to build a redoubt there
19
Discovery of gold at Waipori, near Dunedin
20
T.H.Smith commenced his first visit to Rotorua to discuss acceptance of the Governor's new system designed to unite the tribes by offering them some share in the shaping of future policy
30

Announcement of the arrival of 5,000 books for the Dunedin Athenaeum
Jan 1
First mouse seen on the shore of Lake Wakatipu
1
A gold escort arrived at Dunedin from Gabriel's Gully with 11,602 ozs of gold
3
Riverton declared a Port of Entry
3
Haast Pass discovered by Charles Cameron
11
The Bank of New Zealand opened for business in Wellington
15
Surveyors left Auckland by whaleboat to conduct a survey of Albertland
21
The paddle-steamer *Tasmanian Maid* entered the Buller River, the first steamer to enter any river on the West Coast
29

Christchurch gazetted a Municipal District
Feb 1
Opening of the Dun Mountain Railway line, Nelson
3
James McKerrow arrived at Dunedin after his survey of Central Otago
11
Receipt of reports of a discovery of gold at Lake Wakatipu
15
McKerrow set out on a further expedition to Central Otago
19
First election of members of Christchurch Municipal Council
27
First concert by the "inimitable Charles Thatcher" and Madame Vitelli, held in Dunedin
Mar 1
T.H.Smith's "Rotorua District" constituted by Order-in-Council
7
An attempt by two policemen to arrest Kelly and Burgess at Wetherstones was unsuccessful, but the bushrangers were apprehended the following day
9
The first settlers on the West Coast, Samuel M.Mackley and his wife, left Nelson in the *Jane*
17
Thomas Brunner commenced cutting survey lines for the future town of Greymouth
19
Prepayment of postage on letters made compulsory
Apr 1
Mother Aubert sent by Bishop Pompallier to live with the Maoris
5
First Southland Agricultural and Pastoral Show held at Invercargill
7
First stud merino sheep imported into Otago (from Germany) arrived at Port Chalmers and sent to Waikouaiti
7
A petition asked for a separate system of government for Auckland Province signed by members of Auckland Provincial Council and forwarded to Queen Victoria
7
Julius Haast and his party reached a height of 2,500 metres on the Mt Cook Range
12
James Hector arrived at Dunedin to commence work as Provincial Geologist in Otago
15
Arrival of the first overseas gold prospectors at Dunedin in the *Akbar*
16
The *Pole Star* left Auckland bound for the East Coast and disappeared without trace
26
John Bryce condemned the native policy of the Government in his first speech in the Wellington Provincial Council
May 1
Commencement of the first horse-drawn street tramway service, between Nelson and Port Nelson
7
Survey of the Hawea district commenced by James McKerrow
9
First shipment of gold sent from Dunedin to London
10
Political separation of the North and South Islands proposed at a large public meeting in Dunedin
12
Bishop Selwyn conveyed Te Aute and other endowments to trustees appointed by the General Synod
13
Death of E.G.Wakefield at Wellington
16
Formation of the Congregation of the Holy Family, the first religious congregation to be founded in NZ
18

May 28 Vincent Pyke gazetted Goldfields Commissioner of Otago
Jun 4 Birth of Bob Fitzsimmons, the boxing champion
5 Death of Charles H.Kettle
5 Arrival of a stag and hind at Wellington on the *Triton*
16 Launching of the *Betty Douglas*, the first steamship built in Otago
18 First telegrams transmitted between Christchurch and Lyttelton
19 Formation of the Wanganui Town Board
25 "A Manifesto establishing laws" issued by King Tawhiao from Pukekaraka
28 Coromandel proclaimed a goldfield
29 Wreck of the *White Swan* off Castlepoint with the loss of Parliamentary papers being conveyed from Auckland to Wellington
Jul 1 Commencement of regular telegraphic service between Christchurch and Lyttelton, and a banquet held to celebrate the event
8 Prize fight between George Barton ("the navvie") and Harry Jones, the London bare-knuckler, before a crowd of more than five hundred spectators, on the bank of the Waimakariri River
13 Birth of Malcolm Ross, mountaineer and journalist
23 As a result of a further agreement with the Maoris, Coromandel began to develop the first quartz reef goldmining operations in NZ
31 Birth of G.E.Mannering, mountaineer
Aug 1 Introduction of money order facilities, initially with offices in CPOs
6 Alfred Domett took office as Premier
9 Dramatic rescue of James Mitchell by Jack Tewa on Lake Wakatipu
12 Claude and Charles Ollivier arrived at Jacksons Bay to seek land on the West Coast
14 Hartley and Reilly deposited 1,000 ozs of gold at Dunedin and claimed a reward for the discovery of a new goldfield on the Clutha River
16 First telegraph messages between Dunedin and Port Chalmers
19 An account of Hartley and Reilly's discovery published in the *Otago Witness*
20 Great excitement in Dunedin as preparations made for a gold rush to the Upper Clutha Valley
27 James Hector forwarded his first report on geological formations and gold prospects in the Manuherikia Valley to the Otago Provincial Council

Wreck of the *Lord Worsley* 18km south of Cape Egmont Sep 1
Arrival at Bluff of the first immigrant vessel to Southland, the *Robert Henderson* 7
Gold discovered at Nokomai 8
The first party of Albertland settlers arrived at Auckland on the *Matilda* 8
Arrival at Auckland of Henry Brett, together with the second party of settlers for Albertland on the *Hanover* 17
William Fox left the Dunstan on a prospecting trip; and Kawarau proclaimed a goldfield 23
Bully (William Henry) Hayes arrived in NZ as a passenger on the *Cincinnati* 24
The pastoralists Low and McGregor began mining for gold found by Maori Jack Oct 4
William Fox reached Arrow Flat and met Peter Stewart who claimed he had found a small quantity of gold 6
Wiremu Tako Ngatata complained to Governor Grey of the Government's treatment of Wiremu Kingi 9
Charles Cameron, gold prospector, reached the watershed of the West Coast in his search for a pass 14
William Fox returned to Arrow Flat from the Dunstan with a party of men and provisions, in order to take up claims 19
Appointment of C.W.Richmond as a judge of the Supreme Court 20
Birth of Sir J.G.Findlay, barrister and solicitor 21
Wiremu Tamihana summoned chiefs to Peria to discuss relations between the tribes and the Government, the meeting lasting until 27 Oct 23
Lakes Hauroko and Monowai sighted by James McKerrow 27
Dr James Hector left Dunedin on an expedition to Central Otago to make a survey 28
First sale of town sections at Lawrence Nov 2
First Cobb & Co coach of Hoyt & Co left Dunedin for the Dunstan 6
Third party of Albertland settlers arrived at Auckland in the *William Miles* 12
First meeting of the Chief Marine Board 12
Mount Benger proclaimed a goldfield 13
Discovery of gold at Arthurs Point on the Shotover River by Thomas Arthur and Harry Redfern 15
William Fox and party deposited 260 ozs of gold found at Arrow Flat at the Dunstan; gold discovered at Cardrona 20
Publication of the first number of the *Evening News*, Dunedin, the first penny newspaper published in NZ 20
Presbyterian Convocation met at Auckland to discuss a Basis of Union 21
A prospector arrived at Invercargill with news of a gold discovery in the Lake Wakatipu district 22
Formulation of the Constitution of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of NZ 25

Nov 25 First trip made by a five-horse coach from Dunedin to the Dunstan, taking three days

25 The Dunedin Gas and Coke Company signed a contract for the supply and maintenance of street lights for seven years at £17.10s a lamp

30 The New Zealand Squadron of the Royal Navy established at the Sandspit, Devonport, Auckland

Dec 3 Birth of Sir John W.Salmond, jurist and judge

8 King Tawhiao wrote to Sir George Grey asking why he was being blamed by the Pakehas, and what evil he had done

11 Robert Graham took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council

16 Arrival of the *Echunga*; the second immigrant vessel to come to Timaru

23 Vincent Pyke gazetted Secretary for the goldfields

24 Opening night at the Royal Princess, the converted Canterbury music hall, in Christchurch

25 James McKerrow and a companion spent Christmas Day and Boxing Day sheltering from a storm at Lake Te Anau

26 First exhibition of the Christchurch Horticultural Society

30 Publication of the first number of the *Dunstan News and Wakatipu Advertiser*, the first goldfields newspaper

Jan 1 The Steam Navigation Act of 1862 came into force

4 A Cobb & Co coach made the journey from Dunstan to Dunedin in one day

6 James Hector and party left Dunedin in an attempt to reach the West Coast by land

7 Inspectors of Steam Vessels of the Machinery and Engineering Survey appointed under the authority of the Steam Navigation Act

8 Governor Grey visited Ngaruawahia to confer with the chiefs

17 Fire in Queen Street, Auckland, causing damage estimated at £60,000

20 Towards the end of Jan the Haast Pass was discovered by Charles Cameron, and crossed later by Julius Haast

23 Formation of the Canterbury Agricultural and Pastoral Association

30 First Cricket Club in NZ founded at Devonport, Auckland

Feb 2 Publication of the first number of the Government newspaper *Pihoihoi Mokemoke* by John Gorst at Te Awamutu

7 Death of the chief Taiaroa

HMS *Orpheus* wrecked on Manukau Harbour bar with the loss of 189 lives, the most disastrous loss of life in any NZ shipwreck Feb 7

Day of national mourning proclaimed by Robert Graham, Superintendent of Auckland, on account of the wreck of the *Orpheus* 9

First sitting of the Court of Appeal, at Christchurch, presided over by Sir George Arney 10

Birth of Sir Thomas Anderson Hunter, university teacher and Educational adminstrator 10

James Hector and two others climbed the Matukituki Saddle and reached the Waipara River 17

Julius Haast reached the West Coast after following the course of the Haast River 20

Earthquake at Hawke's Bay 23

First party of Bohemians left Staab and travelled to Liverpool en route to establishing a settlement at Puhoi 23

Death of Captain F.Liardet Mar 1

A report on the proposed Auckland to Drury railway put before the Auckland Provincial Council, but had to await approval by the General Assembly 4

Samuel Bealey elected Superintendent of the Canterbury Provincial Council 5

Cobb & Co advertised commencement of a coach service between Invercargill and Bluff 7

After leaving Queenstown in January, P.Q.Caples reached Martins Bay 10

James Hector and party returned to Dunedin 15

Murder of "Yorky" at Millers Flat 24

A party of eighty Maoris led by Rewi Maniapoto seized the printing press of *Pihoihoi Mokemoke* at Te Awamutu during the absence of John Gorst, Civil Commissioner for the Waikato 25

Thomas Carter took office as Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council 25

Governor Grey and Lieutenant-General Duncan Cameron arrived at New Plymouth to study the situation at Tataraimaka 29

A final warning by the Maoris that if the Government would not give up its claim to the Waitara Block, the encampment at Tataraimaka would be attacked on 1 May Apr 1

St George's redoubt at Tataraimaka occupied in force by British troops under the command of General Pratt 4

Henry Whitcombe and Jacob Lauper left Christchurch in an attempt to discover a pass from the headwaters of the Rakaia River to the West Coast 13

Apr 15 Maoris in Taranaki urged by Rewi Maniapoto to kill the Europeans (Me patu te Pakeha)
16 John Hyde Harris took office as Superintendent of the Otago Provincial Council
18 John Gorst recalled from Te Awamutu by Governor Grey owing to the imminence of war
19 First sale of "Albert Town" (Albertland) sections by auction in Auckland
19 Formation of the Canterbury Acclimatisation Society
19 Official opening of Holy Trinity Anglican Church at Mangatuke, Waiapu, a congregation of 1,200 Maoris being present
24 Henry Whitcombe and Jacob Lauper arrived at the Teremakau River
May 4 Commencement of the second Taranaki Campaign when Dr Hope, Lieutenant Tragett and others were shot at Tataraimaka; together with an ambush at Waitara
6 Henry Whitcombe drowned in the Teremakau River
6 The *Pilgrim*, the first locomotive brought to Canterbury, landed at Heathcote
9 Gas lit for the first time in Dunedin
10 Imperial soldiers disembarked from HMS *Eclipse* at New Plymouth for service in the second Taranaki war
11 The Government renounced its claim to the Waitara Block
15 James Hector boarded the *Matilda Hayes* for an expedition to the West Coast
16 Donald McLean took office as Superintendent of Hawke's Bay Provincial Council
27 Birth of Sir Thomas K.Sidey, politician
29 William Parker and others found payable gold at Hogburn
29 A function held at Albertland to celebrate the first anniversary of the departure of the immigrant ships from London
Jun 3 James cKerrow sighted Caswell Sound from Mt Pisgah, the first time the sounds had been seen from inland regions
4 The pa at Katikara, Tataraimaka captured by a force under the command of Colonel Warre
13 Samuel Butler's article "Darwin among the Machines", which contained the germ of *Erewhon* published in *The Press*, Christchurch
15 Arrival of Rev J.C.Riemenschneider at Nelson on the *St Pauli*
16 A company of soldiers who had been sent to Lambing Flat to quell riots against Chinese by the diggers returned from Otago to New Plymouth

General Cameron set sail from Auckland for New Plymouth in the *Eclipse* with most of his troops Jun 20
Auckland Militia, consisting of active men between the ages of sixteen and forty, called up for service 23
Governor Grey called an Executive Meeting to discuss confiscation of Maori land before the commencement of the Waikato campaign 24
Pioneer Bohemian settlers arrived at Puhoi 29
Major-General Sir George S.Whitmore appointed Commandant of the New Zealand Militia Jul 1
A report of substantial deposits of gold at Hogburn Valley, Naseby, reached Dunedin 3
Collision of the *Favourite* and *Pride of the Yarra* in Otago Harbour, the latter vessel sinking with the loss of eleven passengers 6
Governor Grey ordered commencement of the Waikato campaign 8
Government ordered all Maoris south of Auckland and north of Mangatawhiri to give up arms and swear an oath of allegiance to the Queen, or to retreat south of the Waikato River 9
While General Cameron assembled a force at Drury, the First Auckland Volunteers, led by Captain Waddel, marched to the Waikato front 9
Arthur Dudley Dobson left Lyttelton to commence a survey of the West Coast 10
General Cameron's force crossed the Mangatawhiri River, the first definite act of war in the Waikato campaign; a detachment commenced to build the Alexandra Redoubt (Pirongia) 12
Chief Marine Board first levied light dues on ships at the Port of Wellington for lighthouse maintenance 14
The name Westport recommended to the Nelson Provincial Council by J.C.Richmond, and adopted 16
The steamer *Avon* left Manukau Harbour for the Waikato River to take supplies to General Cameron's forces 16
A force of three to four hundred Maoris attacked the British force at Koheroa Hills near Mercer and were decisively defeated 17
Wiremu Tamihana wrote to Archdeacon A.N.Brown to warn him of the consequences of war -- a letter that was unfortunately misconstrued 20
An engagement fought at Kirikiri, near Papakura; Auckland First Class Militia and Volunteers joined the field force and took up duty at Wairoa River 22
The paddle-wheeler *Avon* towed into the Waikato River by HMS *Eclipse* 25
Severe flooding of the Molyneux, Shotover, Kawarau, and Arrow Rivers from 25 to 27 Jul, twenty men being drowned 25
Bursting of a natural dam during the Otago floods resulted in the loss of thirteen lives at Maori Point 26

Jul 27 The *Avon* reached Mangatawhiri
28 A large number of diggers left Manuherikia for the Nokomai diggings
31 An advertisement prepared for the *Southern Cross* newspaper, Auckland, invited young men to join the Forest Rangers
Aug 4 The explorer H.C.Howitt and two men drowned in Lake Brunner
5 Conditions for recruiting military settlers for the Waikato district first gazetted
7 The *Avon* made a reconnaissance up the Waikato River and was fired on near Meremere
7 The *Matilda Hayes*, chartered by the Otago Provincial Council, conveyed an exploratory expedition led by James Hector, to Milford Sound, remaining there until 25 Aug
8 Arthur Dudley Dobson left Nelson on a surveying expedition to the West Coast
8 First demonstration of the locomotive *Lady Barkly* on wooden rails, at Invercargill
10 A scouting party of Militia discovered a large, secret encampment of Kingite Maoris in the Hunua Ranges
12 The *Avon*, with General Cameron on board, bombarded the pa at Meremere
13 Decision made to construct a patent slip at Wellington
14 Five hundred of the diggers who had left Manuherikia on 28 Jul for the Nokomai diggings snowed in; eleven lives lost in landslips and floods at Sands Point, above Maori Point in Central Otago
18 Five bushrangers attempted a gold robbery at Love's Hotel, Eden Creek, Otago
20 Mount Ida proclaimed a goldfield by the Otago Provincial Council
25 A party of soldiers engaged in road-making at Bombay surprised by Maoris who captured their rifles and ammunition
27 Murder of Captain Cherry of the *Caroline* at Mana Island
27 James Hector at Martins Bay
Sep 2 A skirmish between Maoris and British soldiers at Pokeno
2 Birth of Sir Charles P.Skerrett, Chief Justice
4 A detachment of Forest Rangers rescued at Pukekohe
4 Huria Matenga, the Grace Darling of NZ, swam with a line to rescue the crew of the *Delaware* off Pepin Island, Nelson
7 Ensign E.McKenna and Lance-Corporal John Ryan awarded the VC for valour during an engagement at Camerontown (gazetted 16 Jan 1864)

An attack on the British redoubt at Kakaramea in the Pokeno Ranges Sep 8
A skirmish at Mauku, the first clash between Maoris and Volunteers in the Waikato 9
Pukekohe East Presbyterian Church besieged by a large Maori war party 14
An engagement by the Auckland Rifle Volunteers at Wairoa South (Clevedon) 15
First meeting of the Wellington Town Board 15
A detachment under Major Lyon marched from the Galloway Redoubt near Clevedon in pursuit of Kingite raiders 17
The Maori position at Mataitawa, Taranaki, attacked by a force under the command of Major Butler 25
Drummer D.Stagpoole awarded the VC for valour at Kaipakopako, Allens Hill, near New Plymouth and Ensign J.T.Down for valour in an engagement at Poutoko (both gazetted 22 Sep 1864) Oct 2
The *Pioneer* arrived at Onehunga after being towed from Sydney by HMS *Eclipse*, and was later engaged in reconnaissance and conveying of troops and supplies up the Waikato River 3
Dr James Hector arrived at Queenstown from the West Coast after discovering a practical route from the Hollyford Valley to Lake Wakatipu 4
Hector arrived at Dunedin and was publicly welcomed after his return from Fiordland 7
Rev T.S.Grace, having been forced to abandon his mission station at Pukawa, left Maketu to take ship to Auckland 8
Charles Townshend, Government Agent, and two men drowned while crossing the Grey River 9
Twelve rabbits, a hare, and a blackbird reported to have been imported into Southland 12
Arrival of the third immigrant vessel at Timaru, the *Lancashire Witch* 13
Southland Provincial Council approved the raising of a loan of £100,00 to build a wooden railway line from Invercargill to Winton 14
Arrival of the fourth immigrant vessel at Timaru, the *Victory* 16
Two Militia lieutenants and six men killed by Maoris on the track between Mauku and Drury 23
The *Pioneer* landed guns at Whangamarino overlooking the Maori position at Meremere 29
Frederick Whitaker MLC took office as Premier and Attorney-General 31
Maori defenders driven from Meremere Nov 1
Cobb & Co established a coach service from Christchurch to Timaru

Nov 13 Publication of the first number of the *New Zealand Herald* in Auckland

14 Arrival of the British troopship *Himalaya* at Auckland with men of the 5oth Regiment

16 A combined force of about nine hundred men under Lieutenant-Colonel Carey left Auckland in a number of vessels, headed by the warships *Esk* and *Miranda* for the Firth of Thames, where the Esk, Miranda, and Surrey redoubts were established

16 Publication of the first number of the Wanganui *Record*, printed on one side of a half-foolscap sheet

20 The Maori position at Rangiriri attacked by the 65th Regiment; Assistant-Surgeon W.Temple and Lieutenant A.F.Pickard awarded the VC (gazetted 22 Oct 1864)

21 The defences at Rangiriri successfully stormed by the British troops

25 Turning of the first sod in the railway line from Invercargill to Winton

25 An address presented to Governor Grey requesting that the Governors of New South Wales, Victoria, and Tasmania appoint Commissioners to determine the best site for a capital

26 Death of Ebenezer Hay

28 Publication of the first number of the *Auckland Weekly News* at Auckland

Dec 1 First train journey from Christchurch to Ferrymead

3 New Zealand Settlements Act passed to enable the Governor to confiscate the land of Maori rebels

3 Albert Victor Pomare, baby son of Hare and Hariata Pomare, presented to Queen Victoria

4 Passing of the Provincial Railways Act by which Provincial Councils were enabled to raise loans and set aside waste lands in payment

6 Meeanee Chapel, Napier, blessed by Bishop Viard

8 British troops entered the deserted pa at Ngaruawahia and raised the British flag

14 A Maori encampment in the Wairoa Ranges south of Auckland successfully attacked by the Forest Rangers

14 Mr Skinner, a bank manager, robbed of £1000 on the Cairnmuir Mountains, Otago

17 Maoris captured at Rangiriri imprisoned in a hulk in the Waitemata Harbour

17 A contract signed between the Government and the International Royal Mail (renamed the Panama New Zealand and Australia Royal Mail) Company for exclusive rights to a mail service between England and NZ via Panama

Three armed man o' war boats left Auckland for Riverhead when news of the murder of Mrs Thompson and her daughter received Dec 22

Lieutenant William Steele ordered by the Colonial Defence Office to Australia to enrol military settlers 31

1864

Introduction of Late Fee postal facilities to permit the acceptance of urgent letters after the mail had closed Jan 1

Appointment of Major Charles Heaphy as Chief Surveyor 1

W.H.Revell appointed Agent of the Provincial Government on the West Coast 1

The brigantine *Grafton* wrecked on the Auckland Islands 3

The *Maori Hen* launched by Barrington and party on Lake Alabaster 5

James Hector and party arrived at Port Chalmers on the *Matilda Hayes* after their expedition to Fiordland 6

Death of Lieutenant-Governor R.H.Wynyard 6

Arrival of a first detachment of seven hundred men at Tauranga on HMS *Miranda* and *Corio* 22

W.H.Revell arrived at the mouth of the Grey River on the schooner *Mary* 24

Revell made his first purchase of gold on the West Coast 27

First regatta held in Southland 30

Arrival of the All England Cricket Eleven and a welcome at Port Chalmers Feb 1

The first military settlers from Australia arrived in the *Kate* 3

Disastrous fire in Dunedin with losses estimated a £100,000 3

Auckland Second-Class Militia ordered to the front in the Waikato War 5

Major Charles Heaphy recommended for the award of the VC for rescuing a soldier under fire; the decoration, the only one given to a member of the Colonial forces serving in NZ, was gazetted 8 Feb 1867 11

A skirmish at Waiari on the Mangapiko River in which forty Maoris and six British soldiers were killed 14

Laying of the foundation stone of the New Zealand Exhibition at Dunedin 17

General Cameron forced Maoris out of their pa at Paterangi by seizing the source of their provisions at Hairini 20

Arrival of British troops at Te Awamutu and the capture of Rangiaowhia 21

Maoris defeated by British troops at Hairini 22

British troops marched out of Te Awamutu and entered Kihikihi without resistance 23

First Cobb & Co coaches left Dunedin for Oamaru and Waitaki 24

Publication of the first number of the *Oamaru Times* 25

Feb 25 Proclamation of the Borough of Riverton, to be known as the Village of Riverton
28 Murder of Patterson, a settler, five km from New Plymouth
Mar 2 The steamers *Koheroa* and *Pioneer* became the first vessels to use the Waikato River above Ngaruawahia
5 Large fire in Invercargill
7 Battle between Arawa and Tai Rawhiti tribes of the East Coast
8 Arthur Dudley Dobson and his brother George left Christchurch and subsequently discovered Arthur's Pass
9 A time-ball service and astronomical clock installed at the Customhouse, Wellington, to give the precise noon time each day
11 A quartz stamper battery, made in NZ, sent to Lake Wakatipu and transported by road to Skippers
17 Arthur's Pass discovered by Arthur Dudley Dobson
20 Major-General Cameron's force by-passed Paterangi in a night march
21 First hansom cab arrived at Christchurch
24 The storming of Kaitake pa, Taranaki, occupied by British forces the following day
24 A bonus of £4,000 offered for the commercial manufacture of flax
30 Orakau pa surrounded by General Cameron's forces at night; Lieutenant-Colonel J.C.McNeill awarded the VC for valour at Ohaupo (gazetted 16 Aug)
31 First attack on Orakau pa by British troops
Apr 2 Capture of Orakau pa, which had been defended by Rewi Maniapoto
3 Gold discovered in the Wakamarina Valley, Marlborough
4 Arrival in NZ of Robert Stout, at Bluff, in the *Lady Milton*
5 General Cameron's men found the pa at Maungatautari abandoned
6 First Hauhau active hostilities commenced when soldiers of the 65th Regiment were ambushed; Captain Lloyd's head was then carried from tribe to tribe to incite further acts of war
6 First coach journey from Dunedin to Invercargill
7 Fighting between Arawa and Tai Rawhiti forces at Lake Rotoiti on 7, 5, and 9 Apr
12 News of the discovery of gold at Wakamarina reached Nelson
16 Battle of Kaokaoroa, near Maketu
22 The Tai Rawhiti force engaged by Major Hay and Captain McDonnell at Waihi Estuary
26 Troops under the command of General Cameron, who arrived on HMS *Esk*, all landed at Tauranga

HMS *Falcon* and the gunboat *Sandfly* arrived at Maketu and assisted in an attack on a Tai Rawhiti force at Waihi Estuary Apr 26
The Tai Rawhiti invaders driven back from Maketu 27
Final defeat of the Tai Rawhiti force by the Arawas; commencement of the British attack on Gate Pa 28
Commencement of the gold rush at Wakamarina 28
Archdeacon A.N.Brown dispensed Communion to British officers at Tauranga on the eve of the Battle of Gate Pa 28
British troops repulsed at Gate Pa; owing to heavy losses the Maoris abandoned their position during the night; the VC awarded to S.Mitchell, Captain of the foretop of HMS *Harrier* (gazetted 23 Jun) and Assistant-Surgeon W.G.N. Manley (gazetted 22 Sep) 29
British soldiers and sailors captured the Pukehinahina pa, Waikato 29
A Hauhau attack on the redoubt at Sentry Hill, Taranaki, repulsed 29
Publication of a first list of Canterbury runs May 1
Hauhaus defeated by loyal Maoris at Moutoa Island, Whanganui River 14
Suspension of work on the Invercargill - Winton railway line 20
Three hundred Waikato Militiamen arrived at Tauranga to form a military settlement 24
Recognition of a financial crisis in Southland 28
Large fire in the heart of Christchurch Jun 4
Fifty men from the *Esk* marched on the office of *The New Zealander* to demand an apology for a published suggestion that Captain Hamilton was killed at Gate Pa owing to the desertion of his men 6
First Cobb & Co coach arrived at Kaiapoi from Christchurch 9
General Cameron and Colonel Haultain inspected sites at Kihikihi, Alexandria (Pirongia), and Cambridge for military settlements on 15 and 16 Jun 15
Defeat of Maoris by General Cameron's forces at Te Ranga, Tauranga 20
Albert Hunt arrived at the Government depot on the Grey River with 15 ozs of gold and a claim to being the first discoverer of a goldfield there 20
Captain F.A.Smith and Sergeant J.Murray awarded the VC for valour at Te Ranga, Tauranga (gazetted 4 Nov) 21
Commissioner Clarke met a hundred and twenty Maoris at Aparima to discuss the terms of purchase of Stewart Island 23
Deed of Cession of Stewart Island signed at Bluff by Ngai-Tahu and Ngati-Mamoe chiefs, the purchase price being £994 29
"Captain" William Jackson Barry presented with a gold watch for breaking the monopoly of the only butcher in Cromwell and reducing the price of meat at 6d a pound 29
Death of the Baron de Thierry Jul 8

Jul 11 Kirikiriroa (Hamilton) selected by General Cameron as a site for a military settlement
11 William Horton Revell and James Hammett went to Greenstone Creek to investigate William Hunt's claim to having discovered gold
15 W.H.Revell wrote to the Superintendent of the Canterbury Provincial Council confirming Hunt's claim of having found gold at Greenstone Creek (Hunt eventually received £200, not the promised £1,000)
16 Cambridge chosen as the site of a military settlement by the Hon Thomas Russell, Major-General Galloway, and Colonel Hulme
16 Commencement of a regular steamship service from the Manukau Harbour to the Waikato River
18 The *Nelson* left Nelson for the goldfield at Grey River with Reuben Waite, storekeeper, passengers, and cargo
19 Successful Hauhau attack on the British redoubt at Pipiriki
19 First tree planted in Hagley Park, Christchurch
20 The steamer *Nelson* arrived at the Buller with Reuben Waite and others on their way to the goldfields
21 The *Nelson* entered the Grey River, the first steamship to do so
25 Surrender of 123 Maori warriors to Colonel Greer at Tauranga
28 First cargo of coal shipped from the West Coast
Aug 2 Maori prisoners of war conveyed from Manukau Harbour to Kawau Island
19 Rosie Buckingham (wife of Bully Hayes) and her baby and brother drowned in Croisilles Harbour
24 An advance party of military settlers landed from the gunboat *Rangiriri* at Kirikiriroa (Hamilton)
Sep 1 The Oddfellows Hall, Auckland, reopened as the Theatre Royal
10 Te Arei pa, Taranaki, evacuated by Maoris and occupied by Colonel Warre
11 Maori prisoners escaped at night from Kawau Island
12 Opening of Dunedin Savings Bank
13 Death of Thomas McDonnell
19 A.P.Seymour took office as Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council
Oct 1 Hudson and Price erected the first sapling and canvas store on a sandspit on the Hokitika River
1 Birth of Robert McNab, politican and historian
3 Wellington chosen by an Australian Commission as the new seat of Government

Commencement of a steamship service from Auckland to North Auckland ports Oct 12
Commencement of a goldrush to Blackstone Hill, Otago 13
Receipt of the report of the commission recommending the transfer of the capital from Auckland to Wellington 14
Opening of the 13km wooden railway line from Invercargill to Makarewa 18
Official ending of the East Coast War by Proclamation of the Governor 25
Death of John McGlashan Nov 2
Arrival at Hokitika of the banker G.O.Preshaw 11
Commencement of a coach service from Christchurch to Lyttelton 14
Opening of the last session of Parliament held in Auckland, F.A. Weld taking office as Premier 24
Decision made to transfer the capital from Auckland to Wellington 25
First meeting of the Kaiapoi Municipal Council Dec 1
Death of the Rev Nathaniel Turner 5
The Manawatu-Rangitikei Block purchased from the Maoris by Dr I.E.Featherston on behalf of the Government 10
Birth of Jessie Mackay, poetess and social reformer 15
First shipment of wool direct to Britain from Timaru in the *May Queen* 15
Foundation stone laying of Christchurch Cathedral 16
Lieutenant Herbert Meade commenced his "ride through the disturbed districts of New Zealand" 16
Maori land amounting to 1,200,000 acres confiscated under the Settlements Act 17
Birth of Baron Plunket, sixteenth Governor of NZ 19
The paddle-steamer *Nelson* crossed the bar at Hokitika 20
Christchurch streets first lit by gas 24
Lieutenant Herbert Meade left Rotorua on his "ride" 29
Establishment of the Teviot punt to provide access between Roxburgh and Alexandra 31

1865

Tiritiri lighthouse, the first built by the Marine Department, came into operation Jan 1
Taiaroa Head lighthouse in operation 2
General Cameron ordered by Governor Grey to commence the Wanganui campaign 5
Opening of the New Zealand Exhibition at Dunedin 12
General Cameron's men began to build redoubts at the mouth of the Patea River 15
Birth of General Sir Charles Fergusson, Governor 17
General Cameron pitched his first camp at Nukumaru and was attacked there 24

Jan 24 Captain H.Shaw awarded the VC (gazetted 28 Nov)
24 A force of 1,200 men left Wanganui for Waitara Block and later attacked Nukumaru
24 Fire in Dunedin destroyed the original First Church and the Bank of Otago building
28 Death of J.P.Robinson
30 Coastal lands south of the Waingongoro River proclaimed forfeit to the Crown by Governor Grey
Feb 3 Colonel Haultain instructed by the Minister of Defence to pay off serving military settlers and arrange for them to be settled on the land
4 General Cameron's force crossed the Waitotara River
8 The first Freemasons Lodge on the West Coast opened at Hokitika
8 Publication of the first number of the *Evening Post*, Wellington
15 General Cameron's force marched to the mouth of the Patea River
16 Turning of the first sod of the railway line from Auckland to Drury, with a branch to Onehunga
23 The Hauhaus again defeated at Wanganui by friendly Maoris led by the chief John Williams, who was killed
27 A regular Post Office appointment made at Hokitika (a temporary postmaster having been appointed on 15 Jan)
Mar 1 Revs T.S.Grace and C.S.Volkner arrived at Opotiki to try to make peace with the Hauhaus
2 Rev C.S.Volkner murdered by Kereopa and other Hauhaus at Opotiki
2 The Canterbury Provincial Government declared the West Coast a goldfield
3 W.H.Revell appointed Warden and Magistrate on the West Coast
5 Rev T.S.Grace taken to a trial of Volkner who had been murdered on 2 Mar
14 Kereopa met Bishop William Williams and expressed a desire for peace
16 HMS *Eclipse* arrived at Opotiki and took off Rev T.S.Grace and others
18 A party of Hauhaus from Taranaki arrived at Turanga (Gisborne)
21 W.H.Revell issued his first miner's right on the West Coast
26 The sale of alcohol in the Upper Whanganui area prohibited by official proclamation
29 General Cameron's force left Manutahi for the Waingongoro River
29 Julius von Haast left Christchurch on an overland journey to the West Coast
31 The British force marched through Hawera to the Waingongoro River

Godley Head lighthouse in operation Apr 1
Twenty-seven refugees evacuated from the East Coast by the *Tawera* 2
Appointment of G.S.Sale as Goldfields Commissioner and Warden on the West Coast 3
The *New Zealander* became the first morning penny newspaper published in NZ 3
Gold found at Fox Creek by William Fox 4
General Cameron's force reached Waingongoro River 7
Appointment of G.S.Sale as West Coast Provincial Sub-Treasurer and Resident Magistrate 7
Publication of the first number of *Canterbury Punch* at Christchurch 8
Arrival of G.S.Sale at Hokitika 15
Auckland streets first lit by gas 15
Von Haast started a trek along the beach towards Hokitika 21
The *Omeo*, the first vessel to come from Australia, arrived from Melbourne at Hokitika with seventy gold-diggers 22
The General Synod of the Church of England met at Christchurch to decide whether Diocesan rights should be exercised in Christchurch 27
General Cameron left Patea to confer with the Governor on future operations 29
Death by suicide of Captain Robert FitzRoy 30
Publication at Hokitika of the first number of the *West Coast Times*, the first newspaper published on the West Coast May 3
Death of S.C.Brees 5
Von Haast ascended the Hokitika River and reached Lake Kaniere 12
Commencement of telegraphic communication between Dunedin and Invercargill 15
The Governor revoked all commissions authorising the purchase of native lands on behalf of the Crown, and proclaimed that the Native Land Purchase Department "be done away with and cease to exist" 17
Dunedin constituted a city 18
The *City of Dunedin* left Wellington and lost at sea, with the loss of forty lives 20
Telegraphic communication established between Christchurch and Dunedin 22
George Graham commenced a dangerous journey to confer with Wiremu Tamihana at Peria 24
George Graham and Wiremu Tamihana left Peria to meet General Carey and Colonel Greer at Tamahere, where Tamihana formally surrendered to the British forces; Tamihana subsequently went to Wellington to plead for the return of confiscated lands 27

May 29 Bishop Selwyn arrived at Dunedin on a South Island pastoral visitation
Jun 1 Skirmish by men of the Mounted Corps at Whatino, near Opunake
7 Canterbury Provincial Council authorised £5000 for a telegraph line from Christchurch to the West Coast
8 Death of the Rev John Morgan
10 J.T.Stewart submitted a preliminary survey of the Upper and Lower Manawatu Blocks
11 Telegraphic communication commenced between Dunedin, Oamaru, and Christchurch
12 Kimble Bent deserted from his regiment, falling into the hands of the Ngati-Ruanui tribe, of which he became a member
13 Colonel Warre attacked tribes in villages inland from Warea
19 A telegraph station opened at Timaru, linking it with Christchurch
Jul 1 Commencement of regular telegraph service between Timaru and Christchurch
4 Commencement of a weekly mail service from Christchurch to the West Coast by light coach to Kowai Pass, by horseback to Arthur's Pass, and by runner to Hokitika
5 A force under Brevet-Major James Fraser landed from HMS *Eclipse* near the mouth of the Waiapu River
6 Erection of the first iron lamp pillars for street gas in Christchurch
13 First amateur dramatic entertainments held at Timaru on 13 and 14 Jul
19 Commencement of the siege of Pipiriki, which lasted until 30 Jul
21 When General Cameron refused to obey Governor Grey's demand to attack the Wereroa pa, four hundred men of New Zealand, British, and Maori forces, attacked the villages, the Wereroa pa being subsequently abandoned
26 Opening of the third session of Parliament, the first to be held in the new capital at Wellington; reconstruction of Standing Orders by Sir David Munro
28 Captain Close and a private killed near Wairoa
31 Presentation of a sword to General Cameron by citizens in recognition of his services
Aug 1 Proclamation of Nelson South-west goldfield
1 Lighthouse at Dog Island, Bluff (the tallest in NZ) in operation
2 Brevet-Major James Fraser and Major R.Biggs made a successful attack on Pa-kairomiromi on the Waiapu River

Colonel Carey completed the destruction of the Okea pa, Taranaki Aug 3
Thomas Dick took office as Superintendent of Otago Provincial Council
A successful attack on the Hauhaus at Tahutahu, East Coast 18
Arrival at Auckland of Major-General Trevor Chute, Commander of the Imperial forces in Australia and New Zealand 27
Vincent Pyke set out to try to discover a suitable route from Otago to Hokitika 28
Bishop Harper left from Malvern Hills station to visit the West Coast goldfields Sep 1
The Government issued a Proclamation of Peace with the Whanganui tribes 2
H.R.Richmond took office as Superintendent of Taranaki Provincial Council 7
A British force landed at Opotiki to oppose Hauhaus on the East Coast 8
A Parliamentary vote taken on political separation of the North and South Islands, the motion being defeated by 31 to 17 19
The new Provincial Council Chambers in Christchurch taken over by the Canterbury Provincial Council 21
A public meeting in Auckland attended by four thousand citizens advocated political separation of the North and South Islands 22
Birth of Sir Percy R.Sargood, businessman and philanthropist 26
Vincent Pyke reached the West Coast from Otago, but reported unfavourably on the practicability of the route for gold prospectors Oct 2
Brevet-Major Fraser launched an attack at Pukemaire, East Coast 3
A party of British soldiers ambushed near Waingongoro redoubt; Te Tarata pa, East Coast, attacked by a force under Major McDonnell 4
A second and successful attack made by Brevet-Major Fraser against Pukemaire 8
Five hundred Hauhaus captured at Hungahungatoroa, East Coast 11
E.W.Stafford took office as Premier 16
A party of twenty-eight Bohemians, the second party to leave for Puhoi, set sail from Liverpool 16
Colonel T.M.Haultain appointed Minister of Defence 16
The Hauhau pa at Te Teko attacked by an Arawa force under Major W.G.Mair 17
Surrender of the Hauhaus at Te Teko to Major Mair; commencement of an attack on a pa at the Waimana River where Kereopa was staying, by a force under the command of Major McDonnell 20
W.H.Eyes took office as Superintendent of Marlborough Provincial Council 23
Frederick Whitaker took office as Superintendent of Auckland Provincial Council 25

1865

Nov 12 Establishment of a Hunt Club at Auckland
14 Siege of Waerenga-a-hika pa commenced by a combined Maori and European force
15 Death of the Rev James Hamlin
16 First official use of the term Westland, by Mr Justice Johnston, at Nelson
21 Opening of the larger Council Chamber at Christchurch
22 A British force under the command of Brevet-Major Fraser and Captain R.Biggs defeated the Hauhaus at Waerenga-a-hika; Te Kooti was present and, though supporting the British force, was arrested on suspicion of treachery
22 Preliminary journey of a Cobb & Co coach from Wellington to the Hutt Valley
29 First sale of township lots at Wairoa, Hawke's Bay
Dec 3 The *Enterprise*, the first steamer ferry on the Waitemata Harbour, commenced a service between the city and Devonport
4 A gold escort left Christchurch for the West Coast, but the three banks there refused to take the risk of sending gold overland; the escort returned later by sea
8 Liberation of black swans at Lake Waihola
12 Erection of a monument at Wanganui in memory of the Maori defenders who fell in battle at Moutoa Island
20 The first party of gold-diggers to cross the Hurunui Saddle arrived at the West Coast
20 Captain Leech landed sixty passengers and cargo on the South Spit, Hokitika, from the steamer *Nelson*
25 Hauhaus defeated at Omaru-Hakeke, Upper Wairoa, by Colonial forces under the command of Brevet-Major Fraser, assisted by friendly Maoris
30 Major-General Chute commenced the march of British troops from Wanganui to New Plymouth, the field force marching from Waitotara towards Wereroa
30 Arrival at Port Chalmers of W.S.Davidson

1866

Jan 1 Commencement of the first long-run North Island coach service, along the beach between Wellington and Wanganui
4 Capture of Okutuku pa by General Chute's men; 150 Ngati-Porou warriors under Major Ropata arrived at Wairoa; Commencement of the departure of Imperial troops from NZ
7 Capture of Putahi pa by General Chute's force; the New Zealand Cross awarded to Sergeant Samuel Austin
12 General Chute's force arrived at Ketemarae
13 Defeat of a Hauhau force at Te Kopane, Wairoa, by a Maori force under the command of Major Ropata and Major Fraser

The Hauhau pa at Otapawa successfully attacked by General Chute's force — Jan 14
A successful attack on the Ketemarae pa — 15
First meeting of the Presbyterian Synod of Otago — 16
Oil and gas discovered at Moturoa, New Plymouth, at a depth of approximately six metres — 18
Escape of more than fifty Maoris who had been imprisoned in a hulk in Wellington Harbour — 20
British troops arrived in triumph at New Plymouth after their successful march under the command of General Chute — 26
Dissolution of the third Parliament — 27
General Chute commenced a return march from New Plymouth to Wanganui — Feb 1
The Hauhau prophet Te Ua Haumene captured by General Chute — 2
General Chute's force marched into Patea after destroying seven fortified pas, twenty-one open villages, and inflicting many casualties — 6
Inter-provincial telegraph lines connected Hokitika with stations in the North Island — 6
Return of General Chute's force to Wanganui — 9
Richard John Seddon arrived at Hokitika — Mar 1
Publication of the first number of the *Nelson Evening Mail* — 5
Opening of the overland route from Christchurch to Hokitika — 6
Arrival of Hauhau prisoners, including Te Kooti, at the Chatham Islands in the *St Kilda* — 14
Death of the Rev Norman McLeod — 14
The well sunk at Moturoa reached a depth of twenty metres, small quantities of oil being found — 17
Opening of the first concert hall in Hokitika — 19
Commencement of a Cobb & Co through coach service to the West Coast — 20
Arrival of Albert Hunt and three companions at Okarito — 21
A prospecting licence issued to Hunt who then set off for Bruce Bay accompanied by more than 1,500 diggers — 23
Return of hundreds of miners from Bruce Bay to Okarito after Hunt had given them the slip — 31
Severe gale at Auckland, nine vessels being sunk in the harbour — 31
A Cobb & Co coach arrived at Masterton after a ten-hour journey from Wellington — Apr 3
J.T.Stewart reported on his survey of Palmerston North — 4
Milton incorporated as a town — 11
Governor Grey visited Hamilton in company with Te Heuheu and Te Ua — May 1
Departure of the *General Grant* from Melbourne — 4
Wreck of the *General Grant*, containing gold bullion, at Auckland Island — 14
Albert Hunt seen at Riverton after his disappearance at Bruce Bay — 14

May 17 Trial at Auckland of Hauhaus involved in the death of Rev C.S.Volkner at Opotiki
28 George Dobson, engineer, murdered on the Grey and Arnold road by Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, and Levy
30 W.E.Moorhouse took office for the second time as Superintendent of Canterbury Provincial Council
Jun 1 First race meeting held at Hamilton
13 Four men murdered at Maungatapu Mountain between Pelorus and Nelson by Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, and Levy
19 Arrest of Levy for the Maungatapu murders
20 Arrest of Burgess, Kelly, and Sullivan
24 The steamship *Kaikoura* arrived at Wellington on the inaugural north voyage of a monthly mail service Sydney - Wellington - Panama, while the *Rakaia* commenced the first voyage south
29 A reward of £250 and a free pardon offered to any Maungatapu murderer who would turn Queen's evidence
30 Opening of the first session of the fourth Parliament
Jul Funeral of the men murdered at Maungatapu attended by three thousand people
20 Lawrence created a municipality with borough status
22 Wiremu Tamihana arrived at Wellington on HMS *Esk* at the request of Governor Grey
22 Death of the Rev Rota Waitoa
26 The site of Geraldine recommended as a town site by Thomas Cass
27 An attempt made to lay a submarine cable across Cook Strait, but it was broken in a tidal rip
Aug 1 Birth of A.C.Hanlon, KC, barrister
17 First meeting of the Cromwell Borough Council
26 A submarine telegraph cable successfully laid across Cook Strait on a second attempt, the first communication being sent between Lyall Bay, Wellington, and Whites Bay near Blenheim at 5 p.m.
28 First telegram sent from Wellington to Dunedin
28 Fire in Queen Street, Auckland, caused damage amounting to £20,000
28 Sale of first township lots in Tauranga
31 Death of Rev J.C.Riemenschneider
Sep 12 Commencement of the trial of the Maungatapu murderers at Nelson, at which Sullivan turned Queen's evidence
17 Governor Grey wrote to the Secretary of State for the Colonies pleading for VC awards to be extended to NZ
18 The Kelly gang sentenced to death, with the exception of Sullivan
23 A convoy ambushed by Hauhaus between Hawera and the Waihi redoubt

Bishop Monrad left Wanganui to take up his allotment at Karere, Manawatu Oct 1
Chief post office at Picton removed to Blenheim 1
Colonel Warre led a force from New Plymouth and attacked Maoris at Allens Hill; Hauhaus at Pungarehu engaged by a Colonial force under the command of Major McDonnell 2
Public meeting at Timaru to agitate for a harbour 2
Execution of Burgess, Kelly, and Levy
Successful conclusion of the attack on Pungarehu 10
Hauhau force defeated at Omarunui and Petane, Hawke's Bay 12
Opening of the first twenty-one kilometres of the Southern railway, from Christchurch to Rolleston 13
Lighthouse at Farewell Spit in operation 17
The steamer *Lyttelton* commenced a service between Blenheim, Wellington, and Nelson 20
Successful attack on a Hauhau pa near Te Popoia, near Waingongoro River 22
First Chinese market gardeners admitted to NZ 23
Commencement of the construction of the Hokitika and Greymouth tramway 27
Birth of Lord Islington, seventeenth Governor; and of F.G.Gibbs, naturalist 31
A British force under the command of Major McDonnell engaged Hauhaus at Tirotiro, Taranaki Nov 5
Tuapeka renamed Lawrence in honour of Sir Henry Lawrence, the defender of Lucknow 6
First sale of Manawatu land at Wellington on 7 and 9 Nov 7
First race meeting held in Marlborough, including the initial contest for the Marlborough Cup, held at Blenheim 17
The Board of Trade recognised certificates issued by the NZ Marine Department to ships trading between NZ, UK, and intermediate ports 26
Publication of the first number of the bi-weekly *Westport Times and Buller Express* Dec 22
Death of Tamihana Te Waharoa 27
First Northern Agricultural and Pastoral Show held at Picton 28
Governor Grey claimed to have reached the summit of Tongariro (probably Ngauruhoe) 31

1867

Engagement between loyal Maoris and Hauhau forces at Te Irihanga, Tauranga, thus commencing the Tauranga campaign Jan 18
Some of the survivors of the wrecked *General Grant* on Auckland Island set out on a 364km voyage to Bluff, and were lost at sea 22
Gold discovered by Evan Owens and party at Welshmans Creek 25
Birth of the Hon O.T.J.Alpers, judge and author 28

Jan 30 First reference to gold mining in Southland when the Provincial Council inquired whether a prospecting company had applied for protection

Feb 1 Post Office Savings Banks, authorised in 1864, commenced operations at Auckland, Wellington, Christchurch, Dunedin, and Hokitika

2 Auckland Acclimatisation Society held a meeting at which £190 was subscribed, followed later by the importation of brown trout from Tasmania

4 A combined attack made on the Hauhaus at Te Akeake, near Pye's Pa

4 Birth of Sir Alexander John Godley, a regular soldier who became GOC of NZ forces in 1910

4 A grammar and commercial school, predecessor of Wellington College, commenced in Wellington

5 Opening of railway line from Bluff to Invercargill

7 Land extending from Kaiapoi to the Waiau River purchased from Matiaha Tiramorehu at Dunedin for £200

15 Engagement between Arawa men under Major William G. and Captain Gilbert Mair with Hauhaus at Te Irihanga and Whakamarama, near Tauranga

Mar 3 Arawa force under Major W.G.Mair engaged Hauhaus at Te Kaki, Tauranga

8 First Mahurangi Fair,one of the first agricultural shows, held at Warkworth

17 Hauhaus, led by a Waikato woman, Pare Turanga, driven out of Te Koutu by an Arawa force led by Captain Gilbert Mair

30 The 57th Regiment (the Glorious Diehards) embarked for England

Apr 2 Fire in Dunedin destroyed commercial premises from Moray Place to the Octagon

16 First traction engine imported into Canterbury

18 John Williamson again took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council

May 14 Establishment of the Auckland Museum in Princes Street

20 Alexandra constituted a borough

24 Final piercing of the Lyttelton railway tunnel, the headings meeting within a few centimetres

Jun 4 Publication of the first number of the *Wanganui Herald*, the first penny newspaper in Wanganui (ceased publication in Oct 1971)

10 The Lyttelton tunnel illuminated and opened to the public

Jul 1 Valedictory service for Bishop Selwyn on his departure for the Lambeth Conference

13 Appearance of the first hansom cab in NZ, in Christchurch

16 Death of Archdeacon Henry Williams at Pakaraka

27 Gold mining rights secured at Thames by James Mackay and Dr Pollen from four Maori chiefs

Commencement of great snowstorm in Canterbury Jul 30

Thames proclaimed a goldfield Aug 1

Unveiling of statue of John Robert Godley in Christchurch 6

First panning of gold at Kuranui Stream, Thames, by George Clarkson 8

2.5m of snow recorded at Porters Pass 8

The Shotover gold-bearing reef in the Kuranui Stream discovered by George Clarkson with J.E.White and W.A.Hunt 10

First miners' rights issued at Thames to Clarkson and his companions, and commencement of a rush to the Kuranui Stream 12

First report from Auckland confirming that a sample from the Kuranui Stream was gold 13

G.S.Sale appointed Resident Commissioner on the West Coast 13

Opening of the Shortland Hotel, one of the earliest hotels in Thames 29

First three-quarter of a ton of quartz from the Kuranui mine received at Auckland for testing 31

Forty-two blocks of land at Tauranga conveyed as a gift by the CMS to the Government Sep 7

First coach journey from Blenheim to Havelock, taking thirteen hours 16

First ova imported from Tasmania by A.M.Johnson of the North Canterbury Acclimatisation Society 19

Birth of Lord Bledisloe, fourth Governor-General 21

A meeting held in Dunedin "to initiate steps towards the procuring of a British bishop and priests for the Middle Island of New Zealand" Oct 1

An application for coal-mining licences at Otago's Retreat heard in Dunedin 9

Passing of an Act to form four Maori electorates 10

Formation of the Southland Agricultural and Pastoral Association 10

The *Lapwing* set sail for Preservation Inlet to establish coal-mining operations 25

Monsieur Vertelli crossed the Whanganui River on a tightrope 31

Commencement of "Quick's line of one day coaches" from Auckland to Hamilton Nov 1

Colonel Whitmore left Wairoa, Hawke's Bay, to attack Titokowaru at Moturoa 7

Completion of the Lyttelton railway tunnel 9

First train driven through the Lyttelton tunnel 18

Ten survivors from the wreck of the *General Grant* at Auckland Island taken on board the whaler *Amherst* and brought to NZ 21

A force sent from Turakina to Wanganui to prevent the Maoris from advancing to attack the town 22

First confirmed ascent of Mt Tongariro, by James Hector 23

1867

Nov 23 First sparrows and starlings imported by the Auckland Acclimatisation Society
29 Governor Grey departed from NZ, from Wellington
Dec 5 James Macandrew left Dunedin on the *Geelong* to inspect possible sites for settlements on the West Coast
9 Lyttelton railway tunnel opened for traffic
25 Official opening of St Mary's Roman Catholic Cathedral, Wellington, by Bishop Viard

1868

Jan 1 Westland Postal District formed out of western Canterbury, with the CPO at Hokitika
9 Bishop Selwyn enthroned Bishop of Lichfield as well as of NZ
11 First cricket match played at the Basin Reserve, Wellington, between Volunteers and a team from HMS *Falcon*
13 Survivors from the *General Grant* landed at Bluff from the whaler *Amherst*
29 Thrushes, blackbirds, larks and other birds imported by the Auckland Acclimatisation Society
Feb 2 Disastrous floods in Canterbury, with damage estimated at £10,902
3 Severe floods at Blenheim and Picton
4 Severe gales and floods in North Otago and Canterbury; several ships wrecked in the worst storm known in Canterbury
5 A public dinner given to Lord Lyttelton at Christchurch
5 Sir George Bowen took office as Governor
5 Floods in Christchurch, the Post Office being surrounded by a metre of water
17 Bishop Pompallier boarded the *Chervet* and left for Europe
22 G.S.Sale appointed Under-Secretary for goldfields and Commissioner for Waste Lands
23 Birth of Major-General Sir Andrew Hamilton Russell, Commander of the NZ Division in World War I
Mar 18 Canterbury Provincial Council passed a resolution in favour of separate administration for each island
Apr 3 Fenian riots, usually known as the Battle of Addisons Flat
16 Election of the first Maori to the House of Representatives
May 4 Importation of salmon and trout ova
12 Birth of J.A.Hanan, barrister, politician, and educationist
17 Extensive fire in Lambton Quay, Wellington
18 Father Larkin and John Manning, editor of the *Celt*, convicted of seditious libel and sentenced to a month's imprisonment
20 Foundation stone laying of the new First Church on Bell Hill, Dunedin
22 William Rolleston took office as Superintendent of Canterbury Provincial Council until the abolition of the provinces

1868

Kaiapoi constituted a Borough May 28
Murder of Cahill, Squires, and Clarke by the Hauhaus near Normanby Jun 10
Birth of H.E.Holland, leader of the Parliamentary Labour Party 10
Three military officers killed by Titokowaru's warriors at Te Rauna, Taranaki 19
Troops with rations ambushed by Hauhaus at Waihi, Taranaki 20
First meeting of the committee of the Otago Museum, Dunedin 24
Otago Provincial Council offered £1,500 bounty for the first 5000 yards of locally manufactured woollen cloth 27
Te Kooti held a service at Chatham Islands, and announced that his atua had selected him to rescue his people from bondage 28
Arrival at the Chatham Islands of the *Rifleman* Jul 3
The *Rifleman* captured by Te Kooti and his followers 4
The *Rifleman* with Te Kooti and his followers left Waitangi, Chatham Islands, but forced to return on account of head winds 4
Final departure of the *Rifleman* 5
The Waiotahi Gold Mining Company (the second most successful mine at Thames) gazetted 7
Te Kooti and his followers landed at Whareongaonga, near Gisborne 10
Turuturu-mokai Redoubt attacked by Hauhaus under Titokowaru 12
Timaru proclaimed a Borough 13
Te Kooti and his followers went inland with the intention of setting up a religious community and seeking the protection of the Maori King 15
Greymouth incorporated as a Borough 16
Te Kooti attacked by a force under Colonel Westrup 20
The *Rifleman* brought news of Te Kooti's landing at Whareongaonga to Wellington 23
Te Kooti's force engaged at Te Koneke ridge 24
Acceptance of the service of the Wanganui Cavalry 25
Colonel Whitmore left Te Arei to attack Te Kooti 31
Formation of the Royal Society of New Zealand (formerly the New Zealand Institute) Aug 4
Launching of a floating dock at Auckland 5
Te Kooti drove off a large force under Colonel Whitmore at Ruakituri 8
Tidal wave on the East Coast 15
An earthquake at Wellington and a tidal wave at Dunedin 17
Lieutenant-Colonel McDonnell and Major Von Tempsky and the Forest Rangers attacked the pa at Te Ngutu-o-te-manu 21
First General Harbour Regulations came into force Sep 1
Westport - Hokitika telegraph service in operation 4
Second attack at Te Ngutu-o-te-manu, during which Von Tempsky was killed and the British force repulsed 7

Sep 7 The New Zealand Cross awarded to Captain J.M.Roberts
14 Birth of Alexander H.Turnbull, businessman and founder of the Turnbull Library
21 Birth of Elizabeth B.Taylor, social worker
26 Formation of the Hamilton District Highway Board
Oct 4 As his last official act before leaving NZ, Bishop Selwyn consecrated St Andrew's Church, Epsom, Auckland
7 Opening of the Otago Museum, Dunedin
8 Opening of the Balclutha bridge
20 Final farewell to Bishop Selwyn
26 The wooden paddle-steamer *Antrim* launched on Lake Wakatipu
31 Announcement in the *New Zealand Gazette* that NZ mean time be 11½ hours ahead of Greenwich mean time
Nov 5 Colonel McDonnell launched an unsuccessful attack on Moturoa pa from 5 to 7 Nov
7 Outstanding military action by Te Rangihiwinui Keepa (Major Kemp) during the retreat from Moturoa
7 Adam Johnston arrived at Preservation Inlet to lay out future sites for proposed townships
8 Te Kooti and his followers killed three Patutahi chiefs
10 Te Kooti crossed the Patutahi ford; he and his followers killed about thirty Europeans, including Major R.N. Biggs and family, and the same number or a few more loyal Maoris at Matawhero
14 Birth of Major-General Sir G.S.Richardson, soldier and administrator
20 Lieutenant Gascoigne and 450 men left Patutahi in pursuit of Te Kooti
20 Port of Manawatu (Foxton) established by Act of Parliament
22 Gascoigne's and Te Kooti's forces clashed at Makaretu
28 The "Affair at Handley's woolshed", the scene of Bryce's attack on the Hauhaus, which led to the Bryce-Rusden litigation
30 The Wanganui Cavalry accepted for active service
Dec 2 Colonel Whitmore left Wanganui by steamer with 212 Armed Constabulary to take part in the campaign against Te Kooti at Poverty Bay
3 Te Kooti driven from Makaretu by a Ngati-Porou and Ngati-Kahungunu force, sustaining severe losses, and took refuge at Ngatapa
5 Te Kooti's position at Ngatapa stormed by a force under Captain Preece and Major Ropata
7 Governor Bowen sent a dispatch to the Imperial Government advocating that some British troops be retained in NZ
7 Thirty-nine commercial buildings in Timaru destroyed by fire

Ohinemuri ceded by the Maoris to the Government as a goldfield Dec 19
Whitmore and Ropata, with an Armed Constabulary and Ngati-Porou force, advanced towards Ngatapa 24
Extensive fires in the heart of Wanganui, during which the Rutland Hotel was destroyed 25
Colonel Whitmore joined by Major Ropata in making a combined attack on Te Kooti at Ngatapa 27

1869

The siege of Ngatapa lasted from 1 to 4 Jan Jan 1
Death of Captain W.Mein Smith 3
Te Kooti's force defeated at Ngatapa; Te Kooti escaped during the night, but 120 prisoners were shot on Ropata's orders 4
Bishop D.G.Monrad left NZ to return to Denmark 10
W.Atkinson arrived at Poverty Bay as Resident Magistrate and Government Representative for the East Coast 21
Titokowaru attacked, and fled to upper Waitara 24
An Armed Constabulary force crossed the Kai-iwi Stream to attack the Maori fortifications at Tauranga-ika 25
Lady Barker and her husband left NZ for England on the *Hydaspes* 27
An attack by Colonel Whitmore on Hauhaus at Nukumaru by night repelled Feb 1
Defeat of Titokowaru at Tauranga-ika 2
Trout liberated in Canterbury rivers 5
Thomas Bracken published his first book of poems in Dunedin 7
Rev John Whiteley, Wesleyan missionary, killed by Maoris while on his way to White Cliffs, Taranaki 13
Men of the Armed Constabulary ambushed and killed by Hauhaus at Waitara 18
Birth of E.E.Vaile, pioneer of the pumice lands Mar 3
Blenheim constituted a Borough 6
Fenian riots at Hokitika ended in a forcible entry of the local cemetery 8
Hauhau attack on Whakatane, and the murder of Jean Guerren 9
The New Zealand Cross instituted by Order-in-Council 10
Colonels Whitmore and St John marched against the Hauhaus at Otautu near Patea 12
Defeat of Titokowaru at Otautu; the New Zealand Cross awarded to Sergeant Richard Shepherd 13
Death of John Jones at the age of sixty 16
A force under the command of Major Keepa commenced the pursuit of Titokowaru 18
Final flight of Titokowaru, from Te Ngaere 24
A meeting held at Napier to protest against the withdrawal of the General Government Agency on the East Coast from Donald McLean 29

Apr 8 First meeting of the Diocesan Synod of Dunedin
10 Te Kooti and his followers killed seven Europeans and fifty Maoris at Mohaka; Hiruharama at Mohaka successfully defended from 10 to 12 Apr; Sergeant George Hill awarded the NZ Cross
11 The first royal visitor to NZ, the Duke of Edinburgh, arrived at Wellington as captain of HMS *Galatea*
12 First relief expedition arrived off the mouth of the Mohaka River
12 Official report on the forest at Oxford made by C.Davie, Chief Surveyor of the Canterbury Provincial Council
22 Arrival of the Duke of Edinburgh at Christchurch
26 The Duke of Edinburgh arrived at Dunedin
28 Birth of Frances Hodgkins, artist
May 2 Bully Hayes's brig *Rona* abandoned after springing a leak; the captain and crew spent twelve days in a open boat before making land
4 A British force left Fort Galatea in pursuit of Te Kooti, returning on 16 May
5 Colonel Whitmore's historic meeting with Lieutenant-Colonel St John at Ruatahuna Valley
6 Te Kooti defeated at Te Ahikereru, the attack on Harema being led by Colonel Whitmore and Lieutenant Gilbert Mair
7 Te Kooti ambushed at Manawa-hihi in the Urewera
8 Colonel Whitmore and Lieutenant-Colonel St John converged on Ruatahuna, but Te Kooti escaped
8 Arrival of the Duke of Edinburgh at Auckland
12 Birth of George W.Forbes, farmer and Prime Minister
14 A dinner held in Auckland in honour of Colonel G.S.Whitmore
17 Auckland Grammar School opened by the Duke of Edinburgh
29 Opening of the Waikaka goldfield
Jun 3 University of Otago Ordinance passed by the Otago Provincial Council
4 A detachment of Bay of Plenty Cavalry left Fort Galatea to escort Lieutenant-Colonel St John to Taupo
5 Death of Thomas Chaseland
7 Te Kooti killed a detachment of cavalry at Opepe; Cornet Angus Smith awarded the NZ Cross
17 The Moanatairi goldmine opened at Thames
20 Major Kemp presented with a Sword of Honour by Lady Fox
21 A meeting at Invercargill resolved to refuse consent to the annexation of Southland by Otago
28 William Fox took office as Premier
29 W.G.Cowie consecrated Bishop of Auckland
Jul 9 Birth of Joseph W.Mellor, chemist and ceramist, Director of the British Refractories Research Association

Te Kooti and Te Heuheu arrived at Tokangamutu with the intention of fomenting trouble, but were unsuccessful Jul 12
Demonstration of a bicycle and tricycle at Dunedin Aug 18
Birth of Sir Albert Ellis, discoverer of phosphates at Nauru Island, Phosphate Commissioner 28
Commissioners appointed in Southland to negotiate reunion with Otago Sep 2
Passing of Government Life Insurance Act 3
The *Kearsage*, the first American warship to visit Wellington, anchored in the harbour 8
J.D.Ormond took office as Superintendent of Hawke's Bay, until the abolition of the provinces 24
Te Kooti defeated at Ponanga Hill, south of Taupo, by a Maori force commanded by Captain St George and Lieutenant Preece 25
Te Kooti attacked at Porere on the Upper Whanganui River; Captain J.C.St George killed in action Oct 3
An attack made on Te Heuheu at Porere; Dr Gibbs recommended for the award of the NZ Cross 4
Death of Willoughby Shortland 7
Lieutenant-Colonel St John gave a report to Donald McLean on the country at the back of the Bay of Plenty and the best means of communication with Taupo 8
Application made to register the Wanganui Union Gold Mining Company 9
First velocipede race in Otago held at Oamaru 13
Original name Tutaenui replaced by Marton 18
Death of Abraham Hort 18
Issue of a Proclamation that the Southern Cross on the blue ensign of the RNR be used on Government vessels (the Royal Assent was not given until 1902) 23
First meeting of the Otago University Council; Rev Dr Burns elected Chancellor Nov 10
William Wood took office as the last Superintendent of Southland Provincial Council 10
Birth of Arnold Wall, Professor of English and Literature at Canterbury University College 15
Execution of Hamiora Pere, a supporter of Te Kooti, at the Terrace gaol, Wellington 16
Otago, Southland, and Stewart Island separated from the Wellington Roman Catholic Diocese, Bishop Moran being translated to the newly-established See of Dunedin which embraced the southern territories 26
T.B.Gillies took office as Superintendent of Auckland Provincial Council Dec 2
Queen Victoria ratified the Order-in-Council for the award of the NZ Cross 22

1870

Jan 5 An area at Martins Bay set aside for settlement, by Proclamation
8 Publication of the first number of the *Auckland Star*, originally called the *Evening Star*
14 First meeting of settlers at Martins Bay held in Dunedin
16 Consecration of Jewish synagogue, Wellington
17 The Presbyterian Synod of Otago sanctioned by a majority vote the singing of hymns in church
25 Colonel McDonnell defeated Te Kooti at Tapapa, Rotorua
Feb 2 Arrival of six vessels of the British Naval Squadron at Auckland, and were given a tumultuous welcome
5 First Cobb & Co coach trip from Wanganui to Patea
7 Gilbert Mair captured the famous war flag Te Wepu (The Whip) from Te Kooti at Rotorua; twenty of Te Kooti's followers were killed in the engagement, and Mair was awarded the NZ Cross
8 Opening of the first Art Exhibition in Christchurch
21 The paddle-steamer *Charles Edward* sailed from Port Chalmers with the surveyors to lay out the township at Martins Bay, and to survey the surrounding district
24 Departure of the 18th (Royal Irish) Regiment, the last of the Imperial forces to leave NZ, by the British Naval Squadron
26 The *Charles Edward* landed surveyors and passengers at Martins Bay
Mar 7 Commencement of a Sydney - Auckland - San Francisco mail service
10 Death of Major James Fraser
12 Major Ropata Wahawaha and Captain T.W.Porter led a force to Maungapohatu
23 Defeat of Te Kooti by loyal Maoris at Maraetahi; Te Kooti and Kereopa escaped
24 Completion of the first breakwater at Timaru
28 A.P.Seymour took office for the second time as Superintendent of Marlborough, until the abolition of the provinces
Apr 6 Captains Mair and Preece began to load the Arawa companies on a number of expeditions into the borders of the Urewera country
7 The first composite boat, the ferry *Devonport*, with iron frames and kauri planking, built at Devonport, Auckland

Birth of James Cowan, journalist, author, and Maori scholar Apr 14
Surrender of Urewera tribes to Captains Gilbert Mair and G.A.Preece 17
Opening of the Athenaeum building in the Octagon, Dunedin May 9
First Rugby match in NZ played between Nelson College and Nelson Club 14
Birth of Sir Henry Horton, newspaper proprietor 14
Skirmish between loyal Maoris and Hauhaus at Lake Waikaremoana 21
Severe floods in Dunedin 21
Birth of Lord Liverpool, 18th Governor and first Governor-General 27
Birth of R.C.McLaurin, university teacher and administrator Jun 5
A Mr Hamlin met three Urewera chiefs at Lake Waikaremoana and conveyed the Government's terms of surrender 16
Julius Vogel announced a public works and development programme requiring a loan of £10,000,000 from overseas in his budget speech 28
Birth of Mrs Susanna Hanan Jul 1
Lighthouse at Nugget Point in operation 4
Government Life Insurance office commenced business Aug 1
Gold to the value of £12,000 stolen from the bank at Clyde 1
Lighthouse at Cape Campbell in operation 1
Balclutha gazetted a Borough 10
Second visit of the Duke of Edinburgh to NZ, HMS *Galatea* again arriving at Wellington 27
Passing of an Act to establish a University of New Zealand Sep 12
First Nelson - Wellington Rugby match played at Wellington 12
Opening of the Otago Labour Exchange at Dunedin 14
Wellington Town Board ceased to function 15
First train from Invercargill to Makarewa 22
First meeting of the Wellington Borough Council, which replaced the Town Board 30
The Canterbury Museum founded by Julius Haast Oct 1
Southland again became part of Otago Province 6
Consecration of Rev O.Hadfield as Bishop of Wellington - the first service at which a bishop of a colonial see was consecrated without Royal mandate and licence 9
Disastrous fire in which the centre of Lyttelton was destroyed 24
First meeting of the Maori Church Board of the Diocese of Waiapu at Turanganui (Gisborne) 31
Birth of Sir James Hight, professor, historian, and economist Nov 3
Proclamation of the reunion of Southland with Otago 8
Consecration of St Barnabas Church, Isel Park, Stoke 10
An abortive proposal made for the union of the provinces of Otago and Canterbury 23
The Duke of Edinburgh arrived at Auckland on HMS *Galatea* Dec 3

Dec 5 Death of Te Puni
7 Establishment of the settlement at Martins Bay when the first sections were taken up
7 "Captain" William Jackson Barry first delivered his lecture "Forty Years of Colonial Experience" at Cromwell
11 Arrival of William Ferguson Massey at Auckland
12 The Duke of Edinburgh left Auckland on the *Luna* for Tauranga en route to Rotorua
14 The Duke of Edinburgh left Maketu for Rotorua and returned on 19 December
16 Birth of Alfred Hill, conductor and composer
21 First official mention of a decision to adopt 3'6" gauge on railways as standard, in a communication from the Otago Public Works engineer to Sir Julius Vogel
25 Death of the Rev James Preece
30 Dissolution of the fourth Parliament

1871

Jan 12 Commencement of a Cobb & Co coach service from Wanganui to New Plymouth, arriving the following day
14 Ngati-Porou under Major Ropata Wahawaha and Captain T.W.Porter left Turanganui (Gisborne) in search of Te Kooti in the Urewera
16 Meat preserving works commenced operations in Canterbury
23 Death of the Rev Dr Burns
30 Six imported red and two axis deer arrived at Dunedin
Feb 8 Bishop Moran arrived in Dunedin to administer the new Roman Catholic Diocese of Dunedin
14 Arrival of sixty Scandinavian settlers on the SS *Luna* at Foxton to form a settlement at Awapuni
20 After initial delays, the opening ceremony of the railway line from Invercargill to Makarewa conducted by Governor Bowen
27 Nelson Convent blessed, and the convent school opened
Mar 1 First Society of Arts Exhibition held in the Town Hall, Auckland
6 Donald McLean met Rewi Maniapoto at Te Kopua and averted trouble after the killing of the Government surveyor Richard Todd
10 Birth of W.E. von Zedlitz, Professor of Languages
24 First race meeting held at Forbury Park, Dunedin
Apr 5 Dr Isaac E.Featherston left Wellington to take up the post of first Agent-General in London
8 The second party of Scandinavian settlers arrived at Foxton in the *Go Ahead*
22 Gas first supplied in Wellington and the streets first lit by gas

Auckland constituted a city Apr 24
William Fitzherbert took office as Superintendent of the Wellington Provincial Council, until the abolition of the provinces 28
A steam road train commenced its first journey from Courtenay in Malvern county, Canterbury, along the coal track May 26
Captains Preece and Mair made peace with the Maoris at Mateatua 30
First meeting of the Auckland Harbour Board Jun 1
An Arawa force under Captains Preece and Mair reached Opotiki 26
Invercargill incorporated as a Borough 28
Riverton and South Riverton created a Municipality by Proclamation 28
Inaugural ceremony at Otago University; during the first session Robert Stout wrote a newspaper editorial urging that women should have "equal educational advantages with men" Jul 5
Death of James Busby 15
Captains Mair and Preece left Fort Galatea in command of an Arawa troop in pursuit of Te Kooti 19
Death of John Gillies 24
Birth of Rev Dr J.J.North, Baptist minister and Principal of the Baptist Theological Training College 26
Lighthouse at Ponui Passage, the first of its kind in NZ, in operation 29
Captain Gilbert Mair returned from Runanga, having found no trace of Te Kooti 31
Death of Tamati Waka Nene Aug 4
Women allowed to attend classes and sit examinations by Otago University Council 9
Opening of the first session of the fifth Parliament; Sir Francis Dillon Bell elected Speaker of the House of Re½resentatives 14
Captains Mair and Preece attacked Te Kooti at the Waipaoa River 15
A meeting held at Springfield, Otago Peninsula, led to the establishment of NZ's first Cooperative Dairy Company 22
Birth of Sir Charles Norwood, businessman and philanthropist 23
Laying of the foundation stone of Larnach's Castle, Dunedin 29
Birth of Baron Rutherford of Nelson, OM, FRS, phycisist 30
Captain T.W.Porter and Lieutenant Large led a Ngati-Porou force into the Urewera 31
Captain Porter and Lieutenant Large's force defeated Te Kooti at Te Hapua Sep 1
First meeting of the Invercargill Borough Council 11
The King Country first entered after the land wars by Major W.G. Mair 11
First golf foursome played on links at Caversham, Dunedin 11
Signing of the contract for the building of Te Aute College 15

Sep 17 Major W.G.Mair parleyed with rebel chiefs at Tokangamutu (Te Kuiti)
18 Commencement of the demolition of Point and Fort Britomart, Auckland
20 Martyrdom of Bishop John Coleridge Patteson at Nukapa
21 First wool carded at Mosgiel Woollen Mill
27 First Public Works Statement presented in the House of Representatives by William Gisborne
Oct 4 Turning of the first sod of the Timaru - Temuka railway line
11 The Bank of Otago building at Invercargill destroyed by fire
23 Commencement of the manufacture of cloth at Mosgiel
Nov 15 Birth of Bishop F.A.Bennett
28 Opening of traffic bridge at Wanganui
Dec 2 Commencement of first steam tramway service between Grahamstown and Tararu, Thames
12 Colonel William Feilding, a Director of the Emigrants' and Colonists' Aid Corporation, arrived in NZ to make arrangements for the settlement of the Manchester Block
21 Death of Bishop Pompallier, near Paris
21 Commencement of the trial of Kereopa, the murderer of Rev C.S.Volkner
23 The pinnacle of First Church spire, Dunedin, blown down
26 Colonel William Feilding entered into an agreement with the Government to purchase 106,000 acres, and to introduce 2000 immigrants before 1 Apr 1877

Jan 1 Commencement of a regular coach service on the Napier - Taupo road
5 Execution of Kereopa
8 The *Malay*, the first merchant vessel to enter the Whanganui River direct from London, towed over the bar
18 Drought in Auckland, water being sold in the streets by hawkers
25 30,000 gallons of water pumped daily from wells at Seccombe's Brewery to relieve the drought at Auckland
Feb 1 Wanganui constituted a Borough
14 Te Kooti engaged by Government forces under the command of Captain G.A.Preece for the last time in the Ureweras, at Mangaone
17 Birth of Sir Ernest Davis, businessman and philanthropist
18 First Christian service held in Palmerston North
21 Death of Rev James Kemp
22 Wiremu Kingi visited Wanganui to resume friendly relations with Europeans

Birth of Commander F.A.Wood, Polar explorer and author Feb 22
First agricultural show in the Waikato held at Cambridge Mar 6
Opening of the Homebush coalmine in Malvern County 7
Maori prisoners released from gaol in Dunedin 12
Official opening of the graving dock at Port Chalmers 15
First Roman Catholic service in Palmerston North conducted by Father D.Moreau of Otaki 17
Birth of Michael Joseph Savage, first Labour Prime Minister 23
A post office designated "Stewart Island" opened at Ulva Island in Paterson Inlet Apr 1
Formal inauguration of Saturday half-holiday in Dunedin 8
Telegraphic communication established between Auckland, Wellington, and the southern provinces 12
Formation of the Seventy Mile Bush Highway District 15
Commencement of the final expedition in the Te Kooti campaign, undertaken by Captain G.A.Preece with an Arawa Company 19
Opening of the Kaitangata coalmine 23
Opening of the railway line from Christchurch to Kaiapoi 27
First service at the new St Michael's Church, Christchurch May 2
Te Kooti eluded patrols on the Kaingaroa Plain and reached Arowhena, leaving the following day for Tokangamutu (Te Kuiti) 15
Donald McLean, Defence Minister, sent a telegram stating that Te Kooti had fled to the King Country 17
Death of J.C.L.Carter 27
Signing of the first petition seeking to incorporate Westport under the Municipal Corporations Act 30
Strike by seventeen police constables and three sergeants at Dunedin 31
Death of Bishop Viard Jun 2
A football match at Wanganui had to be postponed for two weeks because a suitable ball could not be found in Wellington and Wanganui 8
A quartz-crushing machine erected in Otago 17
Anthony Trollope, the British novelist, arrived at Bluff to commence a tour of NZ Aug 5
E.W.Stafford took office as Premier Sep 10
Featherston achieved Town status 14
Scandinavian immigrants arrived at Napier on the *Hovding* and *Ballarat*, bound for the settlements in Hawke's Bay 15
Death of Eruera Maihi Patuone 19
Arthur Halcombe set out from Napier with the first Scandinavian immigrants for Norsewood 20
Halcombe left Napier for Norsewood with the wives and children of the Scandinavian settlers Oct 2
Donald McLean appointed Native Minister 11

Oct 11 G.M.Waterhouse, MLC, took office as Premier; Wi Tako called to the Legislative Council, the first Maori to be appointed
16 Thirteen Danish and six Norwegian families arrived at the future site of Dannevirke
24 Death of James Reddy Clendon
25 Passing of the Public Trust Act, proposed by Julius Vogel
Nov 14 Arrival at Dunedin of Bishop Nevill
19 Auckland Government and other buildings destroyed by fire
Dec 4 Canterbury Provincial Council voted £10,000 for the Malvern water race
6 F241, the first locomotive to work on the NZ Government railways, arrived at Port Chalmers with two others
11 Opening of the first session of the Anglican Synod at Dunedin
13 Naseby declared a Municipality
16 First inter-provincial exhibition opened in Christchurch
27 First Agricultural and Pastoral show in Otago held at Dunedin
31 Opening of the Dunedin - Port Chalmers railway line

Jan 1 Westport Postal District formed out of south-western Nelson
25 Birth of Tahupotiki Wiremu Ratana, Maori mystic, leader and founder of the Ratana movement
Feb 17 The Russian cruiser invasion hoax published in the *Southern Cross*, Auckland
22 Founding of the Otago Early Settlers Association
27 James Macandrew took office for the second time as Superintendent of the Otago Provincial Council, until the abolition of the provinces
Mar 3 William Fox took office as Premier
6 A public meeting held at Palmerston North to decide on a name for the town
14 Birth of Johannes C. Andersen
19 Departure of Governor Bowen to take up the position of Governor of Victoria
21 Sir G.A.Arney, Chief Justice, appointed Administrator, until 14 Jun
Apr 8 Julius Vogel took office as Premier
8 The Auckland Football Club resolved that the rules of Rugby of the Wellington Club be adopted
16 Westport constituted a Borough
25 Murder of Timothy Sullivan, decapitated by Maoris and his heart cut out, at Roto-o-rangi - the last act of its kind in NZ
30 Opening of the Christchurch Library

One million salmon ova arrived at Dunedin for the Southland Acclimatisation Society, which had been formed in 1863 May 1
George Vesey Stewart circularised Orange Lodges in Ireland to gain support for his colonisation scheme 6
First Midwinter Show held in Christchurch 23
Opening of the Rakaia bridge 29
Southern railhead of Canterbury's broad-gauge line reached Rakaia Jun 2
Death of Sir Thomas Duncan, pastoralist and philanthropist 6
Sir James Fergusson took office as Governor 14
Opening of Auckland City Market 20
Laying of the last rail of the wooden railway line or tramway from Foxton to Palmerston North Jul 25
Death of Alexander Alexander 25
First donkey in harness seen in Dunedin 29
Death of Philip Tapsell at Maketu at the age of 94 Aug 6
Port Chalmers railway purchased by the Government for £175,000 7
First meeting of the Westport Borough Council 20
Turning of the first sod of the New Plymouth - Waitara railway line 21
Passing of the Province of Westland Act 22
Establishment of the National Fire and Marine Insurance Company in Dunedin 22
Three vessels stranded at Caroline Bay, Timaru 27
Fire in Queen Street, Auckland, with damage estimated at £70,000 Sep 6
Birth of Sir Michael Myers, Chief Justice 7
Death of St John Brannigan 11
Major W.G.Mair appointed Resident Magistrate in the Waikato 19
Passing of the Stewart Island Grants Act, enabling the Governor to make land grants to half-castes 29
Death of Rev Richard Taylor Oct 10
Fire in Queen Street, Auckland, caused damage to the extent of £40,000 15
Birth of Robert Semple, trade union organiser and Cabinet Minister 21
Birth of Benjamin Sutherland, founder of Self Help stores and Trust, philanthropist 22
First experimental rail journey from Auckland to Onehunga 24
Birth of Mrs E.R.McCombs, first woman Member of Parliament Nov 4
Thames constituted a Borough by Gazette notice 5
First railway train in service at Auckland 19
John Williamson took office for the third time as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council 20
Opening of the new First Church, Dunedin 23
Dedication of the Henry Williams Memorial Church at Pakaraka by the Bishop of Auckland 27
The Province of Westland formally separated from Canterbury Dec 1

Dec 9 First meeting of the first Board of Directors of the Mosgiel Woollen Co Ltd
20 Running of a special train with official guests from Auckland to Onehunga
21 Death of Joseph Masters
24 Opening of the Auckland - Onehunga railway line

1874

Jan 1 The *Wellington Independent* incorporated with the *New Zealand Times*
9 Election of the first Superintendent of the Province of Westland
17 J.A.Bonar took office as the first and only Superintendent of the Westland Provincial Council
21 First ballast train ran from Wellington to Lower Hutt
23 Birth of F.W.Hilgendorf, teacher, naturalist, and scientist
24 Explosion at the Kuranui battery at Thames, resulting in the introduction of legislation for the inspection of boilers and machinery
Feb 2 Arrival of the first Chinese on the West Coast goldfields
7 Disastrous gale at Auckland, seven people drowned and much damage to shipping
24 First meeting of the Westland Provincial Council
26 Death of the chief Hapurona
Mar 16 F.A.Carrington took office as Superintendent of the Taranaki Provincial Council, until the abolition of the provinces
17 Consecration of Francis Redwood as Bishop of Wellington
Apr 7 Greytown achieved the status of a Town
14 Opening of the railway line from Wellington to Lower Hutt
14 Departure of Sir William Martin from NZ
22 Death of Thomas Brunner
30 Robert Stout urged the Superintendent of Otago to secure one day's freedom from work each week for every Government employee
May 6 First land sales in the Waikaka Valley under the deferred payment system
25 Death of Captain John Howell
26 George Ireland moved in the Otago Provincial Council that Bible reading in schools be no longer compulsory
Jun 6 Arrival of the SS *Wallaby* at Riverton with fifty-six settlers
7 Roxburgh constituted a Borough
24 The Katikati Special Settlement agreement concluded between George Vesey Stewart and the Hon George Maurice O'Rorke

Waterworks at Dunedin sold to the City Corporation Jun 27
Opening of the railway line from Dunedin to Abbotsford Jul 1
Birth of Sir Apirana Ngata, statesman and scholar 3
Contract signed for the construction of Hukarere Girls' School, Napier 8
Julius Vogel submitted proposals to the General Assembly for the formation of the New Zealand and Polynesian Trading Company; the proposal was rejected 21
Arrival of the whaler *Chance* at Bluff to work the local whaling grounds for a Bluff syndicate Aug 7
Julius Vogel proposed a resolution in the House of Representatives that Provincial Governments be abolished and Wellington declared the seat of Government 13
Birth of J.T.Paul, journalist and Labour Party official 16
First steam engine built at Invercargill 18
Vogel's resolution on the abolition of Provincial Governments passed by the House of Representatives 24
Gauge conversion northwards from Rakaia commenced with the opening of the Public Works line south to Ashburton 24
Inspection of Machinery Act brought into force 31
Manukau Heads lighthouse in operation Sep 1
Sir George Grey emerged from retirement to petition the Governor to summon the General Assembly to consider the impending dissolution of the provinces Oct 14
Lighthouse at Oamaru in operation 14
The Superintendent of Westland and a party of surveyors left on the *Wairarapa* to establish a settlement at Jacksons Bay 22
4000 acres on the south side of the Karamea River reserved for a special settlement Nov 3
Departure of the *Queen Bee*, the first vessel to carry wool direct from Gisborne to England 15
The emigrant vessel *Cospatrick*, bound for Auckland with 460 passengers and crew, caught fire while rounding the Cape of Good Hope, only three crew members being saved. 17
Napier constituted a Borough 26
Arrival of the first settlers at Karamea on the *Wallace* from Nelson
Westland Postal District renamed Hokitika and the northern part formed into a new Greymouth District Dec 1
The Marquis of Normanby appointed Administrator until 9 Jan 1875 3
A French expedition under the leadership of A. Bouquet de la Grye observed the Transit of Venus on Campbell Island 9

1875

Twenty-three inches (584 mm) of rain fell at Gisborne, inundating a large area Jan 6
The Marquis of Normanby took office as Governor 9

Jan 19 The first twenty settlers arrived at Jacksons Bay
22 The township of Inglewood christened
Feb 1 An official visit made to the Waikato by Donald McLean and W.G.Mair, who were welcomed by King Tawhiao at Waitomo
3 McLean offered virtual Maori "Home Rule" to Tawhiao, and discussed proposals for opening up the King Country
3 A Cobb & Co coach service advertised, from Wanganui to Whangaehu, Turakina, Marton, and Bulls
16 Death of John Williamson
19 Donald McLean signed a land purchase agreement with Maoris at Paeroa
20 The ninety metre spire of First Church, Dunedin, completed
27 Paeroa sections sold at Thames
Mar 3 Ohinemuri goldfield declared open by the Goldfields Warden
8 Western Springs bought by the Auckland City Council as a city water supply
11 Completion of the telegraph line from Auckland to Hokianga
20 Sale of the first sections at Inglewood
20 Birth of Sir Benjamin Fuller, theatre owner and philanthropist
24 Sir George Grey took office as Superintendent of the Auckland Provincial Council, until the abolition of the provinces
25 The brothers O'Neill sought permission to lay a street tramway service in Auckland
Apr 2 Death of J.C.Watts Rule
3 Major Price reported to the Colonial Secretary on the effectiveness of the various provincial surveys
5 The stern-wheeler steamer *Balclutha* launched at Balclutha on the Clutha River
May 10 Birth of Sir Charles E. Statham, Speaker of the House of Representatives
18 First New Zealand Grand National Steeplechase held at Waimate, South Canterbury
26 Commencement of construction of the Hillside Railway Workshops, Dunedin
Jun 10 A site at Mataura leased for the construction of a paper mill
Jul 6 Daniel Pollen, MLC, took office as Premier
12 Incorporation of the Union Steamship Company of New Zealand
17 First number published of the *Saturday Advertiser*, published in Dunedin by Thomas Bracken and Alexander Bathgate; Fergus Hume's *At the Sign of the Flagon* was published serially
29 Death of George Clarke Snr
31 First meeting of the Pukekura Park Board, New Plymouth
Aug 3 The Princess Theatre, Dunedin, destroyed by fire

Opening of railway line between Gore and Mataura Aug 30
Opening of the railway line from Dunedin to the Clutha River Sep 1
Arrival at Auckland of the *Carisbrooke Castle* bringing the second group of the first party of settlers to the special settlement at Katikati 8
First inter-provincial Rugby match, Wellington v Otago, played at Dunedin 22
Foundation stone laying of the first Anglican church in Palmerston North 29
Passing of the Abolition of the Provinces Act by the Legislative Council Oct 12
Opening of the railway line from New Plymouth to Waitara 14
Local gas works purchased by the Dunedin City Council 16
The fifth Parliament prorogued 21
Publication of the first number of the *Manawatu Times* in Palmerston North 23
Completion of the railway line from Timaru to Temuka 26
Banquet and meeting in Dunedin in support of the Superintendent of the Province who had opposed abolition of the provinces 27
Opening of the Kaipara railway line 29
The Judicature Act of 1873, by which "every attorney woke up a solicitor", became effective Nov 1
Birth of Frank Milner, headmaster of Waitaki Boys' High School 7
Bush fire at Waimate from 15 to 23 Nov, in which seventy cottages and five sawmills were destroyed 15
The flooded Waikato River caused severe damage at Hamilton 17
Opening of railway line between Picton and Blenheim 18
Publication of the first and only number of *Skandia*, the first newspaper in the Southern Hemisphere to be printed in Danish, at Palmerston North 18
Winton gazetted a Municipality 20
Heavy rainstorm caused severe damage in Auckland Dec 4
Dissolution of the fifth Parliament 6
Birth of Sir Alfred Hamish Reed, author, publisher, walker, and philanthropist 30
Opening of the railway line from Westport to Waimangaroa 31

1876

Unveiling of a monument at Paihia to the memory of Archdeacon Henry Williams Jan 11
Birth of Sir Maui Pomare, Maori leader and Minister of Health and Internal Affairs 13
First inter-club bowling match, played between Dunedin and Fernhill clubs 22
Opening of railway line from Nelson to Foxhill 29
Last coach trip to Timaru prior to train service Feb 3

Feb 4 First train from Christchurch reached Timaru
7 Paper mill built at Woodhaugh, Dunedin
11 A meeting held at Dunedin to protest against the introduction of trams
15 Sir Julius Vogel took office as Premier
16 Landing of the Australia - New Zealand telegraph cable at Wakapuaka (Cable Bay)
17 Election of the Winton Town Council which replaced the Municipality Committee
21 Telegraph cable between NZ and Australia in operation, providing communication with Great Britain
28 Earthquake at Dunedin, followed by a series of shocks throughout North Otago, lasting until April
Mar 15 Palmerston North proclaimed a Borough
Apr 1 Last coach journey from Foxhill to Nelson
5 Death of William Spain
6 Birth of Harold Williams, journalist and linguist, and foreign editor of *The Times*
12 Completion of Larnach's Castle, "the most princely elegant residence in New Zealand"
13 Visit of the tight-rope walker Blondin to Christchurch
17 Completion of the first Waitaki rail - road bridge
26 First steamer voyage from New Plymouth to Mokau
27 Opening of the railway line from Foxton to Palmerston North, converted from the old wooden tramway
May 1 J.T.Thomson took office as Surveyor-General
Jun 5 Opening of the Auckland Institute and Museum
15 Opening of the first session of the sixth Parliament
16 Completion of the branch railway line constructed by the Kaitangata Coal Company to Stirling
19 First consignment of coal from Kaitangata reached Dunedin
19 Death of Dr I.E.Featherston
24 Passing of the Waimakariri Harbour Board Act
27 Waitaki combined rail-road bridge, about one kilometre in length, opened for traffic
29 Commencement of direct telegraphic communication between New Plymouth and Wellington
Jul 18 Death of W.G.Brittan
Aug 5 First passenger train from Westport to Waimangaroa
5 Birth of Sir John McKenzie, importer and philanthropist
11 Proclamation of New Plymouth Corporation
23 Appointment of Sir Julius Vogel as Agent-General
31 Public meetings held in support of Sir George Grey's motion in favour of local government for each island
Sep 1 H.A.Atkinson took office as Premier
1 Lighthouse at Cape Foulwind in operation
1 Opening of railway line from Napier to Waipukurau

The Surveyor-General, J.T.Thomson, left Wellington for the West Coast to commence checking the various provincial survey systems Sep 8
Reconstruction of the Atkinson Ministry 13
Second longest sitting of Parliament, 72hrs12m 14
Birth of Thomas A.Hunter, founder of the School Dental Service Oct 4
First gold escort left Waitekauri via Mackaytown, Thames 5
Steam dredge *Vulcan* launched at Dunedin 18
Death of Tamihana Te Rauparaha 22
The General Assembly's decision to provide Harbour Boards to control ports came into operation 25
Official approval given to the formation of Wanganui Harbour and River Board 30
Passing of the Counties Act which divided NZ into counties 31
Abolition of the Provinces Act of 1875 came into operation, the duties of the Provincial Governments being taken over by local governments and municipal boroughs Nov 1
Introduction of inland postcards 1
Opening of the present Knox Church, Dunedin 5
A deputation of unemployed waited on the Minister of Education 20
Trial of the first Fell locomotive for service on the Rimutaka Incline held at Lower Hutt 20
Surveys of Native lands placed under the control of the Surveyor-General Dec 1
J.T.Thomson reported to the Government on the coordination of the survey systems of the various provinces 7
William Rolleston presented with a plate valued at £400 and a cheque for the same amount in Latimer Square, Christchurch 17
First election of members of County Councils (at Thames) 22
Death of Rev Thomas Chapman
R.J.Seddon topped the poll for Westland in the Parliamentary elections 23

1877

The Survey Department took control of former provincial surveys Jan 1
Commencement of a weekly mail service to Stewart Island 1
Taieri County Council held its first meeting in the Provincial Chambers, Dunedin 4
Death of Sir Donald McLean 5
First meeting of the Piako County Council 9
First meeting of the Bluff Harbour Board 18
Work on the road from Cambridge to Taupo stopped by Maoris; resumed on 29 Jan 23
First meeting of the Timaru Harbour Board 24
Opening of the railway line from Christchurch to Timaru Feb 1

Feb 3 Commencement of devastating floods on the Motueka River
5 Heavy rain and floods in Dunedin from 5 to 8 Feb
Mar 19 Opening of the railway line from Studholme to Waimate
Apr 9 Birth of Jane Mander, novelist
12 Birth of Annie Elizabeth Kelly, artist
18 The name Teviot changed to Roxburgh
19 Onehunga constituted a Borough
May 11 A tidal wave reached parts of the coast
27 Wallace County Council drew the attention of the Government to the seriousness of the rapidity of increase in rabbits, not only in Southland and Otago but throughout the country
Jun 1 The railway line between Gore and Waipahi opened for traffic
10 Opening of the new Museum building in Christchurch
17 Birth Dr Guy H.Scholefield, historian, Parliamentary Librarian, and founder of *Who's Who in New Zealand*
Jul 10 Masterton proclaimed a Borough
12 Palmerston North proclaimed a Borough
16 The New Theatre Royal, Timaru's first theatre, opened with a professional season
31 Auckland Land Board set apart 10,000 acres in the Katikati district for a special settlement
Aug 1 First closed season for oyster fishing declared in Foveaux Strait (until Feb 1879)
2 Ending of the days of private water-races with the opening of the Government-constructed Mount Ida water-race at a cost of £64,000
14 Roxburgh constituted a Borough
28 Opening of the railway line from New Plymouth to Inglewood
Sep 20 Lunatic Asylum at Auckland destroyed by fire
24 Lighthouse at The Brothers Islands, Cook Strait, in operation; the Mana Island light ceased operation
Oct 13 Sir George Grey headed a party of provincialists which displaced Atkinson's ministry
15 Sir George Grey took office as Premier
23 A memorial service held at the newly erected tombstone of the Rev C.S.Volkner at Opotiki
Nov 14 An advertisement in the *New Zealand Times* invited subscription to shares in the Wellington Steam Tramway Co
29 Passing of the Education Act providing for compulsory education
Dec 3 Birth of Richard William Pearse, designer and builder of the first airplane in NZ
6 The Land Act, which replaced 66 statutes, came into force and dealt with Crown lands in a uniform manner

Closure of the railway line from Christchurch to Ferrymead which had become redundant with the opening of the Lyttelton tunnel Dec 9
Donald Sutherland arrived at Milford Sound
First trout (from Christchurch) liberated in the Manawatu River 11
The famous adze Te Awhiorangi, lost for generations, presented to the Ngarauru tribe 11
First ascent of Te Heuheu Peak, Mt Ruapehu, by John and Thomas Allison 12
Major Goring and a party of Armed Constabulary left Onepoto and discovered Lake Waikareiti 17
Hamilton proclaimed a Borough, the railway line from Auckland reaching the town the same day 19
Official opening of the Malvern water-race 27
The Government took over the liabilities of all Provincial districts and added them to the National Debt 31

1878

An excursion train with more than a thousand passengers left Napier on the opening of the line to Kopua Jan 25
Appointment of James McKerrow as Secretary for Crown Lands Feb 1
Death of W.B.Rhodes 2
Birth of J.Gordon Coates, statesman, administrator, and Prime Minister 3
First election of members of the Hamilton Borough Council 7
Death of Bishop William Williams 9
Laying of the foundation stone of the new Otago University building in Dunedin 9
First trial of a reaping and binding machine, manufactured by Reid & Grey, at Tokomairiro (Milton) 16
First Commissioner of Railways appointed to the South Island Mar 1
Death of Captain C.F.Lavaud 11
Opening of Auckland Working Men's Club 19
Death of the Rev W.G.Puckey 27
Death of Bishop Selwyn at Lichfield, England Apr 11
First Commissioner of Railways appointed to the North Island 11
Lighthouse on Moeraki Peninsula in operation 22
Publication of the first number of the *Mataura Ensign* May 10
Rangiora constituted a Borough 14
Commencement of railway service between Wanganui, Feilding, and Palmerston North 20
Official opening of the railway line from Moeraki to Palmerston 22
Death of Te Hapuku, paramount chief of Hawke's Bay, at Te Hauke 23
Foundation stone laying of the new Town Hall in the Octagon, Dunedin 24

Jun 6 Birth of C.W.Wood, architect of many public buildings, including Wellington Cathedral
9 Opening of sulphur works at Northcote, Auckland
12 Commencement of construction of the breakwater at Timaru
12 Six oil lamps for street lighting purchased by Palmerston North Borough Council
16 Birth of Cecil Fletcher Kelly, artist
22 First passenger train hauled both ways over the Rimutaka Incline
24 Wreck of the *Hyderabad* at Waiterere Beach between Foxton and Otaki
Jul 10 First train from Invercargill to Kingston
25 Completion of Anderson's Flour Mill at Dunedin
29 Birth of W.Downie Stewart, barrister, legislator, and Minister of Finance
31 Severe snowstorm in Southland
Aug 1 Post office of Waitoa changed in name to Morrinsville
2 Birth of W.J.(Billy) Wallace, All Black fullback
4 Severe snowstorm blanketed the South Island; near Manapouri the thaw did not set in until the end of the year
17 The *Lady Jocelyn* arrived at Auckland with the second Katikati Special Settlement expedition
20 The two hundred Irish settlers arrived at Tauranga on their way to Katikati
20 Opening of the Auckland Graving Dock
24 Official opening of the Steam Tram service at Wellington
26 The last rails linked in the Christchurch - Dunedin line - between Palmerston and Waikouaiti
Sep 1 Three vessels driven ashore at Timaru without loss of life
6 Opening of the Christchurch - Dunedin railway line, the Governor and Members of Parliament being amongst the first passengers
14 Earthquake in North Canterbury
16 Lighthouse at Centre Island in operation
24 Heavy floods in South Otago, with much damage at Balclutha
Oct 10 Climax of floods on the Clutha River, towns and countryside being inundated over a wide area
13 Wreck of the barque *Felixstowe* near the mouth of the Otaki River with the loss of four lives
15 Collapse of the traffic bridge at Balclutha in the Clutha River flood
16 Official opening of the Rimutaka Incline railway line
22 The *City of Auckland* with 256 immigrants aboard wrecked at the mouth of the Otaki River; no lives lost
23 George Vesey Stewart answered complaints of the Katikati settlers at Uretara

Thomas Bracken's "God Defend New Zealand" first published in the *Saturday Advertiser*, Dunedin Oct 26
Passing of Sir George Grey's Land Tax Act 29
Greytown constituted a Borough Nov 21
Manawatu County Council consented to the Foxton and Sandon Railway Company's proposal to construct a railway line 27
The Tipperary claim in Central Otago produced two cakes of gold weighing 805 ozs 27
Commencement of an express rail service between Christchurch and Dunedin Dec 6
Death of Sir John L.C.Richardson 6
A ceremony held to celebrate the gift of 800 acres of land in the vicinity of Rotorua to Robert Graham by the Maoris 9
First sod of the railway line from Thames southwards turned by Sir George Grey 21

1879

Post Office administration reorganised on a national basis Jan 1
Completion of the Dunedin - Invercargill railway line 22
Death of George Cutfield 22
Birth of Daniel Rees, representative cricketer 26
Government accepted a tender of £36,000 for Auckland Harbour reclamation 28
Death of Major-General T.S.Pratt Feb 2
First sod of the Central Otago railway turned by Vincent Pyke at Wingatui, but nine years later only nine miles had been completed 9
The paddle-steamer *Mountaineer* launched on Lake Wakatipu at Kingston 11
Death of Rev Charles Creed 19
Mine disaster at Kaitangata, resulting in the death of thirty-five miners, and in new legislation to ensure stricter control in mines 21
James Prendergast, Chief Justice, appointed Administrator, until 27 March 21
Issue by Proclamation of the Regulation of Mines Act to provide for regulation and inspection of coal mines 28
Lighthouse at Puysegur Point in operation Mar 1
Death of E.J.Wakefield 8
Wesleyan Church in Manners Street, Wellington, destroyed by fire 15
Lighthouse at Cape Maria van Diemen in operation 24
Sir Hercules G.R.Robinson appointed Administrator 27
First advertising of the sale of section at Ashhurst 29
Sir Hercules Robinson took office as Governor Apr 17
Rev Dr Rutherford Waddell inducted to St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Dunedin 18

Apr 30 Death of Rev T.S.Grace
May 5 Death of Henry Sewell
19 Birth of Sir William Jordan, NZ High Commissioner in London from 1936 to 1951
23 Birth of Dr Elizabeth C.Gunn, Director of School Hygiene
26 Maoris began ploughing up the land of European settlers at Parihaka under orders from Te Whiti
Jun 4 Death of Rear-Admiral H.F.McKillop
9 Riverton constituted a Borough
Jul 1 Thomas and Henry Newman commenced a mail contract between Foxhill, Hampton, and Lyell
7 Commencement of a steam and horse tram service from Dunedin city to suburbs, with free rides for all
21 A petition more than 300 metres in length presented to Parliament praying for the extension of the northern railway line
26 First Rugby Union (Canterbury) formed by a meeting of delegates at Timaru
Aug 2 Thomas Bracken's "Not Understood" first published in the *Saturday Advertiser*, Dunedin
15 Dissolution of the sixth Parliament
27 A meeting held on behalf of the unemployed at Hamilton asked for work on the Thames railway construction to be expedited
30 Birth of Maud Ruby Basham (Aunt Daisy)
Sep 1 First meeting of Marton Borough Council (constituted in 1879)
8 Waimate proclaimed a Borough
22 Clock tower presented to the City of Christchurch by Sir George Grey
24 Opening of the first session of the seventh Parliament
Oct 8 John Hall took office as Premier, and John Bryce as Native Minister
28 Formation of the NZ Maritime Council
Nov 14 Passing of the third reading in the House of Representatives of the Qualifications of Electors Bill which would give the vote to most women
27 Opening of the Union bridge across the Waikato River at Hamilton, replacing the ferry
Dec 18 Passing of the Triennial Parliament Act, which also enabled every male of 21 years of age and over to vote
26 Riot in Timaru, originating in a procession of Orangemen

1880

Jan 1 Lighthouses at Akaroa Head and Cape Saunders in operation
2 Commencement of strike of telegraph operators
2 First excursion train from Dunedin to Lake Wakatipu

Death of Robert Stokes Jan 20
Te Puke Block opened by Proclamation as a Special Settlement for Katikati settlers 27
Telegraph cable laid between Wanganui and Cable Bay in the South Island Feb 11
Death of Captain George Hempleman 13
First meeting of the Wellington Harbour Board 20
Opening of the Rakaia and Ashburton Railway Company line 26
Commencement of first steam tram service in Christchurch, between the Square and the railway station Mar 9
Banquet provided at Stanley, Matamata, by J.C.Firth to mark the commencement of navigation on the Waihou River 12
The West Coast Commissioner reported to the Governor that if Te Whiti were left undisturbed at Parihaka he would cause no more trouble 15
Birth of Dame Elizabeth M.Gilmer, daughter of R.J.Seddon, social worker 24
Band contest and choral competition held in the Drill Hall, Christchurch, before an audience of 2,500
First Championship cycle meeting held in Hagley Park, Christchurch Apr 17
Piako swamp drained and opened for farm settlement 30
Canterbury squatters no longer allowed to hold runs under the earlier system, the runs being valued according to their carrying capacity May 18
Biggest squid ever landed in NZ, at Island Bay, Wellington; body 3.53m, tentacles 7.62m Jun 6
Death of Father J.J.P.O'Reilly 21
Formation at Christchurch of the Canterbury Society of Arts Jul 8
Official opening of the Waimea Plains Railway line from Gore to Lumsden, the first to be built by a private company under the District Railways Act of 1877 31
Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon appointed Governor Aug 7
Possible date of birth of Sir Peter Buck (Te Rangi Hiroa), Maori leader, anthropologist, Director of the Bernice P.Bishop Museum (but Oct 1877 seems more likely) 15
Death of John Marmon Sep 2
Opening of the Auckland Free Public Library 7
James Prendergast appointed Administrator, until 29 Nov 9
A train blown off the rails at Siberia on the Rimutaka Incline, with three children killed and eleven adults injured 11
Discovery of gold at Te Aroha first reported by Adam Porter 11
A meeting held in Wellington to urge formation of the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company 16
Wellington Chamber of Commerce passed a resolution in favour of forming a company to construct the railway line 29

Sep 30 John Plimmer, James Wallace, and T.L.Travers called a public meeting to form the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company

Oct 7 Commencement of the trial of A.L.Lee and Lee Guy for the Kyeburn murder

11 Formation of the Christchurch Amateur Swimming Club, the first such club in NZ

12 A General Manager of the NZ Railways appointed in place of Commissioners for North and South Islands

17 Commencement of a coach service between Hamilton and Te Aroha

26 Appointment of Sir Francis Dillon Bell as Agent-General

28 Trade Unionists marched in several cities to demonstrate their strength in the traditional eight-hour day demonstration

Nov 1 Commencement of rail communication between Wellington and Masterton

3 Kemp's Pole erected near Wanganui by Major Kemp to define an area to be held in trust for the Maoris (at Kauarapaoa)

4 Death of Moetara, the last survivor of the signatories of the Treaty of Waitangi

5 Te Whiti and Tohu placed under arrest at Parihaka by a force of Armed Constabulary and Volunteers

10 Sutherland Falls discovered by Donald Sutherland and John Mackay

19 Death of Sir William Martin

20 Te Aroha proclaimed a goldfield

25 Opening of the Te Aroha goldfield

25 Agreement to the leasing of the site of Rotorua in the name of the Ngati-Whakaue tribe and Judge F.D.Fenton

29 Sir Arthur Gordon took office as Governor

29 Publication of the first number of the *Manawatu Evening Standard* at Palmerston North

1881

Jan 1 Telegraph Department transferred to the Post Office

4 The *Lady Jocelyn* arrived at Tauranga with a party of settlers for Te Puke

21 John Bryce resigned from office as Native Minister

Feb 2 Birth of James Roberts, Labour leader

24 Commencement of the first cable tram service in the Southern Hemisphere, at Rattray Street, Dunedin

28 Arrival of John Hall, the first settler at Pahiatua, followed next morning by John Hughes

Mar 2 Death of Sir John Cracroft Wilson

9 The paddle-steamer *Theodore* launched on Lake Wanaka

Mar 16 Birth of Rosina Buckman, operatic soprano

Apr 20 W.S.Davidson ordered Thomas Brydone to prepare the first shipment of frozen mutton for export

28 Proclamation of Kaitangata as a Town District

29 Wreck of the *Tararua* at Waipapa Point on 29 and 30 Apr, only twenty passengers and crew out of 151 being saved

May 5 Arrival of pioneer settlers, Charles Turner and family, at Rai Valley

11 Formation of the Northern Steamship Company with a capital of £150,000

18 Birth of Alan Mulgan, journalist and author

Jun 4 Protest meeting held at Riverton against Chinese at work on the goldfield

14 Opening of an industrial exhibition at the Garrison Hall, Dunedin

26 Earthquake at Wellington

Jul 7 Feilding constituted a Borough

11 King Tawhiao and the chief Wahanui laid down their arms as a token of peace at Alexandra (Pirongia)

18 Opening of the railway line from Auckland to Helensville

29 Birth of J.A.Thomson, scientist, Director of the Dominion Museum

Aug 1 Lighthouse at Cape Egmont, transferred from Mana Island, in operation

3 Death of Charles Heaphy

4 Registration of the Devonport Steam Ferry Company at Auckland

23 Registration of the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company

27 King Tawhiao wrote to William Rolleston, Minister of Native Affairs, offering a settlement of Land War problems

31 Longest sitting of Parliament in debate, lasting 74½ hours

Sep 10 Opening of an industrial exhibition at Invercargill

16 Death of W.S.Moorhouse

21 William Rolleston asked Parliament for a grant of £100,000 to settle the situation at Parihaka

24 Royal Assent given to the Railway Construction and Land Act by which the Government was empowered to make grants of land for costs incurred by private railway companies

24 Thermal District Act came into operation

Oct 1 Opening of a telephone exchange at Christchurch with twenty-seven subscribers

11 Opening of a telephone exchange at Auckland

13 The name Carlyle changed to Patea

17 A meeting between William Rolleston and Te Whiti over the Parihaka affair proved unsuccessful

19 A Proclamation addressed to Te Whiti adopted at a special meeting of the Executive Council

1881

Oct 19 John Bryce again sworn in as Native Minister
20 The railway line from New Plymouth reached Hawera
Nov 1 Dedication of the nave of Christchurch Cathedral by Bishop Harper
5 Te Whiti's resistance at Parihaka crushed by a force of Armed Constabulary and Volunteers sent by John Bryce
8 Dissolution of the seventh Parliament
Dec 3 Commencement of the southernmost horse-tram service in the world, from Invercargill to the suburb of Gladstone
5 A stone dislodged by an earthquake from the spire of the Christchurch Cathedral
7 First frozen sheep carcasses loaded on the *Dunedin* at Port Chalmers, but had to be sold when the refrigerating machinery broke down
12 Arrival at Auckland of a Russian warship
27 Death of Judge H.S.Chapman

1882

Jan 4 Fire in Dee Street, Invercargill, with damage estimated at £85,000
13 Death of Wiremu Kingi at Te Rangitake
15 Birth of Nelle Scanlan, authoress
19 King Tawhiao paid his first visit to Auckland after the Land Wars
19 Birth of P.H.Hickey, a founder of the Federation of Labour and Secretary of the United Federation of Labour
23 King Tawhiao entertained in Auckland by Joseph C.Firth
23 Disastrous fire in Queenstown, started deliberately by a grocer
Feb 6 First entry made in Donald Sutherland's visitors book at Milford by Samuel Moreton
7 Main Street block at Gisborne destroyed by fire
12 Birth of Sir Walter Nash, Labour statesman, Minister of Finance, and Prime Minister
15 The *Dunedin* left Port Chalmers with the first refrigerated cargo for the United Kingdom
Mar 10 Fifty starlings liberated at Sir Joseph Ward's property in Marlborough by the Acclimatisation Society
12 Birth of Edward Kidson, Director of the Meteorological Service
18 East Gore proclaimed a Town District
22 Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company made an agreement with the Government for competion of the line in return for a promise of 210,500 acres of Crown land

Commencement of a coach service between Paeroa and Thames Mar 23
Birth of Lord Galway, fifth Governor-General 24
Gore proclaimed a Town District 31
Opening of the New Zealand Exhibition at Christchurch Apr 10
Opening of Joubert and Tuppany's Exhibition at Hagley Park, Christchurch, attracting a total attendance of 226,000 16
Death of J.S.Polack 17
Frederick Whitaker, MLC, took office as Premier 21
First potato-lifting machine in NZ arrived in Marlborough 24
A telephone exchange opened in Dunedin 26
Telephone communication established between Thames and Paeroa 27
A public meeting held in Geraldine to object to the provisions of the Rabbit Act being brought into force in the district 28
Foundation stone laying of the Auckland Savings Bank May 11
Wreck of the *City of Perth* and *Benvenue* at Timaru 14
Opening of the first session of the eighth Parliament: 18
Death of James O'Neill 24
A Public Works statement proposed the initiation of a Main Trunk railway between Auckland and Wellington Jun 11
Birth of Sir Harold D.Gillies, plastic surgeon
Governor Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon left NZ 23
Sir James Prendergast appointed Administrator, until 20 Jan 1883 24
The murderer Winiata taken into custody 27
Inauguration of Hamilton West and Hamilton East telephone service Jul 8
H.A.Atkinson brought forward a proposal for a national insurance fund in the House of Representatives 10
Sir George Grey presented his library to the City of Auckland Aug 17
Death of James Shepherd Oct 1
First house in Auckland, owned by Moss Davis, lit by electricity Nov 2
Formation of East and West Coast Railway League in Christchurch 6
First cheese manufactured in the North Island, at Te Awamutu 15
Transit of Venus observed by officers of the Lands and Survey Department Dec 7
First meeting of the Petone Town Board 13

1883

The *Tarawera* commenced its first excursion from Dunedin to the West Coast sounds Jan 1
Sir William Jervois took office as Governor 20
Inauguration of direct steam communication between England and NZ by the New Zealand Shipping Company 26
Kawhia Harbour opened to shipping for the first time in twenty years Feb 8

Feb 12 John Bryce informed Te Kooti that he could be pardoned under the Amnesty Act
13 Proclamation of the Amnesty Act to Maori political prisoners
19 Liberation of Te Whiti and Tohu
19 First meeting of the Auckland University College Council
25 Ratification of the agreement of 25 Nov 1880 leasing the Rotorua area from the Ngati-Whakaue tribe
Mar 1 Opening of a telephone exchange in Wellington
16 Commencement of the Mornington cable tram service, Dunedin
19 Arrival at Wellington of the *British King*, the first monthly fully powered steamship sailing direct from England to NZ
20 C.W.Hursthouse and W.Newsham, Government surveyors, captured near Te Kuiti by King Country fanatics
27 Arrival at Port Chalmers of the two Salvation Army officers commissioned to found the Salvation Army in NZ
Apr 1 First Salvation Army meeting in NZ held in the Temperance Hall, Dunedin, and at the Fountain (Cargill Monument), where the Army "opened fire"
7 Death of Sir George Alfred Arney
13 The Salvation Army established in Auckland
18 Death of James Stack
26 Violent eruption of Mt Tongariro
27 First meeting of the Board of Management of Rotorua township
May 2 First asphalt footpaths in NZ laid by the Devonport Road Board
16 Arrival at Auckland of the Shaw Savill and Albion's *Westmeath* to commence a regular direct service between England and NZ
19 Opening of Waitaki Boys' High School
20 First Salvation Army procession in Christchurch
21 Opening ceremony at Auckland University College
26 The *Mataura* sailed for England from Auckland with a cargo of frozen meat
28 Birth of Oliver Duff, journalist and editor of the *New Zealand Listener*
Jun 2 Johannes Monrad demonstrated a centrifugal cream separator imported from Denmark
9 Publication of the first number of the *Te Aroha News*
16 Publication of the first number of the Salvation Army *War Cry*
18 Moko Hinau lighthouse in operation
24 Death of Rev John Hobbs
26 John Rochfort and associates left Marton to investigate a route for the North Island Main Trunk line
27 Death of the Rev Thomas Buddle

A Royal Commission reported favourably on the Arthur's Pass route for the Midland railway Jun 27
Sister Joseph (later Mother Mary Aubert) having left Meeanee, passed through the Manawatu Gorge on her way to Wanganui Jul 2
Sister Joseph, Father Soulas, and Mother Hyacinth, and several sisters left Wanganui to establish a school for Maori children at Jerusalem 4
Sister Joseph and the other members of the party arrived at Jerusalem 6
A meeting held by the Hawke's Bay Jockey Club to consider the formation of a NZ Racing Conference 12
Death of F.E.Maning
Birth of Sir Sydney Smith, expert in forensic medicine Aug 4
First rotary press imported for the printing of the *New Zealand Herald* 17
H.A.Atkinson took office as Premier Sep 25
Death of the Rev B.Y.Ashwell 29
John Rochfort and his surveyors had a confrontation with Maoris at Te Papa Oct 10
The Hoe rotary press in operation at the printing works of the *New Zealand Herald*
Rotorua constituted a special Town District under the Thermal Springs Act 12
Arrival of the Union Steamship Company's vessel *Takapuna* 12
Birth of Captain A.F.Wilding, international lawn tennis champion 31
Opening of a telephone exchange in Invercargill Nov 17
The *Takapuna* commenced the first steamer express service in Australasia with a regular passenger and mail run between Lyttelton and Onehunga 19
Birth of J.D.Arnst, world rowing champion 25
Wreck of the *Triumph* at Tiritiri lighthouse 29
Death of W.J.W.Hamilton Dec 6
Opening of an industrial exhibition at Christchurch 7
Death of E.J.Lee 17
S.Percy Smith reached agreement with Maori chiefs for a survey of the King Country 19
Six castaways on Campbell Island rescued by the SS *Stella* 26

1884

Lighthouse at Waipapa Point in operation Jan 1
Commencement of the Government survey of the King Country 8
Peter Henry Buck (Te Rangi Hiroa) registered as a pupil at Urenui school (birthdate unknown --see 18 Aug 1880 -- but recorded in the register as Oct 1877) 22
First meeting of Hastings Town Board Feb 4

Feb 10 The Edwards murder at Ormondville
Mar 15 Hamilton visited by Te Kooti
Apr 1 King Tawhiao and party left NZ on a visit to England
6 Birth of R.C.Travis, VC winner in World War II
21 Death of C.D.Bidwill
27 Death of H.J.Tancred
May 22 First NZ Rugby team to go overseas visited New South Wales, subsequently winning all games
31 Demonstration by unemployed at Auckland
Jun 1 Death of R.H.Rhodes
20 Geraldine constituted a Town District
27 Dissolution of the eighth Parliament
30 Completion of the Government survey of the King Country
Jul 21 Death of Dr Ferdinand von Hochstetter
Aug 7 Opening of the first session of the ninth Parliament
11 Horse trams commenced running from Queen Street to Ponsonby, Auckland
12 Birth of Sir John Ilott, company director and art collector
15 SS *Dunedin* left for London with the first direct shipment from Oamaru with frozen mutton
16 Robert Stout took office as Premier, Atkinson's Cabinet having resigned its portfolios nine days after Parliament convened
20 Thomas Bracken farewelled on his departure from Dunedin for Wellington
28 H.A.Atkinson took office as Premier and formed a Ministry
28 Birth of the Rt Hon Peter Fraser, Prime Minister
30 Death of William Wood
Sep 3 Robert Stout took office as Premier
3 Birth of Sir James Shelley, educationist, professor, and Director of Broadcasting
7 Death of Archdeacon A.N.Brown
8 F.F.C.Huddleston bought 29 acres on the site of the future Hermitage, Mt Cook
9 Death of George Fairweather Moonlight, gold prospector
11 John Rochfort reported to the Engineer-in-Chief of the railways that he had completed the survey of the North Island Main Trunk line
27 Te Awamutu constituted a Town
Oct 1 Lighthouse at French Pass in operation, and a beacon at Jacksons Head
16 Death of J.T.Thomson
19 Passing of the East and West Coast and Nelson Railway and Railways Construction Act
22 Return of King Tawhiao from his visit to England
Nov 1 Commencement of the construction of the Hermitage, Mt Cook

Wahanui, supported by twenty chiefs, appeared before the House of Representatives to seek the right to manage the King Country and prohibit the sale of alcohol in the district — Nov 1
Opening of a telephone exchange in Nelson — 1
Supposed first cooperative butter factory in the North Island opened at Longburn, Palmerston North; a cheese factory also opened at Katikati — 3
Passing of the Police Offences Act — 6
Death of the Rev James Buller — 6
Opening of a telephone exchange at Oamaru — 25
Death of William Swainson, Attorney-General — Dec 1
Sale of alcohol in the King Country forbidden by Government Proclamation — 3
Arrival in NZ of a petition from King Malietoa entreating Queen Victoria to annex Samoa — 6
Hamilton Junction renamed Frankton Junction — 18

1885

Arrival of the *Awarua*, the first steam tug to be used at the Port of Bluff — Jan 4
Assembly of possibly the longest passenger train in NZ, with seven engines, which ran from Ellerslie to Auckland — 6
Te Kooti and followers passed through Katikati — 24
Opening of the railway line to Fairlie — 28
The *Evening Herald*, Dunedin, taken over by Thomas Bracken — Feb 3
Demolition of St Paul's Church, Auckland — 23
Birth of Sir Charles Cotton, geographer — 24
Official opening of St Patrick's Cathedral, Auckland — Mar 15
Opening of the Maryhill extension of the Mornington cable tramway in Dunedin - the steepest tramway line in the world — 18
Opening of the railway line between Wellington and New Plymouth — 23
Mosgiel proclaimed a Borough — Apr 1
First sod of the King Country section of the North Island Main Trunk railway line turned by Sir Robert Stout on the south bank of the Puniu River; Wahanui and Rewi Maniapoto were also present — 15
First vehicle driven on the completed road between Nelson and Blenheim, the first coach service commencing the following day — 18
Death of the Rev J.F.H.Wohlers — May 7
Opening of the Auckland Baptist Tabernacle — 10
Serious fire in Devon Street, New Plymouth — 19
Death of Robert Graham — 26
Death of the Rev Dr T.Jackson — Jun 3
Foundation stone laying of the Auckland Public Library — 4

Jun 9 Death of two members of a survey expedition in a snowstorm at the headwaters of the Waiau and Clarence Rivers
11 Death of Captain John Lort Stokes
12 Death of John Sheehan
Jul 1 Commencement of the first weekly service between Bluff and Stewart Island, by the paddle-steamer *Awarua*
1 Native Land Purchase Department incorporated with the Native Department
8 Gore constituted a Borough
11 Inaugural meeting of the YWCA at Auckland
Aug 1 Opening of an industrial exhibition at Wellington
4 Death of Tamati Ngapora
8 Maoris arrested for obstructing construction on the Thames - Rotorua railway line
Sep 2 Public demonstration held in Hagley Park, Christchurch, to urge promotion of the Midland Railway
10 The sum of £150,000 placed on the Estimates for the Midland railway reduced to £1000
14 Passing of the New Zealand State Forests Act
21 Opening of the railway line through Porirua to Paremata by the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Co
22 Passing of the Hospital and Charitable Aid Institutions Act
Oct 16 Opening of a telephone exchange at Timaru
26 Opening of the Queen Street railway station, Auckland
31 Wanganui Heads Railway Company commenced a service
Nov 9 Opening of the Jewish synagogue at Auckland
24 Opening of a telephone exchange at Napier
29 Foundation stone laying of the first North Island woollen mill, at Auckland
Dec 22 Unveiling of the Moorhouse statue in Christchurch
25 Bishop Redwood visited Jerusalem and blessed the church built by the Maoris
26 Birth of Professor W.N.Benson, geologist

1886

Jan 8 First cargo of frozen meat sent direct from Timaru to England, in the *Canterbury*
8 Tahurangi, the true summit of Mt Ruapehu, first climbed by J.Park, C.Dakin, and W.H.Dunnage
25 Opening of the School of Mines in Gresham Hall, Thames
27 Foundation stone laying of the YMCA building in Auckland
Feb 10 First meeting of the Westland County Council
13 Richmond in Nelson constituted a Town District
15 Birth of Sir Cyril Newall, sixth Governor-General
16 Somes Island lighthouse, Wellington Harbour, in operation

A meeting held to establish a union of Temperance societies drafted the constitution of the New Zealand Alliance Mar 1
Commencement of the libel trial Bryce v Rusden in the High Court of Justice, London 4
Death of General Sir Trevor Chute 12
A telephone exchange opened in Wanganui 15
Founding of the first Association Football Club in Australia and NZ, at Devonport, Auckland 30
Lieutenant Gilbert Mair promoted to Captain and awarded the New Zealand Cross Apr 1
Wreck of the *Taiaroa* at the mouth of the Clarence River 11
Syndicate formed to build the Midland Railway from Canterbury to Westland 15
Midland Railway Company registered in England 19
Ordination of the Rev Alexander Don and commencement of his work amongst the Chinese on the goldfields 21
Establishment of the Devonport Borough Council, the first on the North Shore, Auckland May 6
Death of the Rev James Watkin 14
Phantom canoe seen by tourists on Lake Tarawera, less than two weeks before the eruption of Mt Tarawera 31
Eruption of Mt Tarawera and destruction of the Pink and White Terraces; the death roll amounted to 153 Jun 10
Birth of A.F.Nicoll, artist 14
James Battle, a farm labourer of Wakamarina, killed by bushrangers 26
Death of Allan O'Neill Jul 5
The "Battle of Hastie's Farm" when Te Whiti's followers descended on Hastie's land near Hawera to plough it as an act of resistance 19
Death of John Hyde Harris 24
Civil Service Reform Act became law Aug 17
Cambridge gazetted a Borough 19
Death of David Nathan 23
Death of Judge John Bathgate Sep 21
Commencement of a horse tramway service from Cheltenham to Devonport to connect with ferries to Auckland 25
Birth of Jean Begg Oct 7
Death of George French Angas 8
Hastings elevated to a Borough 20
Last spike of the Wellington - Manawatu railway line driven by the Governor, Sir William Jervois, at Otaihanga Nov 3
Inauguration of the New Zealand Kennel Club at Christchurch 5
The Waimea Plains private railway line taken over by the Government 13
First train from Wellington via Manawatu arrived at Palmerston North 29

1886

Dec 1 Commencement of a regular service between Wellington and Palmerston North by the Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company, and a mail train service to Wanganui
1 Commencement of a regular coach service between Timaru and Mt Cook (which had previously operated irregularly)
4 Appointment of General Whitmore as Commandant of the Defence Forces and Commissioner of the Armed Constabulary

1887

Jan 10 First horse tram journey to New Brighton, Christchurch
12 Andreas Reischek landed from the *Stella* at Preservation Inlet on a five-month exploratory expedition
21 Opening of the railway line from Lumsden to Mossburn
Feb 10 Formation of the Hamilton Light Volunteer Corps
14 Telephone communication established between Christchurch and Dunedin
23 Death of James Macandrew
27 Fire in the commercial heart of Wellington with damage amounting tc £100,000
Mar 5 Death of Major Matthew Richmond
8 First auction of town sections at Shannon
15 A meeting held at Napier to consider totalisator abuses
16 Formation of the New Zealand Rowing Association
26 Formal opening of the Free Library and Municipal Offices at Auckland
28 Death of Bishop D.G.Monrad
Apr 1 A telephone exchange opened at Blenheim
12 First meeting of the New Zealand Medical Association at Dunedin Hispital
28 General Post Office at Wellington destroyed by fire, valuable records being lost
May 10 Roman Catholic Diocese of Wellington erected into an Archdiocese
11 Wreck of the *Boojum* with the loss of four lives at Petane Beach, Napier
13 Francis Redwood created Archbishop and Metropolitan of New Zealand by Papal Brief
27 The *Sir Donald* wrecked at Tuahine Point, Poverty Bay, with the loss of six crew members
Jun 5 Death of the Rev J.A.Wilson
30 Disastrous fire at Blenheim
Jul 15 Dissolution of the ninth Parliament
21 Proclamation of the annexation of the Kermadec Islands
26 The Most Rev J.J.Grimes consecrated Roman Catholic Bishop of Christchurch
Aug 4 Birth of J.S.T.Pawelka, "the great NZ Jack Sheppard"

1887

Formation of the South Auckland Racing Club Aug 9
Snow fell in Hamilton 12
Death of Sir Julius von Haast 16
Death of Sir Thomas Gore Browne
Death of the Rev H.H.Turton Sep 18
Te Heuheu Tukino IV (Horonuku) signed a Deed presenting the mountain tops of Tongariro, Ngauruhoe, and Ruapehu to the Native Minister as a National Park 23
Commencement of the first inland parcel post service Oct 1
Opening of the first session of the tenth Parliament 6
Sir Harry A. Atkinson took office as Premier 8
Appointment of J.R.Scott as lecturer in mechanical engineering at Canterbury College Nov 1
Death of Alfred Domett 2
Death of Wiremu Tako Ngatata of Wellington 6
Act passed to reduce the number of Members of the House of Representatives to 74 Dec 9
The Canterbury Labour Union changed its name to the New Zealand Knights of Labour 10
Queen Street, Auckland, first lit by electricity when J.C.Firth erected three 2000 candlepower arc lights for Christmas 20
George Chewings, who developed Chewings Fescue, arrived at Glenelg, Mossburn 26
Fred Mace and Tane Tinorau floated on a raft through the Waitomo Cave 28

1888

Death of George Duppa Jan 5
Arrival of Dr Truby King after studying at Edinburgh University Feb 10
Opening of Calliope Dock, Auckland, the first vessel to use it being HMS *Calliope* 16
Official opening of the Auckland Art Gallery 17
Disastrous bush fire at Norsewood Mar 16
Birth of Sir Theodore Rigg, scientist and Director of the Cawthron Institute Apr 6
Loss of the barque *Weatherfield* south of the Ohau River 8
Formation of the second Association Football Club in NZ - the Northern Association Football Club of Dunedin 11
Mass meeting held in Dunedin on the question of the Yellow Peril (Chinese immigration) May 7
Commencement of the Mahakipawa goldrush at Havelock 22
Birth of Norman A. McKenzie, Rugby player and administrator 24
Government proposal to abolish the Public Works Department 29
Death of Judge A.J.Johnston Jun 3
Death of General Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron 7
Birth of John Weeks, artist 8
Death of Captain W.R.Waddel 8

1888

Jun 14 S.Percy Smith commenced a survey of Mt Tarawera to observe the results of the eruption of 1886
Jul 9 Possession of Bounty Island taken by Captain George Palmer of HMS *Rosario*
24 Death of W.H.Teschemaker
27 Death of T.H.Potts
30 Death of Te Heuheu Tukino (Horonuku)
Aug 12 Severe floods at Taieri and Outram, with 11km of railway track under water
18 Death of J.A.R.Menzies
28 First meeting of the Petone Borough Council
Sep 1 Top of the spire of Christchurch Cathedral dislodged by an earthquake
2 Quintin McKinnon and Ernest Mitchell left Manapouri on their successful search for a route from Lake Te Anau to Milford Sound
26 A survey party left Bluff for Milford Sound to try to find a pass from the head of the sound
27 C.W.Adams arrived at Milford to commence a survey of the sound
Oct 1 Licences issued to fish for trout imported by the Auckland Acclimatisation Society (from 1 Oct to 31 Mar 1889)
12 Formation of the New Zealand Alpine Club at Milford Sound from 12 to 14 Oct
14 Birth of Katherine Mansfield, author, at Wellington
17 McKinnon Pass discovered and crossed by Quintin McKinnon and Ernest Mitchell
18 Township of Pahiatua threatened by a bush fire that swept through the entire northern Wairarapa
27 Formal Proclamation of the British Protectorate of the Cook Islands
Nov 10 Death of T.H.FitzGerald
20 A telephone exchange opened at Greymouth
24 Birth of Sir David Henry, Chairman of Directors of NZ Forest Products Ltd
Dec 6 R.Rusha called at the office of the *Southland Times* with a sample of stream tin from Stewart Island
31 Opening of the first dairy factory in Canterbury, at Sefton

1889

Jan 1 W.H.Homer and J.Barber set out to find a route to Milford Sound and returned five weeks later with news of the discovery of the Homer Saddle
Mar 8 Birth of Sir T.Clifton Webb, politician and NZ High Commissioner in London
9 Major fire in Cambridge

1889

Hurricane at Apia and the escape of HMS *Calliope* when seven other warships wrecked Mar 15
Lieutenant-General Sir William F.D.Jervois completed his term of office as Governor 18
First sections offered for sale in Levin 19
Birth of Lord Bernard Freyberg, soldier and seventh Governor-General 21
Sir James Prendergast appointed Administrator, until 2 May 23
Formation of the Association of the Friends of the Blind Apr 8
Death of the prospector William Fox 9
A lahar reported from Mt Ruapehu May 1
The Earl of Onslow took office as Governor 2
The railway line north of Helensville opened as far as Kaukapakapa 23
Public meeting at Dunedin, speaker Rev Dr Rutherford Waddell, to protest against the abuses of sweated labour Jun 7
First kindergarten in NZ opened at St Andrew's Hall, Dunedin 10
Establishment of a Roman Catholic parish for the Lake Taupo area with headquarters at Waihi Village, by Father J.W.Smiers 20
Founding of the Tailoress's Union at Dunedin to combat sweating Jul 11
Death of T.B.Gillies 26
Arawa Maoris agreed to sell 3,700 acres at Rotorua for £5,000, the offer being accepted by the Government Sep 20
Lighthouse at Cuvier Island in operation 22
Opening of the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition at Dunedin Nov 26
First New Zealand-built locomotive constructed at Addington Dec 1
Death of Henry William Petre 3
R.J.Seddon a passenger on the first train from Thames 8
Jack Hempton ran a sensational 9.6sec 100 yard sprint at Dunedin 14

1890

First of a series of meetings held in Auckland which led to the formation of the NZ Swimming Association before the end of the year Jan 4
"Torpedo" W.Murphy, the first New Zealander to win a world boxing title, won the Featherweight Boxing Championship at San Francisco 13
Turning of the first sod of the Midland Railway line 29
Purchase of land at Paeroa by the Government Feb 1
Mrs Samuel Moreton completed the Milford Track walk, thus becoming the first woman to do so 7
Mt Egmont climbed by Sir William Fox, aged 78, the ascent and descent taking 18½ hours 27
William Quill climbed Sutherland Falls and discovered Lake Quill Mar 9
First ascent of the east peak of Mt Earnslaw made by H. Birley 16

Apr 3 Death of the Marquis of Normanby
27 Opening of the Costley Home for the Aged Poor in Auckland
May 1 Bishop Julius consecrated Anglican Bishop of Christchurch
22 Death of W.B.D.Mantell
Jun 21 William Hall-Jones elected to represent Timaru in the House of Representatives
Jul 3 First Arbor Day observance held at Greytown (now celebrated on the first Wednesday in August)
5 Iron smelting works established at Onehunga, but failed
9 Founding of the Jubilee Institute for the Blind at Auckland, and the name of Friends of the Blind changed
10 Birth of Dr Doris Gordon, medical practitioner and social worker
14 Death of Hugh Francis Carleton
Aug 16 First inter-provincial Association football match played at Christchurch
26 The NZ Maritime Council proclaimed a General Seamen's strike, the first national industrial dispute which extended over several occupations
Sep 8 Formal commencement of the maritime strike
30 The Devonport Empowering Bill permitted the extension of the Borough boundaries to mean low water mark - the only borough to have such a boundary
Oct 3 Dissolution of the tenth Parliament
8 Fire at the Government Printing Office, Wellington
21 Te Mahuki Manukura occupied Te Kuiti in anticipation of the Maori millenium that was to dawn on 2 Nov
28 S.D.Parnell, who first demanded an eight-hour day in 1840, was the guest of honour at the first eight-hour day demonstration
Nov 2 The supposed day of the Maori millenium, as prophesied by Manukura
10 The Maritime Council called off the seamen's strike
29 Death of G.O.Preshaw
Dec 5 First election of Members of the House of Representatives under the one man one vote principle
7 Death of H.R.Richmond
9 Arrest of Manukura
17 Death of S.D.Parnell

1891

Jan 1 Postage rates on letters to Great Britain reduced to 2½d
1 Commencement of a regular coach service by Newman Brothers between Nelson and Blenheim
2 First issue of six Government Life Insurance postage stamps
13 First public performance in NZ of Edison's phonograph, at Christchurch

Death of John White Jan 13
World Middleweight Boxing Championship won by Bob Fitzsimmons of Timaru at San Francisco 14
William Quill left Greenstone to cross the Gertrude Saddle and died on the journey 15
Opening of the first session of the eleventh Parliament 23
John Ballance took office as Premier 24
Death of Sir William Fitzherbert Feb 7
Severe floods at Wanganui 10
Formation of the Auckland Conciliation Board 16
Completion of the railway line through the Manawatu Gorge Mar 9
Meeting of three hundred unemployed at Dunedin 16
The barque *Compadre* wrecked at the Auckland Islands after catching fire on 16 Mar 19
Birth of Sir David Low, cartoonist Apr 7
First train to Middlemarch May 10
Earthquakes at Kawhia and Raglan Jun 24
Castaways from the barque *Compadre* rescued by the *Janet Ramsay* after spending 103 days on the Auckland Islands 30
Statue of James Macandrew unveiled at the Triangle, Dunedin Jul 4
Formation of a New Zealand Jockey Club favoured at a meeting of the NZ Racing Conference 13
Death of Sir Frederick A. Weld 20
Birth of Sir Leonard M.Isitt, aviation administrator 27
First meeting of the Council of the Northern Bowling Association Aug 13
Birth of Brigadier James Hargest, farmer, soldier, politician Sep 4
Birth of J.W.H.Scotland, pioneer aviator 21
Passing of the Land and Income Tax Act 28
New Zealand became a member of the Universal Postal Union Oct 1
General William Booth of the Salvation Army visited Christchurch 29
Birth of J.A.Lee 31
Death of Sir Frederick Whitaker Dec 4
Inaugural trip of the *Wairere* from Wanganui to Pipiriki 21

1892

First meeting of the Polynesian Society, held at Wellington Jan 8
First reaper and binder at work in the Waikato 16
Birth of Sir Bruce Levy, grasslands scientist Feb 19
The Earl of Onslow left NZ 24
Sir James Prendergast appointed Administrator, until 6 Jun 25
Bob Fitzsimmons defeated Peter Maher, the Irish Championship World Heavyweight contender, with a knockout at New Orleans Mar 2
Wreck of the *Elginshire* near Thames 9
First Agricultural Conference held at Christchurch on 26 and 27 Mar 26

1892

Apr 16 Founding of the New Zealand Rugby Football Union
May 31 W.P.Reeves, Minister of Education and Justice, also took office as Minister of Labour
Jun 7 Lord Glasgow took office as Governor
9 Formation of a Railway League in Dunedin to press for completion of the Central Otago line
15 Birth of Sir Keith Park, Air Chief Vice-Marshall
22 The Governor the Earl of Glasgow requested the Colonial Office to adjudicate on John Ballance's request that twelve new Members be appointed to the Legislative Council which was blocking legislation
28 Death of Sir Harry A. Atkinson
Jul 1 The town of Fairlie received its present name
25 Pahiatua constituted a Borough
Aug 10 The Colonial Secretary agreed to the request of John Ballance that twelve new Members be appointed to the Legislative Council
Oct 10 The twelve new Members appointed to the Legislative Council
Nov 14 Death of Captain F.G.Moore
30 Quintin McKinnon left Te Anau by boat on his way to Milford Sound
Dec 3 Arrival of the first coach from Fairlie to Mt Cook to make the trip in one day
27 Searchers for Quintin McKinnon discovered his wrecked boat; his body was never found

1893

Jan 10 Stratford created a Town District
27 Death of Richard Matthews
Feb 9 Sale of Crown land at Raetihi, eighty quarter-acre sections being sold at an average price of 16 guineas each
27 Death of Sir Charles Clifford
Apr 17 Death of Te Kooti at Ohiwa
19 The Cheviot Estate taken over by the Government under the Land and Income Assessment Act
23 Opening of Wellington Public Library
27 Death of John Ballance
May 1 R.J.Seddon took office as Premier
Jun 10 Heavy fall of snow in Otago on 10 and 11 Jun with 25.5cm at Dunedin
23 Death of Sir William Fox
Jul 2 Death of Dr Edward Shortland
5 Death of Rev James Wallis
6 Birth of Dame Hilda Ross, Cabinet Minister and welfare worker
6 Birth of Major-General Sir William N. McD, Weir, Chief of General Staff

1893

NZ Racing Conference finally approved the formation of a NZ Jockey Club Jul 8
Birth of Dr L.J.Comrie, mathematician Aug 15
The Auckland Savings Bank survived a run on the bank Sep 1
Passing of the Bank Note Issue Act, enabling the Government to declare bank notes legal tender 2
Passing of the Women's Franchise Bill in the Legislative Council by a majority of two 8
Death of W.H.Levin 15
The electoral bill that gave franchise to women passed by the Governor 19
Death of W.H.Revell 22
Birth of Sir Willoughby Norrie, eighth Governor-General 26
Passing of the Alcoholic Liquor Control Act, enabling licences to be controlled by electoral voting Oct 2
Birth of Sir Sydney G. Holland, Prime Minister 18
Dissolution of the eleventh Parliament Nov 8
First ballot for sections of the Cheviot Estate 15
Opening of the Palmerston North Hospital 23
First voting by women at Parliamentary elections, 120,000 voters being added to the rolls 26
Henry Lawson, author, first arrived in Auckland from Australia 27
Opening of the Greymouth - Hokitika railway line Dec 18
Death of Bishop Harper 28

1894

Death of the Rev John Aldred Jan 12
Lighthouse at Stephens Island in operation 29
Birth of Eric Partridge, lexicographer Feb 6
First NZ Cricket team defeated at Lancaster Park, Christchurch, by New South Wales 15
First No Licnce poll Mar 22
Death of Rev Robert Maunsell Apr 19
Death of Rev Dr D.M.Stuart May 12
Central Otago railway line completed as far as Hyde 25
Opening of the first session of the twelfth Parliament Jun 21
Birth of Sir H.E.Barrowclough, soldier and Chief Justice 23
Urgent legislation introduced by the Government to guarantee £2,000,000 to the Bank of New Zealand to enable it to continue banking transactions 29
First meeting of Directors of the National Dairy Association Jul 3
Richard Henry and an assistant left Dusky Sound to take up duties as Caretaker and Curator at Resolution Island 19
The streets of Gore lit by electricity, the second town to gain this amenity 22
Death of Edward Jollie Aug 7

1894

Aug 26 Death of the second Maori King, Matutaera Te Wherowhero
31 Passing of the Conciliation and Arbitration Act to encourage settlement of industrial disputes
Sep 2 Fall of snow at Auckland
14 Election of Mahuta Tawhiao Potatau Te Wherowhero as third Maori King
Oct 5 Death of the Rev Gideon Smales
18 Passing of the Shops and Shop Assistants Act to limit hours of trading
23 Passing of the Dairy Industry Act to provide for inspection and grading of dairy produce for export
29 Wreck of the *Wairarapa* at Great Barrier Island with the loss of 121 lives
31 Death of Gabriel Read
Dec 8 Opening of the Thames Valley and Rotorua Railway Company's line between Rotorua and Morrinsville and completion of the line from Auckland to Rotorua
23 Death of James Dilworth
25 First ascent of Mt Cook, by J.M.Clark, T.C.Fyfe, and G.Graham
27 Formation of the New Zealand Cricket Council
31 The Commissioner of Railways replaced by a General Manager

1895

Jan 1 The Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act came into force
24 The Norwegian Captain Kristensen of the *Antarctic* and three others were the first to set foot on the Antarctic Continent, at Cape Adare
31 The Rt Rev W.G.Comrie, Bishop of Auckland, elected Primate
Feb 14 First ascent of Mt Sefton by E.A.Fitzgerald and the Swiss guide Zurbriggen
Mar 10 A lahar recorded on Mt Ruapehu
24 Death of Colonel W.H.A.Feilding
Apr 1 Birth of Dr Alexander Craig Aitken, mathematician
17 Death of Thomas Cass
21 Men of the permanent Artillery arrived at Ruatoki because of Maori interference with Government surveyors; the trouble was settled by Sir James Carroll
28 Elsdon Best left Wellington for Galatea, to commence his long study of the Urewera tribe
May 22 Death of Bishop Patrick Moran
25 Construction of the Midland railway taken over by the Government
Jun 5 Opening of a soup kitchen for the unemployed at Dunedin
18 Commencement of the trial of Minnie Dean, the Winton baby-farmer
Jul 6 The Hermitage and twenty-nine acres of freehold land purchased by the Government

1895

Formation of the Kaiapoi Men's Hockey Club, the first hockey club in NZ Jul 12
Death of Judge C.W.Richmond Aug 3
Execution of Minnie Dean 12
Earthquake at Taupo 17
Trustee cemeteries authorised to provide facilities for cremation 20
Passing of the Family Homes Protection Act Sep 20
Death of the Rev Joseph Matthews Nov 3
Samuel L. Clemens (Mark Twain) commenced a visit to NZ 6
The Colonial Bank, in liquidation, handed books and cash to the Bank of New Zealand 18
Commencement of the first match played under the auspices of the NZ Cricket Council, between NZ and NSW; NZ won Dec 30

1896

The Hon W. Pember Reeves appointed Agent-General in London Jan 10
Public meeting held to form a Cooperative Dairy Factory at Norsewood Feb 22
Brunner mine disaster, sixty-seven men being killed by blast and gas Mar 26
First meeting of the National Council of Women, held in Christchurch Apr 13
Death of Daniel Pollen May 18
The railway line completed to Owaka Jun 2
Railway carriages first lit by gas Jul 6
Formation of the Hinemoa Hockey Club, the first women's hockey club in NZ 8
Death of Robert Pharazyn 19
Death of C.R.Carter 22
Death of J.E.Fitzgerald Aug 2
Birth of Fintan Patrick Walsh (Tuohy), trade union leader 11
F.A.Bennett ordained as a deacon 24
Abolition of property qualification for voters Oct 17
Whangarei constituted a Borough Nov 2
First commercial film screening in NZ, when "moving pictures" shown at Edison's Cinematographe in Christchurch, less than a year after the first film show in Paris 7
Dissolution of the twelfth Parliament 14
A NZ representative cricket team of XV played against a Queensland team on 26 and 27 Dec and won 26

1897

Second Farewell Spit lighthouse in operation Jan 19
Birth of General Howard K.Kippenberger, soldier and editor of the official War Histories 28

Feb 8 Sir James Prendergast appointed Administrator, until 9 Aug
Mar 17 Bob Fitzsimmons of Timaru became Heavyweight World Boxing Champion by defeating Gentleman Jim Corbett at Carson City
Apr 7 Opening of the first session of the thirteenth Parliament
9 Henry Lawson arrived from Australia for the second time
16 Wreck of the *Zuleika* in Cook Strait with the loss of twelve lives
16 Severe floods at Clive, Hawke's Bay
24 Death of the Rev Samuel Ironside
May 3 First meeting of the Council of the New Zealand Law Society at Wellington
5 Henry Lawson and his wife Bertha arrived at Kaikoura to commence teaching at a Maori school
14 Commencement of a Pigeongram postal service between Auckland and Great Barrier Island
Jun 22 Celebration of the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria throughout NZ
22 Death of William Mason
Jul 1 Death of Major Wahawaha Ropata
6 Death of C.G.Tripp
Aug 6 Inaugural trip of the first screw-steamer on the Whanganui River, the *Ohura*, from Wanganui to Pipiriki
10 Lord Ranfurly took office as Governor
16 Death of Sir William Jervois
Sep 26 Reading of the Riot Act at Christchurch as a result of public resentment of A.B.Worthington, a religious impostor
Oct 27 Lighthouse at Cape Palliser in operation
28 Death of Sir Hercules Robinson
Nov 1 F.A.Bennett ordained as priest
7 Death of Professor T.J.Parker
Dec 2 Birth of Rewi Alley, teacher and poet
5 Death of Wahanui
8 Earthquake along the Wellington coast felt as far as Wanganui
9 Foundation stone laying of the first Whiteley Memorial Church at New Plymouth
11 Death of J.C.Firth
22 Passing of an Act to establish Victoria University College at Wellington

1898

Jan 7 Death of William Gisborne
19 Death of J.C.Richmond

The skies of the southern districts darkened by clouds of smoke from Australian bush fires, the day being spoken of as Black Wednesday — Feb 9
Robert Stout resigned his seat in Parliament — 10
Death of Thomas Bracken — 16
Arrival at Wellington of two Benz motorcars from Paris, for William McLean, posing a problem for the Customs Department — 19
First Australasian Swimming Championships held in NZ, at Christchurch — 26
Death of Thomas Kirk — Mar 8
Henry Lawson and his wife left NZ for London — 12
William McLean "illegally" piloted one of his Benz cars through Victoria Street, Wellington — 19
R.J.Seddon met the Maori King, Mahuta Te Wherowhero, to discuss the problem of Maori lands — Apr 4
Pictorial postage stamps placed on sale, these being amongst the first pictorial stamps in the world — 5
Death of Major Kemp — 15
Death of Judge F.D.Fenton — 23
Te Aroha proclaimed a Borough — May 2
120 men of the Permanent Force marched from Rawene to Waima, the scene of the "Dog Tax Rebellion" — 5
Death of Vincent Pyke — 7
Issue of triangular postage stamps for the Pigeongram service between Auckland and Great Barrier Island — 19
Birth of W.N.Panapa, Bishop of Waiapu and subsequently Bishop of Aotearoa — Jun 7
A statue of Queen Victoria unveiled in Queen's Gardens, Dunedin — 22
Death of Sir Francis Dillon Bell — Jul 15
Fifteen commercial buildings in Hamilton destroyed by fire — 16
Stratford constituted a Borough — 22
A Notornis caught by a dog at Middle Fiord, Lake Te Anau — Aug 27
Birth of Brigadier G.H.Clifton — Sep 9
Death of Sir George Grey — 20
Death of Lieutenant William Steele — 20
Sir George Grey buried in St Paul's Cathedral, London — 26
Suicide of the Hon W.J.M.Larnach in Parliament Buildings — Oct 12
The McLean Motor Act became law, giving McLean a monopoly on the right to drive an automobile — 28
Commencement of the survey of the Waikakahi Estate, prior to subdivision — 29
Death of W.G.Rees — 31
Passing of the Old Age Pensions Act — Nov 2
Death of T.S.Forsaith — 29
Opening of the Auckland Mining and Industrial Exhibition — Dec 1

1898

Dec 19 Completion of the railway line from Hamilton to Thames

1899

Jan 1 Commencement of "magazine" post, 1d. for the first 8 ozs
6 Mother Aubert and three Sisters from Jerusalem arrived in Wellington to take up work as District Nurses among the poor and destitute
Feb 7 The Red Ensign as flown by British merchant vessels, with the badge of the Colony, approved for use in NZ
10 Death of the Rev William Colenso
21 Death of Sir George F.Bowen
Mar 11 Railway accident at Rakaia, with four passengers killed and twenty-two injured
12 Death of Sir Julius Vogel
29 Ballot for sections of the Waikakahi Estate, which had been purchased by the Government for small farms settlement
Apr 1 Death of W.H.Reynolds
5 Clearing sale of the Waikakahi Estate, lasting three days, one of the largest stock and plant sales held in NZ
23 Birth of Dame Ngaio Marsh, novelist
May 7 Formation of the Dunedin Harrier Club, the first to be formed in NZ
9 Registration of the Auckland Electric Tramways Company
24 A statue of Queen Victoria unveiled in Albert Park, Auckland
31 Opening of the Bishop Suter Memorial Art Gallery, Nelson
Jun 1 The Divorce Act of 1898 came into force
22 Appointment of Sir Robert Stout as Chief Justice
Jul 1 The Australasian Federation League held a meeting in Auckland to support NZ union with Australia
7 Commencement of gold dredging in the Waikaka River
30 The Pioneer Club, the first women's club to be founded in any NZ city, established in Wellington
Aug 8 Automatic postmarking machine brought into regular use in Wellington
Oct 5 Canterbury members of the first NZ Contingent departed from Christchurch for Wellington for service in the South African War
6 Volunteers for the South African War assembled at Karori, Wellington
7 The British Government accepted NZ's offer of assistance in the South African War
11 War declared against South Africa
19 First celebration of Labour Day as a public holiday (first scheduled for the second Wed in Oct, but now held on the last Monday in October)

1899

First Contingent of 215 officers and men left Wellington for service in the South African War on the *Waiwera* Oct 21
R.J.Seddon wrote to King Mahuta Te Wherowhero to discuss the Maori Lands Administration Bill which became law in 1900 25
Captain Lorraine lost at sea after making a balloon ascent at Christchurch Nov 2
Appointment of L.F.Ayson as first Inspector of Fisheries 6
Death of Colonel Thomas McDonnell 8
Dissolution of the thirteenth Parliament 15
First NZ Mounted Rifles occupied a ridge at Arundel in South Africa to cover the detraining of other troops Dec 7
James Carroll appointed Minister of Maori Affairs 21
Death of the first NZ soldier in the South African War, Farrier G.R.Bradford, who died of wounds 28

1900

NZ soldiers occupied Slingersfontein Farm Jan 7
New Zealand Hill defended by NZ troops against the Boers 15
Second Contingent left Wellington for South Africa 21
St Joseph's Home for Incurables, Wellington, founded by Mother Aubert, opened by Archbishop Redwood 30
Paeroa township became the property of the Government, as Crown Land Feb 1
Death of Thomas Dick 5
Four moose landed at Wellington, and later liberated in the Hokitika Valley 10
Third Contingent left Lyttelton for South Africa 17
Birth of Eileen Duggan, poetess 17
A more powerful light installed on Somes Island, Wellington Harbour 21
The Kelburn Cable Tram service (the only cable tramway now operating in NZ) commenced operations 22
Death of Thomas Carter 27
Death of A.W.F.Halcombe Mar 3
Foundation stone laying of Canterbury Agricultural and Industrial Store at Christchurch 14
Fourth Contingent left Wellington for South Africa 24
Fifth Contingent left Wellington 31
Albert Ellis (later Sir Albert) landed at Ocean Island and found large deposits of workable phosphate May 3
Birth of Sir Archibald H.McIndoe, plastic surgeon 4
News received of the relief of Mafeking 18
Successful operation of the second motor cycle built by Cecil Wood at Timaru, powered by a "gunpowder" engine 20
Kapiti Island proclaimed a reserve under the Animals Protection Act of 1880

1900

Jun 9 Commencement of the Tohunga articles in the *New Zealand Herald*, written by William Lane
22 Opening of the first session of the fourteenth Parliament
Jul 20 Death of Major-General Sir Andrew Hamilton Russell
Aug 9 Lighthouse at East Cape in operation
10 Birth of Sir Arthur E.Porritt, surgeon, Governor-General
Sep 1 King Mahuta Te Wherowhero agreed privately to open his lands for leasehold tenure
Oct 3 Devonport Borough Council became the first Borough in NZ to adopt rating on the improved value
13 Passing of the Public Health Act
18 Passing of the Maori Councils Act
22 Commencement of the Kaikorai Cable Tram service in Dunedin
23 Commencement of the first electric tram service in NZ, at Maori Hill, Dunedin, to connect with the Kaikorai cable tram
Nov 1 Canterbury Agricultural Hall and Jubilee Industrial Exhibition opened in Christchurch
5 An attraction at the Christchurch Jubilee Exhibition was the display of an imported Star Stuart motorcar
27 Birth of F.G.Williamson, architect
Dec 11 The *Teresa Ward* commenced a regular steamship service from Bluff to Stewart Island
29 On her first voyage the *Hinemoa* left Wellington and visited the Snares, Campbell, Auckland, Antipodes, and Bounty islands

1901

Jan 1 Inauguration of penny postage by the issue of the "Universal Postage" stamp; also the introduction of the Express Delivery messenger service with the issue of distinctive stamps
5 Birth of Sir Arnold Nordmeyer
13 Fire in Commerce and Customs Streets, Auckland, causing damage estimated at £90,000
18 C.N.Oates completed a journey by car from Wellington to Napier
23 A welcome in Dunedin to members of the First Contingent returned from the South African War
23 A Town Board took over from the Board of Management of Rotorua and held its first meeting
28 Farrier-Major W.J.Hardham awarded the VC for valour at Naauwport in South Africa, gazetted 4 Oct
30 The Sixth Contingent left for South Africa
Feb 6 Opening of the Museum building of the School of Mines at Thames
11 Visit of Indian troops to Auckland
15 Death of Sir E.W.Stafford
16 Visit of Imperial troops to Auckland

1901

A thousand men from Britain's most famous regiments marched to the Auckland Domain Feb 17
Birth of Sir Leslie Munro, newspaper editor and politician 26
Opening of the suspension bridge at Skippers Mar 1
The schooner yacht *Ariadne* deliberately wrecked at the mouth of the Waitaki River 24
Birth of Professor Raymond Firth, anthropologist 25
The seventh contingent left for South Africa Apr 6
John Logan Campbell elected Mayor of Auckland 24
Royal Commission on Federation with Australia reported adversely on union May 13
Deceased Husband's Brother Act came into force 22
Fire in Hawker Street, Wellington, destroyed twenty-two houses 30
A three-wheeled vehicle built by Cecil Wood of Timaru achieved a speed of twelve miles an hour; police insisted that it be preceded by a man carrying a red flag Jun 4
The Duke and Duchess of York arrived at Auckland on the *Ophir* at the commencement of their visit to NZ 10
Sir John Logan Campbell signed the Deed of gift of Cornwall Park to the the city of Auckland 11
Boundaries of the Colony extended to include the Cook Group, Niue, and other Pacific Islands 11
Birth of Professor John Cawte Beaglehole, historian and authority on Captain Cook 13
The Duke and Duchess entertained at a carnival given by Maoris at Rotorua 15
Arrival of the Duke and Duchess at Wellington 18
Arrival of the Duke and Duchess at Christchurch 21
Birth of Mark Nicholls, Rugby footballer Jul 13
Death of F.A.Carrington 15
Death of Sir Charles Fergusson 18
Birth of Robert A.Falla, ornithologist 21
Commencement of construction of the electric tramway system at Auckland Aug 1
Death of Sir John McKenzie 6
Death of Charles Brown Sep 2
Birth of A.E.Cooke, Rugby footballer Oct 5
Death of H. Tacy Kemp 24
Death of John Grigg Nov 5
Passing of the State Coal Mines Act 7
Death of J.A.Bonar 7
The spire of Christchurch Cathedral again damaged by an earthquake, which was felt severely at Cheviot 16
Captain R.F.Scott arrived at Lyttelton in command of the *Discovery* on his expedition to the Antarctic 29
Death of E.J.Eyre 30
The *Tutanekai* left Wellington and visited the Sub-Antarctic Dec 20

1901

Dec 21 Captain Scott left Lyttelton on his expedition to the Antarctic

1902

Jan 6 Opening of the Katikati Dairy Association factory
8 Opening of the first Maori Council in the Chatham Islands by Dr Maui Pomare
Feb 1 Departure of the North Island Division of the eighth contingent for South Africa
8 Departure of the South Island Division of the eighth contingent
Mar 1 Incorporation of the Borough of Waihi
12 Departure of the South Island Division of the ninth contingent
19 Departure of the North Island Division of the ninth contingent
22 Government offered to pay the cost of a "first-class battleship of the latest type" for Britain
24 Landing of the Pacific cable linking NZ, Australia, and Fiji at Cable Bay
Apr 3 Death of Andreas Reischek and Cornet Angus Smith
9 The Pacific cable in operation
14 R.J.Seddon left for London to attend a conference of Colonial Premiers, and to represent NZ at the Coronation of King Edward VII
14 Departure of the North Island Division of the tenth contingent for South Africa
May 2 Final dissolution of the Colonial Bank of New Zealand
26 Formation of the Automobile Association (Auckland)
Jun 2 Celebration of the end of the South African War
11 Completion of the laying of a telephone cable to Stewart Island
12 The New Zealand Ensign with the Southern Cross on the fly approved as the Blue Ensign of the New Zealand Royal Naval Reserve
18 Death of Samuel Butler
26 Death of Archbishop W.G.Cowie
Jul 4 Formation of the New Zealand Boxing Association, at Christchurch
Oct 1 Passing of the Motor Cars Regulation Act
10 Seddon railway station opened by Sir Joseph Ward
18 Death of Colonel T.M.Haultain
28 Wreck of the *Ventnor* carrying 499 coffins containing the remains of Chinese who had died in NZ, off Omapere, with the loss of thirteen lives
Nov 5 Dissolution of the fourteenth Parliament

1902

Wreck of the *Elingamite* at Three Kings Islands, with the loss of forty-five lives Nov 9
Arrival at Lyttelton of the Antarctic exploration vessel *Morning* 16
Official opening of the Auckland Electric Tram service by Sir John Logan Campbell 17
Earthquake at Wellington 20
Commencement of the Auckland Electric Tram service which had been postponed for a week, as some of the motormen coming from Sydney were on the wrecked *Elingamite* 24
Opening of the Fanning Island postal agency, the first post office outside territorial NZ 29
The cable across the Pacific Ocean from Vancouver Island to Doubtless Bay (the All Red Route) in operation Dec 8
The formation of the Young Maori Party officially recognised by John Thornton, headmaster of Te Aute College 17

1903

Foundation of nine provincial rowing associations Jan 5
Constitution of Greater Christchurch, Henry F.Wigram being Mayor 23
Death of Bishop Abraham Feb 3
Death of William Rolleston 8
Visit of the Australian Naval Squadron to Auckland Mar 1
Death of John Studholme 7
Birth of Merton Hodge, playwright 13
Dunedin Cycling Club included a car race in its programme at the Caledonian ground 14
Death of Major-General Sir George S.Whitmore 16
Birth of Frank Sargeson 23
Approximate date when Richard William Pearse of Waitohi became airborne in a monoplane designed and built by himself 31
Mrs Thomsom, Miss Perkins, and Miss Barnicoat became the first women to cross the Southern Alps from the Hermitage to Westland over the Copland Pass Apr 3
First general conference of Maori Councils held, at Rotorua 17
Death of W.T.L.Travers 26
Meeting of heads of Churches convened at Wellington by Rev Dr James Gibb to press for a referendum on thirty minutes of Bible teaching in schools each week 28
Death of N.W.Levin 30
Opening of the Waihi Hospital May 17
King Mahuta Te Wherowhero consented to be appointed to the Legislative Council 22
First celebration of Empire Day (now Commonwealth Day) 24
Opening of the first session of the fifteenth Parliament Jun 29

1903

Jul 11 The "big snow" in Canterbury
16 Wanganui Fire Brigade employed the first motorised fire engine in Australasia
23 Death of B.L.Farjeon
Aug 1 A.L. and Arthur Cleave left Auckland in a 5 h.p. Locomobile on the first car trip from Auckland to Wellington via Napier
16 Death of C.J.Pharazyn
26 Formal opening of Cornwall Park, Auckland
30 Guide Alfred Warbrick and three tourists killed in an eruption of Waimangu geyser
Sep 29 Birth of F.L.W.Wood, historian
30 Approval given to the provision of a Sunday tram service in Auckland
Nov 18 Passing of the State Fire Insurance Act
24 Passing of the New Zealand Preferential and Reciprocal Trade Act
Dec 24 Tramcar accident at Kingsland, Auckland, resulting in three death and many injured
24 Commencement of an electric Tramway service in Dunedin

1904

Feb 2 Birth of A.R.D.Fairburn, poet, satirist, and critic
11 Birth of Sir Keith Jacka Holyoake
22 Death of J.McL.Nairn
Mar 14 Formation of the first branch of the Navy League in NZ, at Wellington
14 Two tons of greenstone, bought at from 1s to 5s per lb, in a Wellington jeweller's shop for shipment to lapidaries in Amsterdam
17 Founding of the New Zealand Horticulture Trade Association
31 Public trial of the first postage franking (coin-in-the-slot) machine at Christchurch
Apr 1 West Coast railway line extended to Ross
1 The *Discovery* with the relief ships *Morning* and *Terra Nova* returned to Lyttelton from the Antarctic
6 Six Himalayan tahr presented to NZ by the Duke of Bedford left Plymouth
6 First motor omnibus in Christchurch arrived from Timaru
20 Death of Bishop Edmund Hobhouse
May 18 Death of J.B.A.Acland
24 Opening of telephone exchange in Hamilton
26 Severe floods at Wanganui
Jun 2 Ballot for land at Matamata held at Auckland
6 J.A.Thomson named as first NZ Rhodes scholar
17 Death of Thomas Brydone
20 Baron Plunket took office as Governor

1904

Commencement of electric tram service in Wellington, from Newtown to the Basin Reserve Jun 30
First postage franking machine with meter in commercial use in Christchurch, leading the world in the use of such machines Jul 11
Canterbury Frozen Meat Company commenced a steam lorry service between Christchurch and Belfast, hauling a four-ton load at 7 m.p.h. Aug 26
Visit of the French warship *Protei* to Auckland Sep 3
Pelorus Jack, the famous Cook Strait dolphin, protected by Order-in-Council, the first marine mammal in the world to be so protected 26
Birth of Sir Stephen C.E.Weir, Chief of General Staff, and Ambassador to Thailand Oct 5
Commencement of Christchurch - Invercargill express rail service Nov 1
Consecration of completed Cathedral, Christchurch 1
2,326,000 acres in Western Southland temporarily reserved for a National Park 17
Death of Peter Quirk Caples 27
First Conference of Commissioners of Crown Lands, held at Wellington Dec 1
Death of Bishop Octavius Hadfield 11
Christchurch Cathedral opened for public worship 16
Unveiling of statue of Sir George Grey at Auckland 21
Gisborne constituted a Borough 22

1905

Death of John Plimmer Jan 5
Death of J.W.Barnicoat Feb 2
The Catholic Cathedral, Christchurch, dedicated for public worship 12
Fiordland National Park reservation made permanent 23
HMS *Sparrow* (later the training ship *Amokura*) handed over to NZ at Sydney; her first officer, Frank Worsley, took over the command when the vessel reached Wellington 28
Commencement of the first reliability trial, from Auckland to Taupo and return, conducted by the Auckland Automobile Association Mar 9
Death of Margaret H.Sievwright 9
World athletic champions Alfred Shrubb and Arthur Duffey competed at Athletic Park, Wellington 25
Short films screened by the Urban Bioscope at His Majesty's Theatre, Dunedin, by H.R.Hayward Apr 10
Government offered 21,779 acres at Greenfield, Otago, on the Lease-in-Perpetuity system 11
Birth of George Nepia, Maori All Black fullback 25

1905

May 3 Publication of the first number of the *Otautau Standard*
18 Birth of Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Love, Commander of the Maori Battalion in World War II
29 St Helen's (first State Maternity Hospital) opened, in Wellington
Jun 5 Change over from horse to electric tramway service in Christchurch, with a service to Papanui
10 Pukekohe constituted a Town District
14 The title Agent-General changed to High Commissioner for NZ in London, and the Hon W.Pember Reeves appointed to the position
15 First public trial of a coin-in-the-slot stamp-vending machine invented and manufactured in NZ
24 Derailment at Chaneys, near Kaiapoi, causing the death of two men
Jul 28 Birth of Sir John te H.Grace
29 Old Age pension increased to £26 per annum
30 First NZ Rugby team departed from Wellington for a tour of Great Britain
Aug 27 Birth of Russell Clark, artist and illustrator
Sep 16 The NZ Rugby team commenced its tour of Great Britain
24 Lionel Terry, the "Yellow Peril" fanatic, murdered a Chinese in Wellington to draw attention to his crusade
Oct 21 The NZ Rugby team first called the All Blacks at Taunton, when it played against Somerset County
22 Disastrous fire in the commercial centre of Wellington
28 Death of Alfred Saunders
30 Passing of the Workers Dwellings Act
Nov 9 Railway line opened to traffic as far as Waihi
15 Dissolution of the fifteenth Parliament
Dec 16 Memorable match, All Blacks v Wales, the only game lost by the touring side, 0 - 3
18 Ballot for sections at Putaruru
26 Canterbury Automobile Association staged a "Great Automobile Gymkhana" at Addington Trotting grounds, thirty cars competing in the events

1906

Jan 5 End of the second reliability trial conducted by the Auckland Automobile Association, from Auckland to Wellington
9 First traverse of Mt Cook made by Samuel Turner
19 Electric lighting installed at New Plymouth
19 Birth of Iris Wilkinson ("Robin Hyde"), poetess and novelist
Feb 8 First of two cars driven by R.L.Wigley and J.Rutherford reached the Hermitage from Pukaki
Mar 24 Death of Charles Ring

1906

Levin constituted a Borough Apr 1
The Eastbourne ferry *Cobar* made a trial trip round Wellington Harbour 4
First Shipping Casualty rules gazetted May 5
Unveiling of a statue of Sir John Logan Campbell at Auckland 24
Unveiling of a statue of William Rolleston at Christchurch 26
Death of R.J.Seddon during a voyage from Sydney to NZ Jun 10
William Hall-Jones took office as Premier 21
City Chambers in Auckland destroyed by fire 21
Opening of the first session of the sixteenth Parliament 27
Death of Sir Walter L. Buller Jul 18
Richard William Pearse filed a provisional specification for "An Improved Aerial or Flying Machine"at the Patent Office 19
Birth of E.Mervyn Taylor, artist Aug 4
Sir Joseph G.Ward took office as Premier 6
Death of the Rev G.M.Waterhouse 6
Death of Louise White Dalrymple at Ashburn Hall, Dunedin 26
Unveiling of the Captain Cook Memorial at Gisborne Oct 8
Opening of the New Zealand International Exhibition at Christchurch Nov 1
Sir John Eldon Gorst returned to the Waikato after an absence of more than forty years Dec 6

1907

"Official" postage stamps introduced in Government offices in place of free franking of mail and telegrams Jan 1
W.B.Leyland set out from Wellington on the first round trip of the North Island by car 5
Sir James Fergusson killed in an earthquake in Jamaica 14
Record height of flood water in the Waikato River at Hamilton 16
E.J.Harper made three descent to the wrecked *Elingamite* from the *Huia*, raising £800 in gold, but died the same day 22
Death of Tohu Kakahi Feb 4
Strike of Wellington slaughtermen injured the arbitration system 12
Death of John Tinline 26
The barque *Dundonald* wrecked on the Auckland Islands with the loss of eleven lives Mar 7
Unveiling of the Marsden Cross by Lord Plunket at Oihi, Bay of Islands, where the first Christian service was conducted on Christmas Day, 1814 12
Death of Canon Samuel Williams 14
Eight chamois presented to NZ by Franz Joseph, Emperor of Austria, arrived at Wellington 15
Two trains collided head on at Rakaia, without loss of life 29
A public meeting held at Otaki to protest against a proposal to establish a leper station on Kapiti Island Apr 8

Apr 19 Richard W. Pearse completed the specification for his flying machine
25 Death of William Jackson Barry
28 Opening of Our Lady's Home of Compassion, Island Bay,Wellington
28 Elsdon Best completed his mammorth tribal account, *Tuhoe*
May 3 Fatal accident on the Brooklyn tram line, Wellington, one woman being killed and many injured
14 Formation of the first committee of the Society for the Health of Women and Children, after an address by Dr Truby King
22 Opening of the first Winter Show in Auckland
Jun 10 Official opening of new amenities at Helensville Hot Springs
21 Mine disaster at Nightcaps with the loss of three lives
25 Death of Sir John Hall
Jul 3 First Winter Show held in the Waikato district
12 The House of Representatives resolved to accept NZ's elevation from a Colony to a Dominion
27 First national meeting of "automobilists" held at Wellington from 27 to 29 Jul
31 Survivors from the *Dundonald* rowed in a makeshift boat from Disappointment Island to the mainland of Auckland Island
Aug 3 A Wanganui resident, William Webb, won the World Sculling Championship at Parramatta
3 A train ran out of control on the Mamaku Incline, Rotorua, the guard being killed
8 Patenting of the design of R.W.Pearse's aircraft
17 The "All Gold" player-paid RugbyLeague's team played against an Australian team at Sydney
29 The Crown, through the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts, took over the management of Rotorua under the Rotorua Town Act of 1907
30 Final basic titles issued for the creation of the Urewera District Native Reserve
Sep 9 The Colony of New Zealand formally became the Dominion of New Zealand with effect from 26 Sep
10 Proclamation by H.M. the King, by Order-in-Council dated 9 Sep, issued to declare New Zealand's status as a Dominion
26 New Zealand proclaimed a Dominion; publication of the first number of the *Dominion*, Wellington
Nov 6 Death of Sir James Hector
14 A party of scientists left Bluff on the *Hinemoa* to visit the sub-Antarctic Islands

Castaways from the *Dundonald* discovered by scientists from the *Hinemoa* Nov 16
Death of Te Whiti 23
Sir Ernest Shackleton arrived at Lyttelton on the *Nimrod* on his first Antarctic expedition 25
Castaways from the *Dundonald* taken on board the *Hinemoa* at Port Ross 27

1908

Departure of Shackleton's *Nimrod*, towed by the USS Co's *Kooyna*, the first steel-hulled vessel to cross the Antarctic Circle Jan 1
Introduction of adhesive labels for use on registered mail 1
Commencement of the first Pan-Pacific Boy Scout Jamboree held in NZ 3
Morrinsville gazetted a Town District 9
First wireless message between Australia and NZ (between Sir Joseph Ward and Alfred Deakin), by means of a repeater station on a warship Feb 3
Fire in commercial premises in Christchurch with damage estimated at £500,000 6
Opening of the Auckland City Council power station 10
News of the stranding of a thirty metre whale at Okarito reached the Curator of the Canterbury Museum, where the skeleton is now housed 17
Dismissal of seven Unionist members from the Blackball mine, leading to an eleven-week strike, and industrial unrest 27
Formation of the Devonport No 1 troop of Boy Scouts, the first in Auckland and possibly in NZ Mar 2
Death of Edward Dobson Apr 19
First shot in the construction of the Otira railway tunnel fired by Sir Joseph Ward May 5
First Scout patrol (of four boys) in the South Island, formed at Kaiapoi 16
First Clay target Shooting Championship, held at Dunedin Jun 5
Death of Ensign McKenna 8
The "All Gold" Rugby League team, after a tour of England and Australia, played an exhibition match at Wellington, both teams being drawn from the touring team 13
Birth of R.S.Garfield Todd, Church of Christ minister, Prime Minister of Southern Rhodesia Jul 13
Railheads of the Main Trunk railway line met at Manganui-a-te-ao Aug 3
First train left Wellington for Auckland, taking Members of Parliament and other VIPS to greet the American Fleet 8
Sixteen vessels of America's "Great White Fleet", under the command of Admiral C.S.Perry, arrived at Auckland 9

1908

Sep 10 First public demonstration of wireless telegraphy made by two schoolboys, Stanton Hicks and Rawson Stack, at Dunedin
17 Light dues imposed on ships at all ports to pay for light-house maintenance
Oct 1 NZ's contribution to the Royal Navy increased from £40,000 to £100,000
7 Birth of Dr G.B.Orbell
20 A charitable bequest of £70,000 made by Mrs Knox at Auckland
29 Dissolution of the sixteenth Parliament
Nov 6 Last spike of the North Island Main Trunk railway line driven by the Prime Minister, Sir J.G.Ward; with the completion of the line the Raurimu Spiral was also opened for traffic
28 First sod of the Summit Road, Christchurch, the dream of Harry Ell, turned by the Governor
Dec 3 Earthquake in the Bay of Plenty, Whale and White Islands also being affected
7 Wellington - Manawatu Railway Company purchased by the Government
11 Commencement of electric tram service, Wanganui to Aramoho
15 J.D.Arnst became World Rowing Champion on the Whanganui River
28 Canterbury Automobile Association organised a four-day, 547 mile reliability trial, leaving from Christchurch

1909

Jan 1 Te Waipounamu School for Maori Girls opened at Ohoka, near Kaiapoi
1 The name of the Borough of Hawksbury changed to Waikouaiti by Proclamation in the *New Zealand Gazette*
22 J.D.Arnst won the World Rowing Championship for the second time
Feb 12 Wreck of the SS *Penguin* in Cook Strait, with the loss of fifteen lives
15 Travelling Post Office in operation on trains between Auckland and Wellington; the first Main Trunk regular express also commenced in service
Mar 22 Sir Joseph Ward submitted to Cabinet a proposal to offer one or if necessary two battleships to Britain; the offer was conveyed to the Governor the same day and promptly accepted
25 Sir Ernest Shackleton returned from the Antarctic in the *Nimrod*
Apr 19 Opening of Auckland Girls' Grammar School
21 The "wedding day" of the female impersonator Amy Bock
24 Death of Huria Matenga

1909

Unveiling of a memorial by Lord Plunket to those who fell in the Maori Land Wars at Marsland Hill, New Plymouth May 7
Death of Samuel Beasley 8
Birth of Vice-Admiral Sir Peter Phipps Jun 7
Opening of the first session of the seventeenth Parliament 10
Birth of Lord Cobham, ninth Governor-General Aug 8
Fire in the Strand Arcade, Auckland, with damage estimated at £60,000 16
The "Hon Roddy" gold nugget (99 ozs) found near Ross by Sharpe and Scott, at Donnelly's Creek Sep 11
Birth of Jean Batten 15
Death of Alexander Mackay Nov 18
First ascent of Mt Aspiring, by Major Bernard Head and Guides Jack Clarke and Alex Graham 23
First branch of the Victoria League in NZ formed at Parnell, Auckland 26
Commencement of the first Wellington - Napier express rail service Dec 6
Introduction of compulsory military training 24

1910

Wreck of the SS *Waikare* during a summer cruise in Dusky Sound Jan 4
Birth of J.E.Lovelock, doctor and international athlete 5
Administration of the Order of St John undertaken by a Dominion executive 7
Consecration of A.W.Averill as Bishop of Waiapu 16
Lord Kitchener arrived at Bluff on HMS *Encounter* Feb 17
Cape Brett lighthouse in operation 21
Four bull moose and three cows presented by the Canadian Government released at Supper Cove, Dusky Sound 24
Lord Kitchener visited Auckland 28
John T. Pawelka committed for trial at Palmerston North Mar 7
Pawelka made his first escape from custody 12
First ascent of Mitre Peak made by J.R.Dennistoun 13
Landslide at Waihi Village, Lake Taupo, with one death and several injured 20
Pawelka escaped a second time, from Wellington 23
Hocken Library, Dunedin, opened by Lord Plunket 23
Te Kuiti constituted a Borough Apr 1
First sighting of Halley's Comet in NZ, at Gore, at 3.30 a.m. 9

Apr 10 Pawelka shot a policeman and killed a civilian searcher on the following day
13 Halley's Comet seen by the Director of the Wanganui Observatory
17 Pawelka captured at Ashhurst
21 Halley's Comet visible to the naked eye at Auckland
28 Official opening of Grafton Bridge, Auckland
May 2 Collapse of part of the Otira tunnel, engulfing eight men, all of whom survived
17 Death of Dr T.M. Hocken
18 Ballot held in Thames for the sale of 104 sections on the Hauraki Plains
25 Pawelka brought to trial at Palmerston North; subsequently acquitted of the murder of Sergeant Maguire who died of injuries on 13 Apr, but given three cumulative sentences of seven years imprisonment
Jun 8 Sir Robert Stout appointed Administrator until 22 Jun
22 Baron Islington took office as Governor
Jul 4 Herbert John Pither reported to have flown a monoplane he had designed and built in a controlled flight for ½km at Riverton Beach*
Aug 17 First coin-in-the-slot public telephone call booth installed, at Wellington
18 J.D.Arnst defeated Ernest Barry at rowing on the Zambesi River
21 H.W.Cleary consecrated Bishop of Auckland
Sep 9 The Union bridge at Hamilton replaced by a new traffic bridge
Oct 6 First meeting of the Taumarunui Borough Council
28 Captain R.F.Scott arrived at Lyttelton on the *Terra Nova* on his last expedition to Antarctica
Nov 28 Captain Scott sailed from Port Chalmers in the *Terra Nova*
Dec 1 Official designation of the post office at The Hutt changed to Lower Hutt
3 Miss Freda du Faur, accompanied by Guides Peter and Alex Graham, ascended Mt Cook from the Hooker side in 6hrs, the seventh ascent, and the first by a woman
10 Miss Ada Julius became the first woman to reach the summit of Mt Elie de Beaumont
12 Appointment of the first Government Statistician, W.M.Wright
22 Commencement of a steam tram service from Bayswater to Milford, Auckland

*If so it is earlier than the generally accepted first flight of V.Walsh on 5 Feb 1911

Arrival of Peter Fraser at Auckland Jan 2
Birth of Sergeant A.C.Hulme, VC 24
First confirmed powered flight in NZ, by Vivian Walsh, at Papakura Feb 5
Death of C.W.Hursthouse 26
Death of Lady Barker Mar 6
Birth of Air Chief Marshall Sir S.Charles Elworthy 23
Discovery of the Dore Pass between Eglinton Valley and Glade House, by George Dore Apr 12
The *Maoriland Worker* became a weekly, and by May 1912 circulation had risen from 600 to 8,500 copies May 5
Birth of Sir Bernard Fergusson (Lord Ballantrae), tenth Governor-General 6
Last operation of licensed bookmakers, at Takapuna Jockey Club, Devonport 11
At a committee meeting held in Wellington, commencing on this date, agreement reached on the union of Wesleyan and Primitive Methodist churches Jun 7
First sparrow shooting Gun Club National Championship held at Christchurch Jul 6
Conduct of examinations for drivers of electric tramcars gazetted 20
Death of T.E.Taylor 27
Authorisation of New Zealand Armorial Bearings by Royal Warrant Aug 26
Last escape of Pawelka, and final disappearance 27
Death of the Earl of Onslow Oct 23
Ohakune constituted a Borough Nov 2
Death of S.M.Mackley 8
Fire in Auckland city, with damage estimated at £150,000 16
Death of Sir J.D.Hooker Dec 10
Captain Roald Amundsen reached the South Pole 14
Auckland Town Hall opened by Lord Islington 14
George Bolt made a manned glider flight at Christchurch 23
Birth of John Mulgan, author 31

1912

Death of Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon Jan 30
Opening of the first session of the eighteenth Parliament Feb 15
Commencement of an electric tram service in Invercargill Mar 12
First official Indoor Bowls match played at the Hope of Auckland Rechabite Tent 15
Crisis Parliamentary Caucus meeting; foundation stone laying of Parliament Buildings, Wellington 23
Thomas Mackenzie took office as Premier 28
Pukekohe constituted a Borough Apr 1
Suspicion that the crew of a Norwegian whaler in Pelorus Sound harpooned Pelorus Jack on this date 20

May 13 Miners' Union, 700 strong, on strike at Waihi
30 Death of John Webster
30 First Basketball match (net ball) played at Christchurch
Jun 15 Birth of Oscar Natzka (Natzke), bass singer
19 Sections in Te Whiti Block bought from the Maoris by the Government and ballotted for
22 Death of Sir John Logan Campbell
Jul 6 Five Liberal Members crossed to Massey's Opposition from the Government benches, causing the fall of the Government
8 Death of Major W.G.Mair
10 William Ferguson Massey (Reform) took office as Prime Minister
26 Radio Wellington opened in the GPO, Wellington, to provide ship-to-shore radio telegraph facilities
31 Death of John Reid
Aug 4 Constitution of the New Zealand Political Reform League decided at a conference on 4 and 5 Aug
20 The *Earnslaw* completed her trials on Lake Wakatipu, and the service inaugurated
Sep 2 Completion of the railway line from Nelson to Glenhope
12 Waipukurau constituted a Borough
23 Formation of the Early Settlers Association, Wellington
29 Birth of Maharaia Winiata, Maori educationist
Oct 13 Death of James Mackay
21 Formation of the Petone Marxian Club, the first Marxist organisation in NZ
31 Formation of the Wairarapa Automobile Association
Nov 9 Fighting began at Waihi during the miners' strike
12 Union Hall in Waikino stormed and captured by a crowd during the Waihi miners' strike
20 Dissolution of the eighteenth Parliament
22 Commencement of a car journey from Wellington to Auckland by the first "centre island" route, by Arthur Chorlton, Ernest Gilling, and Harold Richards
24 Te Rata Mahuta Te Whero crowned fourth Maori King
28 Raetihi proclaimed a Town District
Dec 2 Retirement of Baron Islington as Governor
3 Sir Robert Stout appointed Administrator, until 19 Dec
19 Lord Liverpool took office as Governor
28 Construction of the Otira tunnel taken over from the contractors by the Government
31 Opening of the Sydney - Auckland cable service

1913

Jan 1 Separation of the Methodist Church of NZ from the General Conference of Australasia
3 Traverse of the three peaks of Mt Cook by Miss Freda du Faur, with Guides Peter Graham and Dave Thomson

Public Works Department recommenced construction of the Otira tunnel after cessation of work by the contractors Jan 6
Lighthouse at Castlepoint (the last lighthouse brought from England) in operation 12
Death of John Bryce 17
Union of the Methodist and Primitive Methodist Churches of NZ Feb 6
Death of George Clarke Mar 10
HMS *New Zealand*, the battleship presented to Britain, made Wellington her first port of call on a visit to NZ Apr 12
Commencement of an Edison battery tramway service at Gisborne 13
HMS *New Zealand* arrived at Auckland 29
Death of John Thornton Jul 4
Manukau Harbour came under the jurisdiction of the Auckland Harbour Board 20
First trial run on skis made on Mt Ruapehu by W.P.Mead and B.C. Drake 27
Birth of Charles M.Te A. Bennett, Commander of the Maori Battalion, administrator 27
Founding of Ruapehu Ski Club, the first ski club in NZ 31
Commencement of an electric tramway service from Napier to Port Ahuriri Sep 8
Birth of W. (Noni) H. Wright, film producer and director 8
Formation at Dunedin of the New Zealand Bowling Association 10
Death of Sir William R.Russell 24
Death of Augustus Hamilton Oct 12
Sir Henry Wigmore saw an airplane in flight for the first time at Brooklands, England 13
Strike by Shipwrights' Union at Wellington 18
Striking waterside workers, locked out by the Union Steamship Company, placed their case in the hands of the Federation of Labour; a nation-wide waterfront strike ensured, threatening the national economy 22
The Prime Minister, W.F.Massey, presided over a conference of ship-owners and waterside workers 28
First clash between waterside workers and troops of "specials" at Wellington 30
Regular army detachments paraded in Wellington with bayonets and machine guns in a display against strikers Nov 1
The "Battle of Featherston Street", when strikers tried to prevent racehorses being shipped from Wellington to Christchurch 5
Auckland wharves occupied by more than a thousand farmers 8
The United Federation of Labour called a general strike in Auckland, Christchurch, and Dunedin 10
Death of the artist Petrus van der Velden 11
Third longest sitting of Parliament, 69hrs 47m 20

1913

Nov 25 "Specials" seized both ends of the Lyttelton tunnel and used trains to occupy the wharves
Dec 1 Official opening of the Auckland Exhibition by the Earl of Liverpool
12 The Supreme Court ruled that a Union registered under the Arbitration Act could not legally use its funds in support of a strike
12 Acceptance of a tender for construction of the central portion and north wing of Parliament Buildings
18 Opening of Awarua and Awanui radio stations
20 End of the waterside workers" strike

1914

Jan 13 Miners' strike ended at Huntly, other mines having resumed work during the first week in Jan
17 First flight over Auckland, by a Bleriot monoplane piloted by Lieutenant J.J.Hammond
29 J.W.H.Scotland flew a French-built Caudron biplane for thirty minutes, reaching a height of about 150 metres, at Otaki
Feb 14 Enthronement of Bishop Averill as Bishop of Auckland
22 Two guides and a member of the English Alpine Club lost their lives on Mt Cook
25 Death of Professor J.H.Scott
Mar 6 Cross-country flight by J.W.H.Scotland in his Caudron bipane from Timaru to Christchurch, carrying unofficial airmail letters
25 Scotland's Caudron biplane crashed at Wellington
Apr 14 Dedication of St Faith's Church, Ohinemutu, by Bishop Sedgwick
May 1 Christchurch received electric power from Lake Coleridge
27 Railway accident at Whangamomona, with the loss of three lives
Jul 1 Commencement of a rail service to Arthur's Pass
14 The training ship HMS *Philomel* taken over from the Admiralty by the Government
31 Government cabled an offer to Britain of an Expeditionary Force to go anywhere in the world
Aug 4 Commencement of World War I
5 Declaration of State of War read from the steps of Parliament
6 Receipt of a cable from the British Secretary of State for War asking NZ to secure seizure of the Government wireless station in Western Samoa
15 Dispatch of an Expeditionary Force to Western Samoa; the first six nurses in World War I left NZ
29 NZ troops landed at Apia and occupied Western Samoa
Sep 12 Sulphur works and eleven operators on White Island overwhelmed by volcanic debris

1914

Disaster at Ralph's Mine, Huntly, forty-three men being killed by explosion and fire — Sep 12
The *Kairaka* wrecked in a gale off Greymouth with the loss of seventeen lives — 25
The Main Body of the NZ Expeditionary Force left NZ — Oct 16
The first Maori Contingent entered camp — 17
Ten New Zealand and twenty-six Australian transports sailed from King George's Sound, Western Australia, with an escort of British and Australian warships, bound for the Middle East — Nov 1
Appointment of the first kauri gum superintendent — 9

1915

First seaplane flight in NZ; the flying boat, built by Vivian and Leo Walsh, was probably the first flying boat built in the Southern Hemisphere — Jan 1
Appointment of George Hogben as first Director of Education — 1
First NZ casualties in World War I, when the Canterbury Battalion supported an Indian Brigade south of Ismailia, frustrating a Turkish attempt to cross the Suez Canal — Feb 3
First swordfish caught in NZ waters, by Major Campbell — 12
The Maori Contingent of five hundred men sailed from Wellington — 14
The British Government decided to purchase all exports of NZ meat for the duration of the war — Mar 3
Death of Bishop J.J.Grimes — 15
Opening of the bridge at Tuatapere — 17
Te Awamutu and Paeroa constituted Boroughs — Apr 1
NZ and Australian forces entrained at Cairo and boarded a convoy at Alexandria bound for the Dardanelles — 3
Bernard Freyberg swam ashore in the Gulf of Saros to divert the attention of the Turks from the main landing at Gallipoli — 24
Landing of the Australian and NZ Army Corps at Gallipoli — 25
2nd-Lieutenant W.B.Rhodes-Moorhouse, RFC, awarded the VC for valour at Courtrai; gazetted 22 May (posthumous award) — 26
Opening of the Lower Shotover bridge — 30
The NZ Infantry Brigade made two charges across the "Daisy Patch" at Gallipoli, with the loss of eight hundred men — May 8
Captain A.F.Wilding killed in France — 9
A stone-throwing mob raided shops with German names in Wanganui a few days after the torpedoing of the *Lusitania* — 15
Birth of Inia Te Wiata, singer and carver — Jun 10
Election of the first Mayor of Paeroa — Jul 1
Severe floods between Otorohanga and Taihape stranded six express trains; many of the three hundred passengers slept on the trains for four nights — 23

1915

Aug 2 Opening at Feilding of the first Rural Mail post office (no 1) combined with a travelling post office with rural mail delivery

7 Announcement of the formation of a War Cabinet consisting of six Reform, six Liberal, and one Maori Representative

7 Corporal C.R.Bassett awarded the VC for valour at Gallipoli; (posthumous award) gazetted 15 Oct

9 Captain A.V.Shout awarded the VC for valour at Pine Trenches; (posthumous award) gazetted 15 Oct

12 Swearing in of the National Cabinet of a wartime Coalition Government with William F. Massey as Prime Minister

21 NZ soldiers won part of a Turkish trench system on Hill 60, north-west of Sari Bair

28 HMS *New Zealand* torpedoed the German light cruiser *Koln* at Heligoland Bight

Sep 9 Lumsden constituted a Town District

23 Penny postage rates dating from 1901 raised to 1½d

29 The Hermitage, Mt Cook, opened for the first time for skiing, using the Mueller Hut as a base

Oct 8 Death of Thomas Cawthron

23 The *Marquette* torpedoed in the Gulf of Salonika, when ten sisters of the NZ Army Nursing Service were drowned

Dec 13 Death of the Earl of Glasgow

13 First test runs of an Ab locomotive, from 13 to 17 Dec

19 Withdrawal of troops from Gallipoli to Egypt, after 2,721 soldiers killed and 4,752 wounded

24 The last boats with survivors from Anzac and Suvla Coves left before dawn without loss

1916

Feb 12 A police sergeant and constable entered the Urewera country to arrest the prophet Rua Kenana, but failed in their objective

23 First meeting of the Central Council of the Order of St John and the NZ branch of the Red Cross Spciety held in Christchurch

Mar 10 Commencement of an electric tram service in New Plymouth

22 Opening of the Old Colonists Museum, Auckland

Apr 1 Passing of the Cook Islands Act; Rarotonga and lower Cook Islands post offices brought under direct NZ control

3 Farewell inspection of the NZ Division in Egypt prior to embarkation for Marseilles

4 Death of Sir John Eldon Gorst

25 Birth of the Rev Keith Elliott, VC

May 15 Six men killed in an explosion at Ohakune railway ballast quarry

1916

Sir Henry Wigram campaigned in the Legislative Council for the establishment of a military flying school — May 18

Death of Kimble Bent — 22

Commencement of the trial of Rua Kenana and his followers at Auckland — Jun 9

Commencement of the Somme offensive to which the NZ Division was committed — Jul 1

Formation of the New Zealand Labour Party at a conference at Wellington — 7

Vivian Walsh became the first New Zealander to obtain an Aviator's Certificate — 13

Private Thomas Cooke awarded the VC for Valour at Pozieres on 24-25 Jul; (posthumous award) gazetted 9 Sep — 24

The Australian and NZ Divisions (Anzac Mounteds) repelled a Turkish attack at Romani on the Sinai Peninsula — Aug 4

First issue by the Bank of New Zealand of ten shilling notes in place of half-sovereigns — 12

Sir Henry Wigram summoned a meeting with the purpose of founding the Canterbury Aviation Company — 22

Death of Sir George Maurice O'Rourke — 24

1st, 2nd, and 3rd Brigades began their march to the Somme — Sep 2

Sergeant D.F.Brown awarded the VC for valour at High Wood; (posthumous award) gazetted 14 Jun 1917 — 15

Canterbury (NZ) Aviation Company registered — 20

The NZ Division withdrew from the Somme on 3-4 Oct — Oct 3

Death of the Rev L.M.Isitt — Nov 11

Lieutenant-Colonel B.C.Freyberg awarded the VC for valour at the Somme; gazetted 15 Dec — 13

NZ's biggest motor fire to date when a garage in Invercargill caught fire; damage estimated at £20,000, and a young man killed — Dec 16

1917

A procession of Parliamentary representatives set out from Devonport on a two-week inspection of the "roadless north" — Jan 16

Amalgamation of the Boroughs of Hamilton and Frankton — 30

Death of Dr Robert McNab — Feb 3

The NZ Division attacked German forces near Armentieres — 21

National Efficiency Board gazetted, to advise on economic and other problems arising from the war — Mar 5

First car driven from Wanganui to Raetihi on the completed Parapara Road — 24

The "Borough of Campbelltown" officially renamed Bluff — Apr 1

Eruption of Waimangu Geyser — 1

Acting-Lieutenant-Commander W.E.Sanders awarded the VC for "Q" ship action at sea; gazetted 22 Jun — 30

May 7 First flight made from Sockburn aerodrome, Christchurch
11 Issue of Letters Patent, by which the Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Dominion of New Zealand became the Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief
23 Direct telegraph communication established between Wellington and Sydney when the cable terminus was changed from Wakapuaka
Jun 2 The *Wairuna* sunk by the German raider *Wolf* and the crew captured
7 The NZ Division attacked successfully at Messines, but with the loss of 3,700 men
9 Opening of the Sign of the Kiwi at Dyers Pass, Christchurch
25 Twenty-five mines laid by the German raider *Wolf* between the Three Kings Islands and Cape Maria van Diemen on the night of 25-26 Jun
26 Conscription extended to include Maoris
28 Lord Liverpool, previously appointed Governor in 1912, took office as the first Governor-General
Jul 7 Lance-Corporal Samuel Frickleton awarded the VC for valour at Messines; gazetted 2 Aug,1918
27 The NZ Division attacked and gained La Basse Ville
31 Corporal L.W.Andrew awarded the VC for valour at La Basse Ville; gazetted 6 Sep
Aug 14 Acting-Lieutenant-Commander W.E.Sanders killed in action
26 Death of William Lane
Sep 18 The *Port Kembla* sunk by a German mine 18km off Cape Farewell
Oct 4 The NZ Division attacked the Gravenstafel Spur at Passchendale before dawn, with 1,707 casualties
6 Death of J.D.Ormond
23 Death of Bob Fitzsimmons
23 Death in action of Private H.J.Nicholas
31 The NZ Brigade seized the redoubt at Tel el Saba at Beersheba
Nov 9 A car on the Otira Gorge Road held up by William Eggers, who took a payroll of £4000 and killed two men
9 Radio station on Cocos Island sent an SOS, having sighted the German raider *Emden* while ten NZ transports were crossing the Indian Ocean
16 The Wellington Regiment entered Jaffa
Dec 1 Commencement of closing of hotels at six o'clock
3 Private H.J.Nicholas awarded the VC for valour at Polderhoeck; (posthumous award) gazetted 11 Jan 1918
13 News received of the escape of Count Felix von Luckner from an internment camp on Motuihe Island
16 The scow *Moa* captured by von Luckner
18 Opening of the Raetihi branch railway line from Ohakune
21 Von Luckner arrived at Curtis Island in the Kermadecs on the captured *Moa*

Count von Luckner captured near the Kermadec Islands and brought back to Auckland on 26 Dec — Dec 22

1918

Death of Sir Henry John Miller — Feb 5
Death of Gerhard Mueller — 20
The town of Jericho captured by the Auckland Regiment — 21
W.T.Ratana received the sign of his calling -- two whales stranded on the beach at Whangaehu — Mar 17
Commencement of a wide-spread bush fire at Raetihi — 19
First meeting of the Canterbury Progress Association convened by Harry Holland — 21
The NZ Division took three hundred prisoners and much equipment at the Battle of the Somme — 30
Lieutenant P.V.Storkey awarded the VC for valour at Bois de Hangard; gazetted 7 Jun — Apr 7
Birth of Second-Lieutenant Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa Ngarimu — 7
The *Wimmera* destroyed by a mine laid by the *Wolf* a year earlier, 29km north of Cape Maria van Diemen, with the loss of thirty lives — Jun 26
Birth of Edgar (Cobber) Kain, fighter pilot in World War II — 27
Alexander H. Turnbull bequeathed his library to the Crown as the nucleus of a national collection on his death — 28
The NZ Division returned to the Somme after two weeks' rest — Jul 2
Two ends of the Otira tunnel spanned by a 3.4m rod — 20
Sergeant R.C.Travis awarded the VC for valour at Hebuterne; gazetted 27 Sep — 24
R.C.Travis, VC, killed in action — 25
Ceremony of piercing the final rock barrier in the Otira tunnel performed by Sir William Fraser — Aug 21
Sergeant Samuel Forsyth awarded the VC for valour at Grevillers; (awarded posthumously) gazetted 22 Oct — 24
Sergeant R.S.Judson awarded the VC for valour at Bapaume; gazetted 30 Oct — 26
Sergeant J.G.Grant awarded the VC for valour at Bancourt; gazetted 27 Nov — Sep 1
Temporary Corporal L.C.Weathers awarded the VC for valour at Peronne (died of wounds 29 Sep without hearing of the award) — 2
Sergeant H.J.Laurent awarded the VC for valour at Gouzeaucourt Wood; gazetted 15 Nov — 12
Private James Crichton awarded the VC for valour at Crevecoeur; gazetted 15 Nov — 30
The Anzac Mounted Division finished its campaign in Palestine, during which 10,000 prisoners were captured — Oct 3
The *New Zealand Herald* reported that influenza of "a rather virulent nature" had been epidemic in Auckland for 3 or 4 weeks — 3

1918

Oct 11 1st NZ Brigade crossed the Salle River south of Solesmes
11 Wireless message received from the *Niagara* to say there were many cases of influenza aboard
12 The *Niagara* arrived at Auckland with twenty-five serious cases of "Spanish influenza"
13 Death of Canon J.W.Stack
24 Death of Donald Sutherland
30 Largest petition ever presented to Parliament (242,000 signatures) seeking prohibition of the sale of alcohol
Nov 4 In its last action the NZ Division entered Le Quesnoy and captured two thousand prisoners, sixty field guns, and hundreds of machine guns
7 Commencement of the influenza epidemic in Samoa
8 Ratana claimed that God had spoken to him, and that an angel charged him with his future mission
8 Two postal officials in a mail van killed when a train ploughed into a slip 2km north of Mataroa, Ohakune
9 Premature announcement of the Armistice
11 Signing of the Armistice
13 News of the Armistice released after a twenty-four hour delay due to censorship
18 The great Raetihi bush fire in which forty houses and many business premises were destroyed
Dec 10 Establishment by Act of Parliament of a Repatriation Board of four Cabinet Ministers and a Chief Executive Officer
10 Passing of an Act to control aviation in NZ

1919

Feb 1 First aviation accident in NZ when C.M.Hill killed in a Canterbury Aviation Company biplane
7 Death of Donald Reid
Mar 1 Act to control aviation came into operation
6 First solo climb of Mt Cook, by S.Turner
25 The NZ Division disbanded at Mulheim near Cologne
Apr 1 Letter-carriers renamed Postmen
6 The Maori Battalion returned to NZ and welcomed at Auckland
10 First Prohibition referendum
24 The powers, duties, and responsibilities of the Governor-General and Executive Council (as defined by Letters Patent of 11 May 1917) gazetted
May 31 First automatic telephone exchange with rotary equipment in use, at Masterton
31 George Bolt made a record flight from Auckland to Russell
Jun 11 Government declined the Imperial Government's offer of one hundred new planes free of cost
30 Death of James McKerrow

1919

Auckland City Council purchased the electric tram service from the Auckland Electric Tramways Co Ltd Jul 1
Birth of Sir Edmund Hillary, conqueror of Mt Everest 20
Death of Sir J.E.Denniston 22
Official opening of the tunnel and elevator to the tower at Durie Hill, Wanganui Aug 2
Arrival of HMS *New Zealand* at Wellington on its second visit to NZ, commanded by Admiral of the Fleet Lord Jellicoe 20
W.F.Massey (Reform) took office as Prime Minister after the dissolution of the War Cabinet 24
Art Gallery at Wanganui opened by the Rt Hon W.F.Massey Sep 8
HMS *New Zealand* arrived at Auckland 23
Isitt and Moore reached a record height of 6,100m in a DH4 Nov 27
Opening of the Auckland War Memorial Museum 28
First official airmail flight, from Auckland to Dargaville, by George Bolt and Leo Walsh Dec 16

1920

Death of Baron W.L.Plunket Jan 24
NZ Peace stamps issued, two weeks after the ratification of the Peace Treaties 27
William Miller, George Campbell, and George Smith beat the Auckland -- Wellington express in a Chandler Six car, in 16hrs 8m Feb 13
Opening of NZ Friends' School at Wanganui 23
Death of George Vesey Stewart Mar 3
Bishop H.W.Cleary a passenger in a twin-float Boeing seaplane flown by George Bolt from Auckland to Opotiki with stops at Tauranga and Whakatane, establishing two NZ records -- longest non-stop flight (Auckland to Tauranga) and longest one-day flight 12
Murder of Augustus Blaithwaite at Ponsonby, Auckland, by Dennis Gunn; after conviction Gunn was hanged on the evidence, for the first time in NZ history, of fingerprint detection 13
Biggest dividend on the racetrack of £1,033.5s, at Nelson -- *Wairoa Bell* owned and ridden by L.F.Berkett
HRH the Prince of Wales arrived at Auckland on HMS *Renown* Apr 24
Inauguration of Anzac Day by Act of Parliament 25
Death of George Hogben 26
Negotiations for the purchase of land from the Maoris for Maori Park commenced by Timaru Borough Council May 20
Appointment of Rev Jasper Calder as first City Missioner at Auckland 22
Death of Professor R.C.McLaurin Jun 5
Board of Science and Art approved the transfer of its historical collection to the Turnbull Library, Wellington 23
Alexander Turnbull Library first opened to the public 28

1920

Jun 30 End of the Imperial requisition of meat
Jul 8 Sir Robert Stout appointed Administrator, until 26 Sep
13 Formal acceptance by Cabinet of the bequest to the Crown of the library of the late Alexander H. Turnbull
31 End of the Imperial requisition of wool
31 First airplane seen in Palmerston North, a 90hp de Havilland biplane piloted by Captain R. Russell
Aug 25 Captain Euan Dickson flew from Christchurch to Trentham with some touchdowns, the first airplane crossing of Cook Strait
28 First Wellington -- Blenheim flight made by Captain Dickson
Sep 12 First plane flight over Mt Cook, by Captains L.M.Isitt and Thomas Wilkes in a DH4
25 First positive aviation policy approved by Government
27 Lord Jellicoe took office as Governor-General
Nov 5 Passing of the Rotorua Town Lands Act, allowing freehold on land
11 First visit of an airplane to New Plymouth
12 Death of Colonel T.W.Porter
Dec 17 NZ's Mandate of Western Samoa confirmed by the League of Nations
25 More than three thousand Maoris took part in the opening of the Church Piki te Ora (See the Light)

1921

Jan 31 Commencement of a Christchurch - Ashburton - Timaru airmail service
Feb 27 Death of Sir James Prendergast
Mar 5 First car races at Muriwai Beach, North Auckland
9 Morrinsville proclaimed a Borough
Apr 7 Suspension of the Christchurch - Ashburton - Timaru airmail service
May 20 Electric power from Horahora became available in Hamilton
24 First Invercargill -- Auckland flight, by Bert Mercer
Oct 4 First Auckland -- Wellington flight made by George Bolt flying a Supermarine Channel flying boat
22 Raetihi constituted a Borough
25 First flight from Invercargill to Auckland by a DH9 of New Zealand Aero Transport, a forerunner of Mount Cook Airlines
Nov 17 First broadcast of the spoken word in Australasia, by Professor Jack of Otago University, leading to regular broadcasts of talks and music
18 First plane flight from Wellington to Nelson

1922

J.D.Arnst lost the World Rowing Championship to Darcy C.Hadfield of Wanganui Jan 5
Birth of Godfrey Bowen, champion shearer Feb 13
Death of W.D.H.Baillie 25
The Samoa Act came into force Apr 1
Placing of a plaque on Girdlestone Peak, Mt Ruapehu, to commeorate H.E.Girdlestone, climber May 13
Installation of first mechanical traffic signals, at Auckland 22
Wreck of the steamer *Wiltshire* on Great Barrier Island 31
Decision by Cabinet to offer support to Britain in the confrontation with Kemal in Turkey Sep 16
1,100 volunteers enrolled in response to a call to arms in the British -- Turkish crisis (more than in any one day in World War I) 19
Kaitaia constituted a Town District Dec 1
Opening of Auckland Zoological Gardens 17
Death of G.S.Sale 26

1923

An important article on aviation by Sir Henry Wigram appeared in the *Lyttelton Times* Jan 3
Death of Katherine Mansfield 9
First election of Mayor and Councillors at Rotorua under the Rotorua Borough Act of 1922 Feb 27
Sir Henry Wigram offered £10,000 towards the cost of nationalising Sockburn Aerodrome Mar 9
Public meeting at which the Native Bird Protection Society (now the Royal New Zealand Forest and Bird Protection Society) was formed, at Wellington 28
Death of A.P.Seymour Apr 3
Official opening of Nihotupu dam, Auckland, by J.G.Coates 14
Sockburn Aerodrome renamed Wigram May 14
Visit by Bishop Azariah of Dornakal, India, to the opening of the Maori Church at Pakipaki helped Maori aspirations for the appointment of a Bishop of Aotearoa Jun 16
Canterbury Aviation Company taken over by the Government with the gift of £10,000 from Sir Henry Wigram 21
Derailment of the Auckland -- Wellington express at Ongarue with the loss of seventeen lives Jul 6
Ferry steamer *Muritai* taken over by the Eastbourne Borough Council, Wellington 19
The Ross area of Antarctica became a dependency of NZ by Order-in-Council of the British Government 30
Withdrawal of the last main route coach service, Arthur's Pass -- Otira, with the opening of the Otira railway tunnel Aug 3
Opening of the Otira tunnel by W.F.Massey, Greymouth being connected by rail with Christchurch 4

1923

Aug 12 First winter ascent of Mt Cook, by Rodolph Wigley and Guides Frank Milne and Norman Murrell
Nov 29 Death of Captain Gilbert Mair

1924

Jan 13 Birth of Sir Brian Barrett-Boyes, heart surgeon
Feb 17 Death of J.W.Tibbs
Apr 1 Main Highways Board commenced operations
24 Arrival of the British Special Service Squadron on a six-months visit to NZ
May 1 Professor G.S.Peren appointed to the first Chair of Agriculture in NZ at Victoria University College, Wellington
Jul 1 Wanganui achieved City status
17 Death of W.S.Davidson
19 Formation of the New Zealand Miniature Rifle Association (now the NZ Smallbore Rifle Association), at Christchurch
Aug 7 Last sighting of the steamer *Ripple* which was lost in Cook Strait with the loss of sixteen lives
Sep 1 Government took over the New Zealand Flying School at Kohimarama
1 Official opening of new Municipal offices in Christchurch
12 First meeting of the provisional Honorary Geographic Board
19 Death of Sir John W.Salmond
27 Death of T.W.Leys
Nov 26 Sir Robert Stout appointed Administrator, until 18 Dec, Lord Jellicoe having completed his term of office as Governor-General
Dec 6 Commencement of railway express service between Auckland and Opua
13 Sir Charles Fergusson took office as Governor-General
13 Management of the NZ railways assumed by a Board of three members
22 First shot fired in the construction of the Kawarau dam
24 The *Wahine* made a record crossing from Lyttelton to Wellington in 8hrs 21m

1925

Jan 22 A lahar recorded from Mt Ruapehu
Mar 31 Reconstitution of the Bible-in-Schools League
Apr 13 First radio broadcast in NZ from lYA, Auckland
21 Bishop A.W.Averill appointed Archbishop of NZ
May 10 Death of W.F.Massey
14 Sir Francis Henry Dillon Bell, first NZ-born Prime Minister, called on to form a Ministry and took office as Reform Prime Minister
30 J.G.Coates (Reform) took office as Prime Minister

1925

Ratana Church proclaimed by the Mangai on the Feast of Pentecost May 31
Death of Captain G.A.Preece Jul 2
Ratana Church Constitution accepted by the Registrar-General and the names of the thirty-eight Apostles published 21
Commencement of a regular broadcasting service by agreement of the Radio Broadcasting Company of New Zealand to establish an efficient service Aug 1
Passing of an Act for the setting up of Electric Power Boards 19
Incorporation of the Radio Broadcasting Company of NZ Ltd 22
Wellington East Girls' College opened by Sir Charles Fergusson Sep 9
Establishment of Massey Agricultural College, Palmerston North 11
First meeting of the Federation of Country Women's Institutes held in Hawke's Bay Oct 27
Whangarei linked to the North Island railway system Nov 29

1926

Foundation stone laying of the Ratana Temple, on Ratana's birthday Jan 25
J.G.Coates attended a meeting at Waihi, Lake Taupo, at which agreement on trout fishing rights on the lake were made with the Ngati-Tuwharetoa tribe Apr 26
Death of Gottfried Lindauer Jun 13
Death of Mrs Grace Neill Aug 18
Crowds assembled at the Kawarau River to collect gold when the gates of the dam were closed, but the river failed to fall sufficiently 23
Passing of the Scientific and Industrial Act 31
Commencement of control of dairy produce at fixed prices Sep 1
Negotiations for the purchase of a Maori reserve concluded by the Timaru Borough Council on 3 - 4 Sep 3
Death of Mother Mary Joseph Aubert Oct 1
A meeting held at Apia, chaired by O.F.Nelson, to elect a citizens' committee to make representations to the Minister of External Affairs 15
Death of Sir James Carroll 18
Inaugural meeting of the Council of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research 26
Appointment of Dr E.Marsden as Permanent Secretary of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research Nov 1
Motor Omnibus Traffic Act, making it illegal for private buses to compete with trains, came into operation 1
Formation of the first South Island Country Women's Institute, at Waituna 23
Registration of the Holm Shipping Company Dec 3
Death of Major F.J.W.Gascoigne 13

1927

Jan 21 Inaugural sale of bloodstock progeny throughout NZ held at Trentham by Wright Stephenson & Co, thus commencing the National Yearling Sales
29 Death of Sir Henry Brett
Feb 22 Arrival of the Duke and Duchess of York at Auckland on HMS *Renown*
Apr 1 Kaikohe created an independent Town District
Jun 30 Government awarded £5000 annually to Taranaki tribes in compensation for confiscated land
Jul 7 Broadcasting commenced from 2YA, Wellington
Sep 1 Avondale Borough amalgamated with Auckland
Oct 28 Founding of the Hanmer Springs Domain Board
Nov 6 Introduction of Daylight Saving, the clocks being advanced by one hour, until 4 Mar 1928; the Act was operative for only one year
21 Death of Judge O.T.J.Alpers
Dec 9 Government purchased the site for Massey Agricultural College at Palmerston North
23 A five-year banishment order issued against O.F.Nelson of Western Samoa

1928

Jan 10 G.Hood and J.R.Moncrieff lost while attempting the first trans-Tasman flight from Australia to NZ
25 Opening of the Ratana Temple on Ratana's birthday
Mar 17 Opening of a new Concert Chamber at Christchurch
27 Commencement of National Industrial Conference
27 Damage caused by a tidal wave at Gisborne and the East Coast
28 Opening of the railway line to Tauranga
Apr 13 Death of Farrier-Major W.J.Hardham
May 6 Death of J.A.Thomson
Jun Appointment of a General Manager of the NZ railways in place of Board control
Sep 2 Whakatane linked by rail with Taneatua
11 Charles Kingsford-Smith and C.H.Ulm arrived at Wigram after the first successful trans-Tasman flight, in the *Southern Cross*, taking 14hrs 25m
Oct 1 Last time Elise Walker seen alive (the Bayley murder case); the body was discovered on 5 Oct
13 Kingsford-Smith and Ulm took off for Australia from Blenheim in the *Southern Cross*
13 Death of Captain J.M.Roberts
14 Decision made to extend "Summertime" from 6 Nov, but to reduce it from one hour to half an hour
Nov 5 The Antarctic explorer Wing-Commander (later Admiral) Richard Evylyn Byrd's arrival at Wellington
18 Death of Harold W.Williams

1928

Wing-Commander Byrd left Dunedin on his first Antarctic Expedition with the ships *City of New York* and *Eleanor Bolling* Dec 2
Frederick Augustus Bennett consecrated first Bishop of Aotearoa 2
Sir Joseph G.Ward (United) took office as Prime Minister 10

1929

Bus and tram services taken over from the Auckland City Council by the Auckland Transport Board Jan 16
Death of Professor Bickerton 22
One mile World Grass Track Motor Cycle record set by Percy Coleman in forty-four and three-fifth sec at Devonport 29
Death of Sir Charles P.Skerrett Feb 13
Completion of the electrification of Lyttelton railway tunnel 14
Earthquake at Arthur's Pass; Falling Mountain was split in half leaving a one thousand metre perpendicular face Mar 9
Birth of Sir William Liley, obstetrician and gynaecologist 12
Birth of Yvette Williams, athlete Apr 25
Death of Sir James G. Wilson May 3
Arapuni hydro-electric power station came into operation Jun 3
Earthquake at Murchison, seventeen people being killed, the quake felt over most of NZ 17
Road to Murchison first opened after the earthquake 22
Death of Samuel Turner Aug 8
First car journey made from Westport to Greymouth Oct 19
First meeting of the Arthur's Pass National Park Board 23
Death of Richard Henry Nov 13
Linton Mine disaster, with loss of three lives 15
Death of Bishop H.W.Cleary Dec 9
First issue of Health postage stamps 11
Eight Samoans and one policeman killed during a Mau demonstration at Apia 28

1930

The cruiser *Dunedin* arrived at Apia to quell the Mau disturbances Jan 12
Sir Michael Myers, Chief Justice, appointed Administrator, until 18 Mar Feb 8
Death of Sir Thomas Mackenzie 14
Marlborough Aero Club held the first air pageant in NZ, marking the formation of an NZ Aero Club (later Royal NZ Aero Club) 22
Invercargill achieved city status Mar 1
Admiral Richard Byrd took part in a two-way radio conversation over a distance of 17,500km from Dunedin to New York via Wellington and Sydney 12

1930

Mar 15 J.D.Hewitt flew non-stop from Dunedin to Auckland in a Gypsy Moth plane
19 Lord Bledisloe took office as Governor-General
Apr 9 Unveiling of a tablet at the foot of the flagstaff on Maiki Hill, Russell, by Judge F.O.V.Acheson
15 Death of Malcolm Ross
22 Release of the Report of the Royal Commission on the proposed Auckland Harbour Bridge
May 3 Cessation of the Onehunga -- New Plymouth passenger ship service
8 At Kopaki on 8 - 13 May, Taylor of the Geological Survey made successful experiments on the effect of vegetation on soil formation, thus introducing pedology into NZ soil science
15 First car trip made on the newly-formed road from Whangarei to Russell
28 George W.Forbes (United) took office as Prime Minister
Jul 22 Inaugural meeting of the New Zealand Wrestling Union
29 Death of Sir Robert Stout
Aug 11 Palmerston North achieved city status
17 Sinking of the *Tahiti* 640km from Rarotonga and the abandonment of the vessel
Sep 9 Death of Alexander Bathgate
Oct 2 First Conference of NZ Country Women's Institutes held at Wellington
29 Death of Major-General H.G.Robley
Nov 6 Commencement of the first weekly air service between Christchurch and Dunedin, by Air Travel
8 Death of Professor R.J.Scott
Dec 22 Commencement of a daily air service between Gisborne and Hastings, by Dominion Airlines

1931

Jan 7 First trans-Tasman solo flight, from Australia to Hariharı on the West Coast, by Guy Menzies
11 Weka Pass shelter declared an Historic Reserve
29 A licence issued to the Greymouth Radio Society for Station 3ZR
Feb 3 Major earthquake in Hawke's Bay destroyed Napier and Hastings, with 256 killed (161 in Napier) and damage estimated at £7,000,000
8 Fatal air accident when a Dominion Airlines de Soutter crashed at Wairoa killing the three occupants
Mar 28 Francis Chichester began the first west-bound solo flight across the Tasman from Hobsonville
Apr 13 Death of Joseph C.Firth
16 First *Rangatira* launched at Barrow-in-Furness on the Clyde

1931

Official opening of the Church of St James, Franz Josef Glacier, by Bishop West-Watson Apr 26
Death of Lady Stout May 10
Reappointment of the Railways Board Jun 6
Commencement of trolley-bus service from the Square to North Beach, Christchurch Jul 4
Death of Elsdon Best Sep 10
Announcement of the formation of a Coalition Government to cope with the problems of the depression 18
G.W.Forbes took office as Coalition Prime Minister 22
An application for the Mother Aubert Home of Compassion, Wellington, as a Training School for general nurses approved by the Health Department Oct 6
Death of Edward Tregear 28
Introduction of airmail postage stamps Nov 10
M.C.(Mac) Macgregor flew from Invercargill to Auckland in one day in a Simmonds Spartan 12
First airstrip at Milson, Palmerston North, opened by Sir Matthew Oram Dec 5
Royal Assent given to the Statute of Westminster 11

1932

Constitution of the NZ Broadcasting Board Jan 1
Commencement of the Training School for general nurses at the Home of Compassion, Wellington 1
Disorder amongst unemployed at Dunedin; eight hundred food parcels distributed 9
Arrival of Phar Lap in California 19
Norman "Wizard" Smith set a world land speed record of 164.08 mph over ten miles at Ninety Mile Beach 26
Phar Lap won the Agua Caliente Handicap race in Mexico in record time Mar 20
Death of Phar Lap Apr 6
Relief depot stoned and the Mayoress's car mobbed by unemployed in Dunedin 8
Further disorders in Dunedin, followed by refusal of assistance by the Hospital Board 9
Serious rioting in Auckland by unemployed, with hundreds injured and much damage done to shops in Queen Street 14
Death of Rev Dr Rutherford Waddell 16
Official opening of the National War Memorial Carillon at Wellington 25
Lord and Lady Bledisloe announced a gift of 1000 acres at Waitangi, including the Treaty House, and that a Deed of Trust had been executed on 6 May May 10
Death of William Pember Reeves 16

1932

Jun 28 The *Otago Witness* ceased publication
Jul 12 Death of Fergus Hume
19 Miss E.James (Mrs Julian) completed a walk from Cape Maria van Diemen to Bluff
23 Birth of Queen Te Ata-i-Rangikaahu
Jul 31 G.E.Mannering climbed Mt Torlesse on his seventieth birthday
Sep 2 Death of Hester Maclean
Dec 9 The name Jubilee Institute for the Blind changed by Act of Parliament to New Zealand Institute for the Blind
28 Collision of the lighter *Tu Atu* and the launch *Doris* at Napier, with the loss of ten lives

1933

Jan 1 Death of Moss Davis
20 Sterling bank rate raised to £125NZ
Feb 18 Inaugural meeting of the New Zealand Ski Council
Mar 27 Tom Heeney's last professional bout, in which he lost to Stanley Porade at New York City
May 22 Death of Sir Thomas K.Sidey
Jul 7 Birth of Murray G.Halberg, athlete
15 J.E.Lovelock ran the mile in 4m 7.6s to break the existing world record of 4m 9.25s
Aug 25 Houseboat at Retaruke on the Whanganui River destroyed by fire
25 Death of G.M.Thomson
Oct 1 Death of Te Rata Mahuta Tawhiao Potatau Te Wherowhero
2 Death of the Earl of Ranfurly
3 First private plane flight to the Hermitage, piloted by Tom Corrigal from Kurow
8 Election of Koroki Mahuta Te Wherowhero as fifth Maori King
8 Death of H.E.Holland
Nov 2 Formation of the New Zealand Antarctic Society at Wellington
3 Trading banks required to pay their holdings of gold coins at face value to the Reserve Bank in exchange for Reserve Bank notes
10 Birth of Donald Barry Clarke, All Black
15 First meeting of the NZ Section of the Committee of Imperial Defence
Dec 1 E.F.Harvie flew from North Cape to Bluff in one day
3 Charles Ulm made a trans-Tasman crossing in *Faith in Australia* on 3 and 4 Dec
7 During Admiral Byrd's second expedition to the Antarctic, the *Jacob Ruppert* berthed at Wellington
15 Passing of an Act amending the Post Office Regulations and changing the title of the permanent non-political head from Secretary to Director-General

1934

Death of Conrad Kain Feb 2
First (special) trans-Tasman airmail flight by Charles Ulm from Australia 17
Death of Sir Arthur Dudley Dobson Mar 5
George Bernard Shaw and Mrs Shaw arrived at Auckland on a visit to NZ 15
Return trans-Tasman airmail flight by Lieutenant Ulm on 11-12 Apr Apr 11
G.B.Shaw's famous broadcast in NZ 12
Death of Sir Henry F.Wigram May 6
Jean Batten set out on her record-breaking flight from London to Darwin 8
Commencement of the Bayley murder trial which lasted until 23 Jun 21
Death of Henry George Ell Jun 27
Introduction of "small packet" postage, 1½d for each 2 ozs Jul 1
Death of Dr Leonard Cockayne 8
Death of Mrs Katherine W.Sheppard 13
Reserve Bank of New Zealand commenced operations Aug 1
Special legislation passed to allow investigation of the McArthur companies 8
Death of Sir George Fowlds 17
Death of C.W.Adams Oct 29
Death of Rev Alexander Don Nov 2
Ray Whitehead and Rex Nicholl flew a two-seater monoplane DH 60 Puss Moth from NZ to Australia 22
The Duke of Gloucester arrived at Wellington on HMAS *Gloucester* on a visit to NZ Dec 15

1935

First hydro-electric power station on the Waitaki River in operation Jan 1
Experimental mail flight NZ -- Hawaii -- United States 2
Death of Archbishop F.Redwood 3
Archbishop O'Shea succeeded to the Archdiocese of Wellington 3
Death of Professor Macmillan Brown 18
The Duke of Gloucester visited the Bay of Islands 24
British silver coins ceased to be legal tender in NZ Feb 1
John Christie and party made the first crossing to Milford Sound by way of the Homer Saddle 16
The Hon Sir Heaton Rhodes moved in the Legislative Council on behalf of Sir Francis Bell that action be taken to exterminate deer and goats in native forests Mar 13
Departure of Lord Bledisloe; Sir Michael Myers appointed Administrator, until 12 Apr 15
Lord Galway took office as Governor-General Apr 12
Commencement of an air service from Napier to Gisborne 16

1935

Jun 7 Death of Mrs E.R.McCombs
11 The Public Trustee obtained judgment against J.W.S.McArthur for £19,340 as compensation for malfeasance
15 J.E.Lovelock won the first Mile-of-the-Century race at Princeton, USA
17 Lighthouse at Baring Head, the first in NZ to be fully automated, in operation
Jul 4 Commencement of work on the Homer tunnel
12 A duel with swords between a former Army officer and a Russian who made insulting remarks about King George V
Oct 24 Death of Rev Dr James Gibb
25 Housing Survey Bill placed before Parliament by J.G.Coates
Nov 20 Death of Lord Jellicoe
27 Labour in first sweeping victory at the polls
Dec 5 Michael Joseph Savage (Labour) took office as Prime Minister
30 Cook Strait Airways inaugurated a Wellington -- Blenheim -- Nelson service

1936

Jan 15 Inaugural flight of Union Airways of New Zealand from Dunedin to Palmerston North
16 Union Airways return inaugural flight from Milson airstrip on the Palmerston North -- Christchurch -- Dunedin service
23 Death of Sir James Mills
Feb 2 Inter-Island express steamer *Rangatira* badly holed off Wellington Head
7 Foundation stone laying of a new Maori church at Putiki by Bishop F.A.Bennett
19 Malcolm Macgregor killed when landing at Rongotai, Wellington
26 Opening of the rebuilt Raukawa Meeting House at Otaki, 1500 Maoris being present
Mar 13 Death of Sir Francis Henry Dillon Bell
16 Inauguration of first regular official airmail trunk services
21 Opening of first airport at New Plymouth
26 Commencement of broadcasting of public debates in Parliament (the first in the Commonwealth)
Apr Completion of the road from Kingston to Queenstown
Jun 5 Inter-Island express steamer *Wahine* crashed into Pipitea wharf, Wellington, and had to be released by the use of acetylene cutters
18 Birth of Denis Hulme, racing driver
19 Death of Sir William Hall-Jones
24 Death of Sir Frederick R.Chapman
27 Unveiling of a statue to the memory of Sir Maui Pomare at Manukorihi on the sixth anniversary of his death

1936

NZ Broadcasting Board replaced by the NZ Broadcasting Service — Jul 1
Closure of Maori Hill electric tram service, Dunedin — 1
P.L.Overton killed in an avalanche at the portal of Homer tunnel — 6
The Reserve Bank assumed liability for all outstanding trading bank notes, amounting to £549,000 — Aug 1
Official opening of the Dominion Museum, National Gallery and Academy of Fine Arts, Wellington — 1
Derailment of the Auckland -- Wellington express by a slip at Paraparaumu — 30
The *Awatea* arrived at Wellington on her maiden voyage — Sep 3
HMS *Achilles* arrived on the NZ station — 6
Jean Batten arrived at Mangere, Auckland, at the conclusion of the first solo flight from England to NZ by a woman — Oct 16
Opening of the first commercial radio station, 1ZB (previously operated privately as the Friendly Road) — 30
Death of Baron Islington — Dec 6
David Gunn of Martins Bay made an epic cross-country journey to Marion Camp to bring aid to victims of a plane crash at Big Bay — 30

1937

Mrs V.M.Farmer committed suicide by jumping from a plane over Cook Strait — Feb 8
Death of Sir Truby King — 10
Death of Rua Kenana — 20
Introduction of Free Milk in Schools scheme — Mar 1
Dedication of rebuilt Maori church at Turongo, Moutoa, by Bishop Bennett — 7
Arrival at Auckland of the first survey flight from San Francisco by Pan-Am flying boat under the command of Captain Musick — 30
All traffic control outside of municipalities in excess of 6000 population placed under the jurisdiction of the Commissioner of Transport — Apr 1
The RNZAF became a separate branch of the Dominion's defence forces — 1
Commencement of the Industrial Unity Conference comprising 212 industrial unions, representing 170,000 unionists, held at Wellington — 14
Formation of the Federation of Labour at the conclusion of the conference that commenced on 14 Apr — 19
Avalanche at Homer tunnel portal killed two men and injured another — May 4
Debut of the Band of the RNZAF in a procession at Wellington at the observance of the coronation of King George VI — 12
The Court of Appeal gave judgment against J.W.S.McArthur for nearly £4,500 — Jun 8

1937

Jul 1 First Trades Council under a new Constitution set up in Wellington, followed by many others
1 Completion of the construction of the Mohaka Viaduct
29 Death of the Rev L.M.Isitt
Aug 30 Birth of Bruce McLaren, racing driver
Oct 19 Death of Baron Ernest Rutherford
30 Commencement of an air service from Napier to Palmerston North
Dec 5 Bishop Holland, assisted by Bishop Bennett, consecrated the present Putiki Maori Church, Wanganui
27 First Imperial Airways flying boat *Centaurus* (Captain J.W. Burgess) arrived at Auckland from Great Britain, and a second visit paid by the *Samoan Clipper*

1938

Jan 2 First unofficial Auckland -- San Francisco airmail flight
11 Formation of the New Zealand Softball Association
23 Arrival of the sailing ship *Pamir* at Auckland on her first visit to NZ
Feb 18 Construction settlement at Kopuawhara, north of Wairoa, overwhelmed by a cloudburst, twenty-one people being drowned; floods at Gisborne, streams rising sixty feet
22 Death of T.Lindsay Buick
26 Opening of the Summit Road, Christchurch
Mar 20 A.E.Clouston and V.Ricketts arrived at Blenheim at the conclusion of the first direct flight from England
26 Clouston and Ricketts arrived back at Croydon, the flight from England and back having taken 8 days 14 hrs 35½ min in actual flying time, 10 days 20½ hrs after leaving
26 Derailment of a train at Ratana with the loss of seven lives
Apr 2 Announcement by Prime Minister M.J.Savage over the radio that the Government intended to introduce a national superannuation and health service
27 First peg driven at the Centennial Exhibition, Wellington
May 24 Death of Joseph W.Mellor
Jun 11 Death of Major-General Sir G.S.Richardson
Jul 4 Opening of the first suburban multi-unit electric railway service, Wellington to Johnsonville
7 An official Memorandum from the Chief Postmaster described arrangement for the Empire Air Mail scheme
26 Commencement of "All-up" airmail scheme throughout the British Empire, by which letters flown as freight (but by sea between NZ and Australia...abolished Mar 1939)
27 Launching of the *Dominion Monarch* at Wallsend
Aug 23 Death of Jessie Mackay

1938

Death of Archbishop C.Julius Sep 1
Passing of the Social Security Act 9
Laying of the commemoration tablet of the Centennial Exhibition at Wellington Oct 1
Adoption by the Auckland City Council of its first town planning scheme Nov 3
Adoption of the Civil Air Ensign approved by the Crown 16
Export and import of goods forbidden by Order-in-Council except under licence Dec 5
Birth of Peter Snell, long distance runner
Commencement of the first trolley-bus service at Auckland -- a free bus service from Queen Street to Farmers Trading Co 19

1939

Commencement of an air service from Nelson to Westport and Greymouth by Cook Strait Airways Ltd Mar 15
Opening of Rakaia traffic bridge 25
Adoption of the name Ruakura Animal Research Station Apr 1
Social Security Act relating to superannuation, unemployment, and other financial benefits came into operation 1
Opening of a Pacific Defence Council Conference in Wellington 14
Commencement of a Wellington -- New Plymouth service by the first two "standard" railcars, *Aotea* and *Takitimu* 16
Death of Edward Kidson Jun 12
Commencement of Social Security benefits for hospital patients Jul 1
Commencement of a Napier -- Wairoa service by the second delivery of railcars 1
Death of Paddy the Wanderer, the sea-going dog of the Wellington waterfront 17
An Amending Act gave the Minister of Labour power to deregister a Union that had gone on strike in contravention of arbitration and cancel its award 18
Fall of snow in the Waitakere Ranges, Auckland 27
Death of Iris Wilkinson (Robin Hyde) Aug 23
The cruiser *Achilles* sent to guard the cable station at Fanning Island 27
The *Leander* also dispatched to Fanning Island 30
First shot of World War II fired from Fort Dorset, Wellington, to halt a British ship, twelve hours before war was declared Sep 2
Outbreak of World War II; NZ declared war on Germany at 9.30 pm, Great Britain having done so at 11 am 3
At 1.55 am, HM Government in NZ sent a cable asking HM Government in UK to notify Germany that NZ was at war 4
Cabinet authorised the raising of a special force to form the nucleus of the 2nd NZ Expeditionary Force 5

1939

Sep 5 Maori Members of Parliament requested that Maoris be permitted to volunteer for military service as a special unit (Maori Battalion)

12 Commencement of recruiting for the first Overseas Force of 6,600 men

17 Last sayings of Tahupotiki Wiremu Ratana declared before the Four Quarters, the Family, and the Church Council

18 Ratana's last message and death

18 Ohakea Air Force Station commenced operations

24 Disaster at Glen Afton mine, Huntly, where eleven men died of asphyxiation

28 HMNZS *Leander* visited Campbell Island to ascertain whether there had been any German naval activity there

Nov 7 Acting Prime Minister Peter Fraser telegraphed Bernard Freyberg inviting him to discuss possibility of selection as Commander of the NZ Expeditionary Force

8 Opening of the Centennial Exhibition, Wellington

28 First Maori Contingent of World War II entered camp

Dec 11 Advance party of the first Echelon of the NZ Division sailed for Egypt

13 HMS *Achilles* took part in the destruction of the *Admiral Graf Spey* at the Battle of the River Plate

1940

Jan 5 First Echelon of the NZ Expeditionary Force (6,529 all ranks) embarked en route for Egypt after being farewelled by the Governor-General on 3 Jan

7 First NZ Army post office in World WarII opened on board the lst Echelon troopship

Feb 6 Second issue of bank notes by the Reserve Bank to commemorate the centenary of NZ

11 2nd NZEF landed at Tewfik in Egypt

23 Civic reception to men of the *Achilles*, welcomed by a crowd of nearly 100,000 at Auckland

24 Foundation stone laying of Otakou Memorial Maori Church

Mar 11 Five workers on the site walked through the Homer tunnel

25 At the Labour Party Conference J.A.Lee expelled by 546 votes to 344

27 Death of Michael Joseph Savage

Apr 1 Peter Fraser (Labour) took office as Prime Minister

6 NZ, Australian, and British troops landed in Greece

20 Founding of Tasman Empire Airways Ltd (TEAL), owned by Union Airways, Imperial Airways, Qantas, and the NZ Government

20 More than five hundred Maoris gathered at Akaroa for the Akaroa Centennial celebrations

Commencement of the first regular Auckland -- Sydney flying boat service, resulting in a NZ -- UK airmail service Apr 30

Purchase of the copyright of the NZ National Song "God Defend New Zealand" by the Government May 1

Departure of the 2nd Echelon of 2NZEF from Wellington, bound for Egypt, but diverted to Scotland 2

Announcement of Censorship and Publicity regulations 29

First secret sitting of Parliament in World War II Jun 5

First shipment of frozen meat loaded direct into an overseas vessel at the breakwater wharf, Napier 8

Government declared war on Italy 11

First German mine of the war laid in NZ waters, across the approaches to the Hauraki Gulf 11

German commerce raider *Orion* laid mines off the Hen and Chickens Islands on the night of 13-14 Jun 13

The liner *Niagara*, carrying £2,500,000 in gold, sunk by a German mine 19

Erection of the FitzRoy Pole, replacing the original of about 1847 26

Death of W.H.Guthrie Smith Jul 4

Prime Minister Peter Fraser announced the formation of a War Cabinet comprising Coates, Hamilton, Jones, Nash, and Fraser 16

Arrival at Auckland of the first regular trans-Pacific flight which left San Francisco on 12 Jul 18

Introduction of conscription, all males between 18 and 46 being liable for call up by ballot for military service 22

Establishment of the Home Guard approved by the War Cabinet Aug 2

The German raider *Orion* sank the *Turakina* in the Tasman Sea 20

The name Pembroke changed to Wanaka Sep 1

Highest speed officially recorded by the NZR when a railcar attained a maximum speed of 78 mph from Springfield towards Rolleston Oct 25

The *Rangatira* left Wellington with 789 troops bound for Suva 28

Railway accident at Mercer, driver and fireman being killed 28

Death of Sir Percy R.Sargood Nov 5

The *Holmwood* sunk by the German raider *Komet* 25

The *Rangitane* sunk by German raiders shortly after leaving Auckland 27

A meeting of South Island Progress Leagues called on the Government to take action over the serious problem of erosion Dec 4

First meeting of the Waikato Airport Board, at Hamilton 4

NZ and British troops advanced into Libya 9

SS *Claymore* left Whangarei to commence the salvage of the *Niagara* gold 11

Commencement of the salvage of the *Niagara* gold 15

Jan 20 Married men without children called up for home service
Feb 1 Lower Hutt achieved city status
1 Commencement of exchange of communications between UK Government and the NZ Prime Minister instead of through the Governor-General
2 The *Niagara* located at a depth of 133 metres; salvage commenced at the greatest depth up to that time, and ceased in Dec with the recovery of 94% of the gold
3 Viscount Galway retired from office as Governor-General; Sir Michael Myers appointed Administrator until 21 Feb
22 Sir Cyril Newall took office as Governor-General
Mar 4 NZ troops embarked for service in Greece
5 The *Tagua* left Wellington with an advance party to set up an observation station at Campbell Island
18 Commencement of the campaign in Greece
27 A Select Committee set up to report on floods, erosion, and river control
Apr 7 MV *Ranui* joined the *Tagua* at Campbell Island to establish the observation station which, after the war, was enlarged for meteorological purposes
25 Commencement of the evacuation of Greece by NZ troops
28 NZ forces left Greece on 28 and 29 Apr, after the loss of 291 killed, 5999 wounded, and 1,614 taken prisoner; Sergeant J.D.Hinton awarded the VC for valour at Kalamai
May 1 A proposal to establish the Heritage movement discussed at a meeting of the Wellington Chamber of Commerce
5 Pharmaceutical benefits introduced under Social Security
9 H.L.Nathan, Citizens' candidate for the Wellington Harbour Board, claimed that he had been intimidated by five Union officials
14 The mine-sweeper *Puriri* struck a mine off Bream Head and sank with the loss of five lives
15 Death of the Earl of Liverpool
16 Publication of the first number (of two issues) of *Crete News* during the German invasion of the island
20 Commencement of the Battle for Crete; Sergeant A.C.Hulme awarded the VC for valour on Crete from 20 to 28 May
22 Second-Lieutenant C.H.Upham awarded the VC for valour on Crete from 22 to 30 May
29 From 29 to 31 May, NZ forces withdrew from Crete; 671 killed, 1,943 wounded, and 2,180 taken prisoner
Jun 28 Radio communication with NZ established at the observation camp on Campbell Island
Jul 7 Sergeant-Pilot J.A.Ward awarded the VC for valour after climbing on the wing of a bomber in flight to extinguish a fire
23 Meeting of National Council of Churches to form an Inter-Church Council of Public Affairs

Arrival of the Finnish barque *Pamir* at Wellington from the Seychelles Islands Jul 29
Establishment of the Home Guard as an integral part of the military forces 30
G.E.Mannering climbed Fog Peak on his 79th birthday 31
The Home Guard placed under military control Aug 1
The *Pamir* seized as a prize by the Collector of Customs, Wellington -- the first vessel ever to be seized as a prize in NZ 3
Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Act came into force Sep 29
Stanley Graham killed three policemen at Kowhitirangi, Hokitika Oct 4
An order made for the release of the *Pamir* to the Crown on requisition 10
First gold recovered by salvage operation from the *Niagara* 13
Stanley Graham shot at Kowhitirangi after killing seven men 20
Introduction of the General Medical Service Benefit under Social Security Nov 1
Regulations gazetted for the establishment of special camps for defaulters 12
The NZ Division entered Libya as part of the Eighth Army 18
Walter Nash appointed Minister to the United States 19
The NZ Division captured Belhamid and Sidi Rezegh on the night of 25-26 Nov 25
The NZ Division reached Tobruk on the night of 26-27 Nov and formed the Tobruk Corridor 26
Cutting of the Tobruk Corridor, with the loss of a NZ Field Regiment and four Battalions Dec 1
Completion of recovery of gold salvaged from the *Niagara* 7
Two officers and 148 ratings lost in the *Neptune* off Tripoli 19

1942

Major flood at Ohakune, with bridges washed away and one death Jan 6
Amendments to the National Service Regulations provided for the direction of civilian manpower 10
Puysegur lighthouse set on fire by a mentally deranged man Feb 8
A Japanese reconnaissance plane flew over Wellington Mar 8
A Japanese reconnaissance plane flew over Auckland 13
"Major" Folkes released from Waikeria Reformatory, and for several months duped the War Cabinet which believed he was in touch with Nazi agents 28
The *Pamir* sailed from Wellington on her first voyage under the NZ flag 30
Formal appointment of a diplomatic post in USA Apr 23
Introduction of sugar rationing (12 ozs weekly) 27
First civilian casualty on a regular passenger flight when the Wellington -- Nelson plane crashed on Mt Richmond May 7

May 13 Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Love appointed Commander of the Maori Battalion, the first Maori to hold this position
14 Formal appointment of a diplomatic post in Canada
24 Another Japanese reconnaissance plane flew over Auckland
Jun 9 Crash of an American Flying Fortress, with eleven US servicemen killed; the crash woke half the population of Auckland
13 General Freyberg flew to Cairo to accept the desert role of the NZ Division
14 Unheralded arrival of a large force of US Marines at Wellington
18 Commencement of the 2NZEF Campaign in North Africa
23 The NZ Division took up defensive positions at Mersa Matruh
24 Earthquake at Wellington
27 NZ Division encircled south of Mersa Matruh, but burst through to form a line at El Alamein
28 NZ Division break-through at Minqar Quaim
Jul 3 An Italian Division routed by the NZ Division at El Alamein
12 Lieutenant-Colonel E.Love,Commander of the Maori Battalion, killed at Ruweisat Ridge
14 NZ Division made a bold attack on Ruweisat Ridge; C.H.Upham awarded a Bar to his VC for gallantry and leadership during the attack
15 Sergeant Keith Elliott awarded the VC for valour at Ruweisat Ridge
22 A US amphibious force of twelve transports escorted by five cruisers sailed from Wellington for an assault on the Japanese-held Solomon Islands
24 The NZ Division attacked at El Mreir on the night of 24-25 Jul
Aug 2 Another major earthquake in Wellington, Wairarapa, and Manawatu districts on the night of 1-2 Aug
6 The War Cabinet formally decided that "a Division be established and trained in NZ for offensive purposes", to be known as the Third Division
10 Incorporation of Heritage in Wellington, with an initial membership of 325
Sep 3 Stopwork meeting held at Pukemiro mine, leading to a widespread strike and a crisis in the War Cabinet
Oct 2 Holland, Broadfoot, and Bodkin announced their resignation, and the War Cabinet was disbanded
21 Death of William Satchell
23 Commencement of a night attack by the NZ Division on El Alamein
Nov 1 The NZ Division, together with three British Brigades, broke the Axis line at El Alamein on the night of 1-2 Nov
8 Sixth Commando Group landed at Algiers by the *Awatea*

Sollum Pass stormed before dawn by 21 Battalion, taking 600 prisoners and opening the way into Libya Nov 21
Fire at Seacliff Mental Hospital, Otago, in which thirty-nine female patients died Dec 8
Opening ceremony of the Abel Tasman National Park at the tercentenary of Tasman's visit 19
A De Havilland Dragonfly crashed into the sea on a Westport -- Nelson flight, four passengers being drowned 21

1943

Formation of the New Zealand Archery Association Jan 1
Airgraph (photographically reduced letters sent on film) first used between NZ and Canada, extended later to the Middle East and Uk; discontinued 31 Jul 1945 18
NZ Division reached Tripoli at the time of its fall 23
The mine-sweeper *Kiwi* rammed a Japanese submarine off Kamimbo Bay in Guadalcanal 29
NZ Division paraded before Winston Churchill at Tripoli Feb 4
Japanese breakout at Featherston prisoner-of-war camp with the loss of forty-nine lives 25
Formal appointment of a diplomatic post in Australia 27
First generator at the Waikaremoana hydro-electric power station in operation Mar 1
Second-Lieutenant Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa Ngarimu awarded the VC, posthumously, for valour at Tebaga Gap; he was the only Maori ever to receive the award; he was killed in action the following day 26
Death of Viscount Galway 27
The "Battle of Manners Street", Wellington, when US and NZ servicemen clashed in "the ugliest riot in NZ history" Apr 3
5 Brigade of the NZ Division captured Takrouna on the night of 19-20 Apr 19
Squadron-Leader L.H.Trent awarded the VC for valour over Amsterdam May 3
Fighting ended in North Africa when General Freyberg accepted the surrender of the Italian First Army 13
Death of J.Gordon Coates 27
Derailment of the Cromwell -- Dunedin express at Hyde, with twenty-one killed and forty-seven injured Jun 4
Death of C.N.Baeyertz 5
The *Pamir* seized for the second time at Wellington, as the first seizure had been made before Finland was proclaimed enemy territory Jul 1
Commencement of the Allied invasion of Sicily 10
Return from overseas of the first furlough draft of volunteers, many of whom refused further war service until all single men had been conscripted 12

1943

Jul 12 The *Leander* damaged off Holombangara Island while operating with a US Task Force
19 Death of Sir Henry Horton
Aug 11 Flying-Officer L.A.Trigg awarded the VC for valour while on a flight over the Atlantic Ocean
Sep 3 Commencement of the Allied invasion of Italy
6 Death of James Cowan
18 A New Zealand force landed at Vella Lavella to clear Japanese forces from the island
23 Death of Dr F.W.Hilgendorf
Oct 1 Seven Japanese dive bombers shot down by NZ fighter planes during an attack on Allied shipping at Vella Lavella
20 Appointment of the first jurywoman in NZ, Mrs E.R.Kingston, at Auckland
27 NZ forces landed at Mono and Stirling Islands in the Treasury Group
28 Introduction of butter rationing
Nov 28 First attack made by the NZ Division in Italy, when 5 and 6 Brigades crossed the Sangro River
Dec 13 The War Cabinet decided to introduce meat rationing, which came into force in Mar 1944
19 The mine-sweeper *South Sea* rammed and sunk by the *Wahine* off Point Halswell, Wellington

1944

Feb 4 US forces relieved by units of the NZ Division in the attack on Cassino on 4 and 5 Feb
6 Death of A.C.Hanlon
17 Two companies of the Maori Battalion captured Cassino railway station
Mar 2 General H.K.Kippenberger had one foot blown off and the other shattered by a mine at Trocchio
14 Commencement of the assault on Cassino
15 Castle Hill, Cassino, captured by NZ infantry
15 Formal appointment of a NZ diplomatic post in Russia
24 Cassino offensive halted
26 NZ Corps at Cassino disbanded after the loss of 460 lives and 1,801 wounded
Apr 24 First discharge of men from the Third Division
May 18 Capture of Cassino
Jun 27 First meeting of the North Canterbury Catchment Board
28 First meeting of the South Canterbury Catchment Board
Jul 5 First meeting of the Nelson Catchment Board
11 First meeting of the Manawatu Catchment Board
12 First meeting of the Hawke's Bay Catchment Board
18 First meeting of the Wairarapa Catchment Board
19 First annual conference of the Heritage Movement

1944

NZ units drove the Germans from San Michele, La Romola, and other villages, and captured the crest of the Piandei Correi Ridge between 27 Jul and 3 Aug — Jul 27
Maori soldiers and men of 23 Battalion entered Florence — Aug 4
NZ Council of Organisations for Relief Overseas (CORSO) formed — 16
Two Lockheed Hudson bombers of the RNZAF lost on a Fiji -- Auckland flight, with the loss of fourteen men — 21
Disbanding of the Third Division at the conclusion of its role in the Pacific — Oct 20
The Second Division reached the Savio River near Cesena — 21
Unanimous resolution by the Labour Party asked the Government to take over the private shareholding of the Bank of New Zealand — Nov 8
Death of Frank Milner — Dec 2
5 Brigade of the NZ Division reached the Senio Valley, the campaign in the Romagna having cost 419 lives and 1,733 wounded

1945

The NZ Division crossed the Senio River — Apr 9
First meeting of the Rangitikei Catchment Board — 16
NZ Engineers bridged the Senio River — 24
The NZ Division made its main crossing of the River Po — 25
Commencement of the San Francisco Conference, at which NZ was fully represented — 25
Death of John Mulgan — 26
The NZ Division reached Padua — 28
The NZ Division made contact with Yugo-Slavs — May 1
NZ forces entered Trieste and the German Army in Italy surrendered; the last phase of the Italian Campaign cost 436 lives and 1,149 wounded — 2
VE Day -- Victory in Europe — 8
First meeting of Poverty Bay Catchment Board — 24
Signing of the United Nations Charter at San Francisco by fifty nations, including NZ — Jun 26
First meeting of the Southland Catchment Board — Jul 11
Heavy fall of snow in Christchurch, about 25cm in depth over most of the city — 14
Celebration of internal self-government in Western Samoa — Aug 4
VJ Day; with the surrender of Japan, World War II ended — 15
NZ exchange restored to parity with sterling — 20
An ash shower from Mt Ruapehu settled over a large area — 22
Kaitaia constituted a Borough — Sep 1
Air Vice-Marshall L.M.Isitt signed the documents of Japanese surrender — 2
Third reading of the Bill to purchase privately-held shares in the Bank of NZ carried, and approved by Legislative Council a few days later — Nov 15

1945

Nov 29 Closing of the Foxton -- Sanson tramway line
Dec 7 NZ National Airways Corporation (NAC) founded by Act of Parliament (National Airways Act)
13 Hamilton achieved city status
18 Cabinet decided formally to adopt the Trusteeship of Western Samoa -- the first offer of any country to operate the new international trusteeship system
21 First publication of the names of the victims of the Flying Fortress crash at Auckland on 9 Jun 1942
31 The NZ Government's offer to accept trusteeship of Western Samoa under the new trusteeship system of United Nations conveyed to the General Assembly, and that while it was being negotiated would continue the administration in accordance with the terms of the Mandate

1946

Jan 1 Summertime (twelve hours in advance of Greenwich Mean Time) became Standard Time in NZ
Feb 7 Commencement of a fire at Taupo that swept over 100,000 hectares, destroying extensive radiata pine plantations
Mar 4 Publication of the first number of the *Southern Cross*, the Labour daily newspaper
5 Death of Sir Charles E.Statham
29 J Force reached Kure in Japan, and was quartered at Yamaguchi
Apr 1 State Hydro-electric Department (now New Zealand Electricity Department) came into being as a result of the Electricity Act of 1945
19 Appointment of Sir Michael Myers as Administrator, until 17 Jun
May 18 First meeting of the Westland Catchment Board
20 Cessation of detention of defaulters
30 First post-war flight to the Chatham Islands made by an RNZAF Sunderland Transport flight
Jun 17 Sir Bernard Freyberg took office as Governor-General
Aug 29 First meeting of the Hauraki Catchment Board
Sep 16 Commandery of the Order of St John in NZ elevated to a Priory
Oct 3 The *Pamir* left Wellington with a cargo of wool tallow, and Red Cross parcels
Dec 13 New Zealand's Trusteeship Agreement for Western Samoa approved by the General Assembly of United Nations

1947

Jan 19 TSMV *Wanganella* ran aground on Barretts Reef, Wellington
Feb 6 Helensville constituted a Borough
6 The *Wanganella* successfully towed off the reef
Mar 6 First public performance of the New Zealand National Orchestra at Wellington Town Hall

1947

Commencement of electricity power cuts amounting to 20% Mar 20
NAC commenced flying operations under its own licence, having purchased Union Airways, Cook Strait Airways, and Air Travel (NZ) Ltd Apr 1
Hydro-electric power station at Karapiro in operation 9
Death of George W.Forbes May 17
Automatic traffic lights first in use, at Auckland Jun 1
Decision made at the Dominion Laboratory to consider the problem of handling radio-active substances 3
Formation of the New Zealand Gliding Association, at Wellington 20
Kaikohe and Putaruru both constituted a Borough Jul 1
Death of C.F.Goldie 12
Arrival of Field-Marshall Lord Montgomery at Auckland, to confer with the Government on matters of defence 16
Closure of the Stuart Street - Kaikorai cable tram service in Dunedin 31
Monseignor Peter McKeefry consecrated Archbishop of Dercos and Coadjutor of Wellington with right of succession Oct 19
Death of G.E.Mannering 29
NAC inaugurated an Auckland -- Fiji air service using Sunderland flying boats Nov 1
The NAC service extended to Norfolk Island 2
Fire at Ballantyne's store, Christchurch, with the loss of forty-seven lives 18
Closure of North Island schools on account of poliomyelitis epidemic 29

1948

Death of Sir H.Lindo Ferguson Jan 22
Transfer of title to Flock House, which had been taken over by the Government in 1937 Feb 23
Derailment of the Picton -- Christchurch express at Seddon, with the loss of six lives 25
Reintroduction of petrol rationing Mar 1
First meeting of the Waitaki Soil Conservation District Council 17
Discovery of Notornis tracks in Fiordland by Dr G.B.Orbell, R. Watson, and N.McCrostie Apr 11
Reopening of North Island schools after the polio epidemic 19
For the first time in recorded history Mts Ruapehu and Ngauruhoe simultaneously in eruption May 1
Sir Apirana Ngata received his degree of Hon D.Litt; and for the first time in NZ a father and son were capped together, for on this occasion Henare Ngata received his BA degree 7
Miss Mabel Howard became the first woman in NZ to hold a Cabinet portfolio 14

1948

May 26 Cabinet approved the passing over of the Public Works Department to the Ministry of Works
Jun 16 Death of Lavinia Jane Kelsey
Jul 2 Cessation of the Wellington -- Eastbourne ferry service
15 Death of Professor H.B.Kirk
Aug 9 An NAC DC3 freighter under charter to NZ Railways crashed near Port Underwood, the only occupants, the pilot and first officer, being killed
25 Tornado at Hamilton caused the death of three people and caused much damage
Sep 1 "Popeye" Lucas conducted the first pest control flight by dropping rabbit poison
16 First trial dropping of superphosphate conducted by the RNZAF at Ohakea
27 End of meat rationing
Oct 1 The NZ Rugby Union resolved that no Maoris be included in the All Black team for South Africa
11 Arrival of the first NZEF draft on their return from Japan
12 Operation "Top-Dress" at Te Mata when the RNZAF made an experimental aerial top-dressing drop of 2½ tons
23 First major passenger plane accident when a Lockheed-Electra airliner crashed on Mt Ruapehu, all thirteen occupants being killed
Nov 11 Timaru achieved city status
12 The barque *Pamir* formally restored to Finnish ownership at a ceremony on board ship at Wellington
12 First meeting of the Otago Catchment Board
20 Dr G.B.Orbell and party succeeded in photographing and catching a Notornis

1949

Jan 1 Death of Benjamin Sutherland
5 Arrival of the first four Naval frigates at Auckland
21 New Plymouth achieved city status
Feb 3 Arrival at Auckland of Anthony Eden on a visit to NZ
10 Violent eruption of Mt Ngauruhoe, lasting eight days
Mar 9 Totalisator Agency Board approved by a special poll
18 A Lodestar aircraft crashed into the Tararua foothills near Waikanae, with the loss of thirteen lives
23 Merger of the Bible-in-Schools League and the National Council of Churches Education Committee to form the New Zealand Council for Christian Education
Apr 1 NAC inaugurated an air service to the Chatham Islands
May 3 RNZAF conducted experimental aerial top-dressing flights at Hood aerodrome, Masterton, from 3 to 21 May
23 Death of Professor G.W.E.E. von Zedlitz

1949

First commercial aerial top-dressing operation undertaken by John Brazier on the Otahuna property of Sir Heaton Rhodes at Banks Peninsula May 27
Last RNZAF sortie out of Berlin by an exchange crew during the Berlin airlift Aug 11
Introduction of multiple-unit electric railway coaches between Wellington and Paekakariki Sep 5
Devaluation of the NZ pound in concert with UK and Commonwealth countries 19
Commencement of a trolley-bus service in Auckland, to Herne Bay 24
Death of W.Downie Stewart 29
The Australian ship *Lachlan* officially transferred to the Royal NZ Navy as the survey vessel HMNZS *Lachlan* Oct 5
Formation of the Intellectually Handicapped Children's Society, at Wellington 25
HMNZS *Lachlan* arrived at the Naval Base, Auckland Nov 2
The *Lachlan* left Auckland to commence a hydrographic survey of the NZ coast 14
S.G.Holland (National) took office as Prime Minister Dec 13
Death of Jane Mander 22
Dr J.E.Lovelock killed in a subway accident in New York 28

1950

Commencement of the British Empire Games at Auckland Feb 4
Napier achieved city status Mar 8
Reopening of the restored Rangiatea Church at Otaki 18
The Watersiders Union seceded from the Federation of Labour 19
Establishment of the Waterfront Industry Commission Apr 24
Food subsidies removed May 8
Official opening of the Coates Memorial Church at Matakohe 27
Commencement of a trolley-bus service at Wellington, to Oriental Bay 29
End of petrol rationing Jun 1
TEAL took over the NAC service to Fiji and the RNZAF service to the Chatham Islands 1
Three RNZN frigates dispatched to Korea Jul 3
Death of Rev Dr J.J.North 14
Death of Sir Apirana Ngata 14
Commencement of recruiting of J Force for Korea 27
All wharves throughout NZ idle as the result of a strike by waterside workers Aug 3
Buses of the Greyhound Bus Co paraded through the streets of Wanganui Sep 15
Death of Bishop F.A.Bennett 16
Approval given by the Minister of Internal Affairs to the setting up of the Totalisator Agency Board 20
Electric trams at Wanganui replaced by Greyhound buses 24

1950

Oct 1 Commencement of Amphibian Airways service to Stewart Island
27 Commencement of a trolley-bus service at New Plymouth, to Westown
Nov 13 Wool prices at Auckland 20% above the previous year's price
Dec 10 K Force departed for Korea
11 Death of Dr L.J.Comrie
12 Death of the Rt Hon Peter Fraser
15 Inaugural charter flight by TEAL Solent flying boat to the Chatham Islands
24 Commencement of a trolley-bus service in Dunedin, to Opoho
28 Wreck of the passenger launch *Ranui* at Mount Maunganui, with the loss of twenty-two lives

1951

Jan 1 Abolition of the Legislative Council
23 Commencement of the Canterbury Centennial Yacht race from Wellington to Lyttelton; nineteen yachts left Wellington; the wreckage of the *Husky* was eventually found near Wellington while the *Argo* disappeared completely
28 First shots fired by K Force in Korea, south-east of Seoul
Feb 6 Lifebuoy from the *Argo* washed ashore at Palliser Bay
13 Commencement of overtime strike by waterside workers, leading to widespread confrontation; the Waterside National Executive directed all branches to cease overtime work
15 Waterside work at a standstill at most ports
16 Government called waterside workers and employers together, but watersiders refused arbitration
19 All NZ ports idle as a result of the strike
21 Declaration of a State of Emergency
26 Emergency regulations brought into force
27 Members of the armed forces employed to unload foodstuffs at Auckland and Wellington
28 Deregistration of the NZ Waterside Workers Union
Mar 8 Watersiders agreed to accept arbitration and conciliation
8 First meeting of the Auckland Harbour Bridge Authority
9 Commencement of the Miners' strike
13 Suspension of compulsory military training to release naval ratings and army instructors to man the wharves
28 Setting up of experimental branches of the Totalisator Agency Board at Dannevirke and Feilding
31 Closure of six hotels in Thames (leaving seven) by the Licensing Control Commission
Apr 19 Government insisted that watersiders accept a seven-point programme; it was accepted on condition that a National Union be registered, but this the Government refused
29 Attempt to blow up a railway bridge on the line connecting the Waikato mines with Huntly

1951

Strike-breakers formed a new waterside workers port union at Auckland, others following in May
Apr 30
Newly-formed Waterside Union commenced work, ending idleness at the ports
May 1
Strait Air Freight Express (SAFE) commenced a Bristol Freighter service across Cook Strait
31
Sir Bernard Freyberg created a Baron
Jun 6
Return to work of the majority of miners
Jul 7
Waterside leaders recommended men to return to work where jobs still existed
10
End of the waterfront strike as applications lodged in the newly registered unions
11
United States, Australia, and New Zealand initialled draft of the ANZUS Treaty
12
Announcement by S.G.Holland that the Government was prepared to seek dissolution and a new election to test the feeling of the country on its handling of the waterside workers' strike
13
Formal ending of the strike which cost the country $42,000,000 and the loss of more than a million working days
15
Eight of the Waterfront Emergency regulations repealed
20
The remaining Emergency regulations repealed
26
Commencement of Meals-on-Wheels service, at Wellington
Aug 13
The *Wahine* wrecked on a reef at Masella Island in the Arafura Sea while taking five hundred servicemen to Japan
15
The National Government re-elected
Sep 1
Signing of the ANZUS Treaty at San Francisco
1
Closure of the Roslyn cable car line at Dunedin
Oct 26
Death of Oscar Natzka
Nov 4
Climax of K Force support of Iwijin, Korea
4
An RNZAF plane crashed on Mt Ruapehu, all occupants being killed
Dec 11
TEAL opened the Coral Route service from Auckland to Suva, Aitutaki, and Tahiti
27

1952

Decision made to develop the upper harbour by the Bluff Harbour Board
Apr 17
ANZUS Treaty came into force
29
Yvette Williams won a gold medal for a record-breaking long jump at the Olympic Games at Helsinki
Jul 23
Revocation of Emergency regulations applied during the waterside and miners' strikes in 1951
25
Sir Humphrey O'Leary appointed Administrator, until 2 Dec
Aug 15
Death of Lionel Terry
20
Earth fall in the Rimutaka tunnel, then under construction, trapping several men, one life being lost
Sep 9

1952

Sep 10 Buses supplanted trams at Invercargill
17 Population of NZ passed the two million mark
Oct 6 Completion of a branch railway line from Putaruru to Kinleith
12 Death of Princess Te Puea Herangi
14 TEAL included Western Samoa on the Coral Route
19 Fire in a Dunedin printing works caused damage to the extent of $1,000,000
31 Maraetai hydro-electric power station in operation
Nov 25 Formation of the Ohakune Mountain Road Association to voluntarily form a road to Mt Ruapehu
Dec 2 Sir Willoughby Norrie took office as Governor-General

1953

Jan 6 Godfrey Bowen established a world record by shearing 456 full-wool sheep at Opiki, Palmerston North, in nine hours
16 Death of F.G.Gibbs
Feb 2 Death of A.F.Nicholl
Mar 18 Statement made by the Prime Minister and the High Commissioner outlining steps to assist the Samoan people towards self-government
Apr 1 Tokoroa constituted a County Town
17 Last Nelson -- Wellington voyage of the Anchor Shipping Company's *Ngaio*
20 Death of Sir Thomas Alexander Hunter
29 Mt Everest conquered by Edmund P.Hillary with Sherpa Tensing Norkay
Jun 2 Announcement by the Acting Prime Minister of Hillary's conquest of Mt Everest
27 Official ending of the fighting in Korea
29 Death of Richard W.Pearse
Jul 31 The Coral Route extended by TEAL to Tonga
Aug 15 Unveiling of a memorial to Sir Peter Buck at Urenui
Sep 12 Opening of Timaru Airport, at The Levels
14 Opening of the first section of railway electrification from Wellington to Taita
Oct 10 London to Christchurch Air Race won in 23hrs 51m by Flight-Lieutenant R.Burton in an RAF Canberra
14 Visit of US Vice-President Richard Nixon, to Auckland
Dec 7 Death of J.D.Arnst
23 First visit of a reigning monarch when Queen Elizabeth II, accompanied by Philip, Duke of Edinburgh, arrived at Auckland in the *Gothic*
24 Tangiwai railway disaster when the bridge over the Whangaehu River was washed away by a lahar on Mt Ruapehu; 151 lives were lost in the crash
25 HM Queen Elizabeth made her Commonwealth Christmas broadcast from Auckland

1953

HM Queen Elizabeth II presented her colours to the RNZAF at Whenuapai
Dec 28
Hamilton visited by the Queen
30

1954

Parliament first opened by a reigning monarch
Jan 12
The foundation stone of Wellington Anglican Cathedral laid by the Queen; The Science Congress opened by the Duke of Edinburgh
13
Queen Elizabeth and the Duke of Edinburgh arrived at Dunedin
15
Last performance of the Kiwi Concert Party, formed in Mar 1941
16
Queen Elizabeth and the Duke of Edinburgh left from Bluff at the conclusion of the royal visit
31
Bishop James M.Liston appointed to the personal title and dignity of an Archbishop
31
A world record long jump achieved at Gisborne by Yvette Williams, 20ft 7½in (6m 28cm)
Feb 20
Death of the Hon J.A.Hanan
Mar 22
Kawerau constituted a Borough
Apr 1
Inauguration of airport and airway's dues
1
Main Highways Board replaced by the National Roads Board under the National Roads Act of 1953
1
The four minute mile broken by Roger Bannister in 3m 59.4s
May 6
Archbishop McKeefry succeeded to the Archdiocese of Wellington
9
A DC3 crashed at Paraparaumu, all but three of the passengers escaping with their lives
22
Last TEAL flying boat flight from Auckland to Sydney
Jun 23
Closure of electric tram system at New Plymouth
Jul 23
Urewera National Park officially gazetted
28
The Franz Josef Hotel destroyed by fire
Aug 15
Signing of the South-east Asia Collective Defence Treaty and Pacific Charter, also known as the Manila Treaty
Sep 8
Last trip by an electric tram in Christchurch
11
Declaration gazetted to proclaim Campbell Island a reserve for the preservation of fauna and flora
16
Wanganui incorporated in the NAC network
Nov 1
Constitutional Convention began at Mulinu'u to promote self-government in Western Samoa, and lasted until 22 Dec
10
First radio-active research undertaken by the DSIR to determine the effects of fallout from atomic explosions
24

1955

Murupara became an Independent District
Jan 1
Death of Robert Semple
31
First souvenir helicopter mail flown at Western Springs, Auckland
Feb 5

1955

Feb 19 The South-east Asia Defence Treaty came into force
Mar 29 Last trip of the last electric tramcar in the South Island, between the Exchange and St Clair, in Dunedin
May 6 First strike by a 14 Squadron pilot flying a Venom in the Malayan emergency
Jun 19 First commercial flight by NZ Tourist Air Travel from Auckland to Kawau Island
30 Closure of the *European*, Charleston's last surviving hotel
Jul 24 Completion of electrification of the suburban rail service from Wellington to Upper Hutt
Aug 24 Mangere selected as the site for an international airport at Auckland
26 Death of Sir John R.H.McKenzie
Sep 22 First landing of an Auster ski plane on the Tasman Glacier, by Harry Wigley
Oct 29 Closing of the Rimutaka Incline railway line to traffic
29 First commercial newsprint manufactured at Kawerau
Nov 3 Opening of the Rimutaka railway tunnel
25 Granting and assignment of a Coat of Arms to Lower Hutt
Dec 2 Unveiling of memorial plaques at Aotea Quay, Wellington, to commemorate the visits of US Marines during World War II
25 Dave Gunn drowned in the Hollyford River

1956

Jan 11 Death of E.E.Vaile
12 Start of the Centennial Torch Race at Waitangi; it arrived 121 hrs 55m later at Invercargill
26 First meeting of the Marlborough Catchment Board
27 Laying of the foundation stone of the Auckland Harbour Bridge by the Rt Hon S.G.Holland
Feb 1 Production of the first Agreed Syllabus for Christian teaching in Schools
10 Death of the Rev Jasper Calder
21 McMurdo Sound chosen as the base for the Ross Sea Expedition
Mar 8 Fisheries (Dolphin Protection) Regulations made it an offence to "take or molest any dolphin in Hokianga Harbour" --designed to protect the dolphin "Opo" at Opononi; the regulation took effect from midnight
9 "Opo" found dead at Opononi
Apr 1 The name New Zealand Institute for the Blind changed by Act of Parliament to New Zealand Foundation for the Blind
May 1 RNZAF Antarctic Flight formed at Wigram
4 Establishment of New Zealand Trust Board for Home-Schools for curative education (Hohepa Home-Schools)
Jul 9 Death of Dr Doris C.Gordon

1956

Closing of the gates of the dam on the Clutha River to fill Lake Roxburgh; thousands of visitors gathered to pan gold in the river bed, but with little success Jul 22
Hastings achieved city status Sep 8
Mobile post offices introduced to brings savings bank and postal facilities to suburbs at Wellington, and later to Auckland and Christchurch Nov 6
Trolley-buses replaced by diesel buses in Christchurch 8
The world's first agricultural aviation show held at Palmerston North 9
R.W.Pearse's home-made helicopter taken to the Museum of Transport and Technology at Western Springs, Auckland 25
The Duke of Edinburgh arrived at Ohakea on a flying visit to NZ Dec 11
NZ Antarctic Expedition sailed from Bluff 21
Closure of the last tram line in Auckland, from Queen Street to Onehunga 29

1957

Opening of Scott Base post office Jan 11
Restoration of the RNZAF roundel which had been discontinued during Pacific operations in World War II because of confusion with the Japanese rising sun 16
First meeting of the Waikato Valley Authority Feb 1
Last death by capital punishment 18
A double dividend of £8,179.17s for £1 declared at Masterton Mar 3
Death of General Sir Alexander J.Godley 6
Death of A.R.D.Fairburn 25
Onerahi Town District incorporated into Whangarei Borough Apr 1
Terminal building and extended runway at Timaru opened for service by NAC 13
Death of Sir Howard K.Kippenberger May 5
Death of Dr W.R.B.Oliver 16
First meeting of the Cook Strait Inquiry Committee, resulting in a final recommendation of the purchase of rail ferries 27
Formation of the first Deerstalkers' Association, at Invercargill Jun 6
Foundation stone laying of Auckland Anglican Cathedral 13
Death of Archbishop A.W.Averill Jul 6
Death of Alex Graham, Guide 12
Major-General the Rt Hon Sir H.E.Barrowclough appointed Administrator, until 4 Sep 24
Death of Professor W.N.Benson Aug 20
Lord Cobham took office as Governor-General Sep 5
The Hermitage, Mt Cook, destroyed by fire 17
Election of Sir Leslie Munro as President of United Nations General Assembly 18

1957

Sep 26 K.J.Holyoake (National) took office as Prime Minister in succession to S.G.Holland
Oct 1 Change to decimal currency recommended by a committee appointed by the Minister of Finance
Nov 21 A SAFE Bristol Freighter crashed near Christchurch with the loss of four lives
Dec 12 Walter Nash (Labour) took office as Prime Minister
13 NZ dog teams reached Depot 700 for rendezvous with the British Trans-Polar party
14 Inaugural flight of an NAC DC3 to the Chathams
23 RNZAF ensign planted at the South Pole by Claydon and Cranfield who flew there in a US Navy VX6 Neptune
27 World record first trotting triple dead heat under photo finish at Westport

1958

Jan 3 Sir Edmund Hillary and four New Zealanders reached the South Pole
Feb 1 Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, arrived at Auckland by air on a visit to NZ
3 First NAC Viscount service flight
6 Arrival of the Queen Mother at Palmerston North
17 First sitting of permanent Special Court of Appeal, Wellington
Mar 11 Opening of the Fire Service Training School at Island Bay, Wellington
29 Largest crowd in NZ history assembled at Ohakea to view an aerobatic display by the RNZAF (estimated at between 100,000 and 120,000)
Apr 1 Introduction of PAYE (Pay as you earn) system of taxation
1 Leamington became part of the Borough of Cambridge
20 Opening of the Mormon Temple, Tuhikaramea, Hamilton
May 12 20.47 in (517mm) of rain fell in 24 hours at Milford Sound
17 Death of Sir James Hight
29 The rebuilt Hermitage opened after the fire of 1957
Jun 3 Establishment of an Institute of Nuclear Science by Cabinet as a branch of the DSIR
28 First shipment of beef cattle to the United States
Jul 3 Death of Lord Bledisloe
Aug 7 Murray G.Halberg ran one mile in 57.5s in Ireland
20 Death of Blanche Edith Baughan
Sep 3 First successful use of a heart-lung machine at Green Lane Hospital, Auckland
Oct 9 Death of Dr Merton Hodge
Nov 15 Opening of the Atiamuri hydro-electric power station, and the first commercial power generated at Wairakei thermal power project

1958

Government announced that experimental television programmes would commence in Auckland in 1959 Nov 25
Inaugural flight of an RNZAF Sunderland flying boat service to the Chatham Islands 26
Death of Sir Thomas Anderson Hunter Dec 29
First night trotting meeting in NZ held at Alexandra Park, Auckland 31

1959

Second largest crowd assembled to watch the Ardmore Grand Prix (80,000 people, 30,000 cars) Jan 9
Kapuni No 1 well in Taranaki spudded in 27
Commencement of experimental television from a low-powered station in Auckland Feb 23
Death of Dame Hilda Ross Mar 6
Evangelist Billy Graham commenced a seven-day campaign in Auckland, drawing crowds totalling 163,000 Apr 2
Government announced that a $2,000,000 aluminium fabricating industry was to be established 7
Death of Sir William Jordan 8
Reduction in the movement of stock over an area of 2,400 sq miles to prevent the spread of mucosal epidemic 22
Pipiriki House destroyed by fire May 23
Opening of Auckland Harbour Bridge to pedestrians for the first and last time 24
Official opening of Auckland Harbour Bridge by Lord Cobham; cessation of harbour ferry services 30
Auckland Harbour Bridge opened for traffic including bus services between the city and the North Shore 31
Closure of Dargaville -- Donnellys Crossing railway line Jul 15
Wellington airport at Rongotai opened after substantial reconstruction 20
Inaugural meeting of the Consumer Council 30
Auckland Harbour Bridge crossed by the millionth vehicle Aug 17
First conference of the Consumer Council Sep 23
Opening of an automatic telephone exchange at Timaru 25
Commencement of Cabinet Government in Western Samoa Oct 1
Takapuna achieved city status 2
Government approved the Matahina hydro-electric power station project 21
Formal establishment of the Consumer Council by the passing of the Finance Act 22
Official opening of Wellington airport at Rongotai and air pageant 25
First precision approach radar in the world in operation at Wellington airport Nov 14

1959

Nov 24 Mysterious loss of the MV *Holmglen* which foundered without apparent cause near Timaru with the loss of fifteen officers and crew

Dec 25 Inter-Island steamer express *Rangatira* ran aground in Tory Channel, but was refloated the following day

1960

Jan 8 Waitaki Soil Conservation Council became the Waitaki Catchment Commission

30 Announcement of Nelson railway construction, to cost £10,000,000

Feb 11 World record for three-mile grass track made by Murray Halberg at Auckland, 13m 11.45s

11 Appointment of Mrs H.L.Garrett as first jury forewoman, at Christchurch

20 Inauguration of the New Zealand Federation of Operatic Societies

29 Death of Dame Elizabeth Gilmer

Mar 23 Two of the deepest earthquakes recorded in NZ, with focus 600km north of Taranaki

28 Death of N.A.McKenzie

29 Westland National Park formally constituted by Order-in-Council

Apr 6 Death of Maharaia Winiata

11 Riot at Mt Eden gaol, two hundred prisoners demonstrating for seventeen hours

12 Death of Sir Archibald H.McIndoe

19 US submarine *Halibut*, the first nuclear-powered vessel to visit NZ, arrived at Auckland

25 Official opening of the Wanganui Memorial Hall

28 First flight of the first NZ-built PL12 Airtruk

May 23 Tidal wave on the East Coast of the North Island

27 East Coast towns evacuated for fear of further tidal waves

Jun 2 First regular two-hour Wednesday programme telecast from Channel 2, Auckland

3 The island harbour at Bluff opened by Lord Cobham

Jul 8 The *New Zealand Listener* announced the first TV programmes to be shown regularly

14 Official opening of New Plymouth Library and Museum building

15 559 Welsh mountain sheep shorn in one day at a demonstration by Godfrey Bowen in Wales

Aug 16 Commencement of the second Constitutional Convention that ratified the previous Convention's draft Constitution for self-government in Western Samoa (the Convention lasted until 28 Oct)

1960

Gold medals won by Peter Snell and Murray Halberg at the Olympic Games — Sep 2

Death of Sir Harold D.Gillies — 10

Twelve million gallons of sewage daily diverted from the Waitemata to the purification plant at Mangere for the first time — 24

Adoption and enactment of the Constitution of Western Samoa — Oct 28

Death of Alfred Hill — 31

Ceremonial opening at the Wellington GPO of the main trunk coaxial microwave telephone service — Nov 8

Official opening of the road from Haast into Otago — 12

First Urewera National Park Board gazetted — 16

K.J.Holyoake (National) elected Prime Minister — 26

Death of Dr A.E.L.Bennett — 27

Work on the Nelson railway stopped by Cabinet — Dec 15

South Pacific Airlines of NZ (SPANZ) commenced operations on the West Coast — 15

First flight of an NAC Friendship — 22

1961

Telecasting extended to seven nights a week — Jan 1

New world record established by Godfrey Bowen by shearing 463 full-wool Perendales in nine hours at Puketitiri, Hawke's Bay — 4

Radical changes in Maori affairs policy proposed by J.K.Hunn, Acting Secretary of the Department — 17

Record parachute drop (8,230m) made at Tauranga — Feb 19

934,000 gallons of petrol escaped from a storage tank at Napier — Mar 8

£45,000,000 electric power development programme approved by Government — 15

Death of Sir James Shelley — 18

TEAL became wholly NZ-owned — Apr 1

A.H.Reed completed a journey on foot from North Cape to Bluff at the age of 85 — 12

First move by NZ to join the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, and the International Finance Corporation — 17

Formation of the Outward Bound Trust in NZ — 19

The mayfly *Oriscigafter wakefieldi*, thought to be the most primitive insect in the world, found and bred by John Penniket, a Dobson miner — May 29

TV Channel 3, Christchurch, began transmission — Jun 1

Duncan Sandys, British Secretary of Commonwealth Relations, arrived in NZ for talks on the European Common Market — Jul 1

Death of Major-General Sir William Weir — 11

Social Security building in Aotea Quay, Wellington, destroyed by fire; damage estimated at £1,000,000, with loss of Post Office records from 1887 to 1950 — 14

1961

Aug 5 Death of Sir Sydney G.Holland
Sep 16 Laying of the corner stone of the second Whiteley Memorial Church at New Plymouth
29 Death of J.T.Paul
Oct 12 Abolition of capital punishment
Nov 1 Mount Cook and Southern Lakes Tourist Company commenced an air service
6 Inauguration of the DC tourist service in the South Island by Mount Cook Airlines
21 An Aero-Commander passenger plane crashed on Mt Ruapehu,killing the pilot and five passengers
Dec 9 New airport terminal building opened at Wanganui
14 End of the University of New Zealand, its place being taken by four autonomous universities

1962

Jan 1 Western Samoa became a fully independent Polynesian State
14 Abandonment of the £5,000,000 cotton mill scheme
26 Speed limit for cars on the open road increased to 55 mph
27 One mile world record established by Peter Snell at Wanganui in 3m 54.4s
Feb 3 Half-mile world record established by Peter Snell at Christchurch in 1m 45.1s
7 Death of Sir Clifton Webb
22 Gas and condensate produced at Kapuni well
28 First meeting of the Northland Catchment Board
Mar 26 Commencement of the Maori Education Foundation Campaign
Apr 1 Control of the Broadcasting Service assumed by a NZ Broadcasting Committee of three members
6 First meeting of the Eastern Bay of Plenty Catchment Commission
9 Decision made to establish an Outward Bound School at Anakiwa
27 Rotorua achieved city status
May 17 Escape of George Wilder from New Plymouth gaol; he remained at large for sixty-five days
23 Establishment of Dunedin Airport at Momona on the Taieri Plain
Jun 19 Death of Johannes C.Andersen
Jul 7 Wreck of the *Tuaikaepau* on Minerva Reef; No 5 Squadron of the RNZAF subsequently took part in the rescue operation
12 Two Russian diplomats expelled for spying
31 TV Channel 2 Dunedin began transmission
Aug 1 Signing of a Treaty of Friendship between the Governments of Western Samoa and NZ
11 The *Aramoana*, the first Cook Strait ferry, made a demonstration run from Wellington to Picton with 300 VIP passengers, but suffered damage when berthing, due to strong winds

1962

The King and Queen of Thailand commenced a visit to NZ Aug 18
Death of Alan E.Mulgan 29
Porirua constituted a Borough Sep 1
Opening of the Cobham Outward Bound School at Anakiwa, by Lord Cobham 1
Murupara constituted a Borough 10
Sir Harold E.Barrowclough appointed Adminstrator, until 9 Nov 13
Death of Sir Ernest Hyam Davis 16
First Ombudsman, Sir Guy Powles, took office 30
First Outward Bound School course held at Anakiwa from 20 Oct to 12 Nov Oct 20
Sir Bernard Fergusson took office as Governor-General Nov 9
Cook Strait first conquered by the swimmer Barrie Devenport in 11hrs 13m 20
Best pay-out to date for a double on a racetrack -- £9,129.14s on Jovic and Poet's Pride, at Te Rapa 24
Passing of the Religious Instruction and Observances Act, legalising thirty minutes per week per class under the authority of the School Committee Dec 9

1963

Establishment of State Services Commission Jan 1
The branch of Victoria University of Wellington at Palmerston North united with Massey Agricultural College to form Massey University of Manawatu 1
Second escape from gaol of George Wilder, on this occasion from Mount Eden gaol; he was at large for 172 days 29
Queen Elizabeth II, accompanied by the Duke of Edinburgh, arrived at Waitangi on the anniversary of her accession to the throne, and joined in the Waitangi Day celebrations Feb 6
Foveaux Strait swum by a Dutch immigrant, John van Leeuwen in fourteen hours 7
Fatal bus accident at Brynderwyn, near Maungaturoto, fifteen passengers killed and twenty-one imjured 7
Supposed poltergeist began bombardment of stones at Ohiro Lodge, Brooklyn, Wellington 24
Official opening of the Ohakune Mountain Road Mar 2
Opening of Richmond Cottage, New Plymouth, as a museum memorial 30
Founding of Queen Elizabeth II Arts Council Apr 1
Tauranga achieved city status 17
Death of Patrick Fintan Walsh May 16
Isolation of Tangoio Valley, Hawke's Bay, by a flood in the catchment area, hundreds of motorists being stranded Jun 3
Appointment of Rear-Admiral P.Phipps as first Chief of Defence Jul 1
Death of Lord Freyberg 4
Death of Maud Ruby Basham (Aunt Daisy) 14

1963

Jul 19 Death of Dr G.H.Scholefield
27 Death of George Bolt
Aug 20 Death of Sir David Henry
Sep 16 First International Women's Table Tennis Championship played between NZ and Australia, at Sydney
19 Death of Sir David A.C.Low
20 Wreck of the MV *Holmbank* on a rock outcrop near Peraki Bay
20 Birth of Grant Liley McLeod at National Women's Hospital, the first baby ever to be given a successful foetal transfusion
20 First distribution of funds from the Sutherland Self Help Trust
30 First Operation Deep Freeze flight from Christchurch to Mc-Murdo Sound
Oct 25 Passing of the Auckland Regional Authority Act

1964

Feb 4 Third escape of George Wilder, the second from Mount Eden gaol
7 Second crossing of Cook Strait by swimmer Keith Hancox in 9hr 34m
27 Official opening of Lyttelton -- Christchurch road tunnel
Mar 11 Severe flood at Opotiki when the Otara and Waioeka Rivers burst their banks
21 Unveiling of monument to A.R.D.Fairburn at Albany
23 Government approved in principle the development of the hydro-electric potential of waters of the mountain region south of Lake Taupo (Tongariro Power Development scheme)
Apr 15 Government gave approval to trading banks to establish Savings Bank brances
May 2 Final trip of the last tramcar in NZ, at Wellington
15 Cardigan Bay won his first race at Yonkers
21 Upon the incorporation of Onerahi, Whangarei proclaimed a city
21 Arrival of a volunteer force of twenty NZ Police at the Island of Cyprus
30 Opening of Marsden Point oil refinery at Whangarei
Jun 1 Population of Auckland reached 500,000
4 Announcement of Mammoth Kiwi Lottery with first prize of £30,000
7 Death of E.Mervyn Taylor
11 Eastern Bay of Plenty Catchment Commission merged with the Bay of Plenty Commission
21 Commencement of the Beatles' Pop Group tour of NZ
Sep 23 Opening of Wellington Savings Bank, with branches in Willis Street and Lower Hutt
Oct 16 A gold medal won at the Olympic Games by Peter Snell, 800m in lm 45.6s
Nov 17 Passing of the Civil Aviation Act

1964

Peter Snell reduced his world mile record to 3m 54s at Auckland. Nov 17
Death of Baron Newall 30
Commencement of first World Amateur Billiards Championship played in NZ, at Pukekohe, lasting until 16 Dec 30
Mt Aspiring National Park gazetted Dec 10
Regulations gazetted requiring New Zealanders who earned money overseas to rehabilitate it to NZ 10

1965

Decision made to change the name TEAL to ANZ (Air New Zealand) Jan 20
Last journey of a steam-hauled Wellington -- Auckland express train Feb 3
Steam locomotives used for the last time on the North Island Main Trunk line 5
Opening of Marineland, Napier 9
End of NZ's air support of Special Logistics Aid to Thailand 20
Official opening of Waikato University by Sir Bernard Fergusson 26
Installation of the light presented by Sir Ernest Davis in Tiri-tiri lighthouse, the ten million candlepower light being one of the most powerful in the world Mar 12
Opening of Benmore hydro-electric power station 15
Benmore power station in operation Apr 1
The trawler *Hautapu* sank at Evans Bay, Wellington, and not finally raised until Mar 1973 1
First release of electricity from Benmore to the North Island by cable across Cook Strait May 15
Government announced that NZ would provide a four-gun battery of artillery to support the armed forces in Vietnam 27
Meeting of gangs working on the north and south ends of the Haast Road Jun 7
Government approved the merger of Manukau and Manurewa to form Manukau City 22
A new city of Whangarei proclaimed, incorporating Kamo Town District and areas of Whangarei County Jul 1
Prison riot at Mount Eden lasted for thirty-three hours, portion of the gaol being burnt 20
Abortive attempt by prisoners to set fire to Mount Crawford gaol, Wellington 24
Riot at Paparua prison, Christchurch, during which forty warders and police were injured 25
Birth of Lawson quintuplets at Auckland -- Samuel, Lisa, Deborah, Shirlene, and Selina 27
More than seven hundred people snow-bound on Mt Ruapehua 31
Cook Islands achieved self-government, the Islanders remaining New Zealand citizens Aug 4
Keith Hancox swam the English Channel, the first New Zealander to do so successfully 8

1965

Aug 31 Signing of NAFTA (New Zealand -- Australia Free Trade Agreement)
Sep 3 Manukau achieved city status
12 Death of John Weeks
21 Opening of a new bridge across the Orari River
Oct 1 Papatoetoe achieved city status
2 Porirua achieved city status
16 First souvenir balloon mail at Moera
30 Passing of the National Library Act
Nov 23 Last commercial flight from Whenuapai
24 Commencement of regular air services from Mangere
Dec 11 Opening of the Scandinavian Museum at Norsewood
19 After a period of heavy rain, nearly a million cubic metres of ice carried away from the Franz Josef Glacier

1966

Jan 29 Official opening of Auckland International Airport at Mangere; an Air Pageant held at Whenuapai from 29 to 31 Jan
Feb 2 Retirement of the Hastings fleet of the RNZAF after flying 7,106,000 miles; the planes were succeeded by Hercules aircraft
28 SPANZ closed down and taken over by NAC, Mount Cook Airlines, and Golden Coast Airlines
Mar 29 Death of Professor Arnold Wall
Apr 1 Alexander Turnbull Library, National Library Service, and General Assembly Library absorbed into the National Library of New Zealand
May 23 Crowning of the Maori Queen Te Ata-i-rangikaahu; burial of King Koroki
23 Loss of the *Kaitawa* near Cape Reinga, none of the crew of twenty-nine being saved
Jun 8 The second *Wahine*, described as "the largest vehicular ferry in the world", made her first Lyttelton to Wellington run
8 The *Aranui* entered the Cook Strait rail ferry service
24 First NZ-built Fletcher FU Loader handed over to the purchaser
Jul 4 ANZ DC8 crashed on a training flight at Auckland, killing the crew of two
29 Death of Russell S.Clark
Sep 16 Passing of the Consumer Council Act that reconstituted the Council as an independent body
Oct 28 The twenty-storey Auckland City Council administration building opened by Sir Bernard Fergusson
Nov 26 Death of Sir Charles Norwood
Dec 5 Completion of the Auckland to Wellington railways centralised traffic control at Ohakune

1966

Opening of the South Canterbury Historical Museum at Timaru Dec 10

1967

Recovery of some of the gold by divers from the wrecked *Elingamite* at Three Kings Islands Jan 16
Explosion at the Strongman mine, Runanga, with the loss of nineteen lives 19
Fastest run made by rail from Wellington to Auckland by a standard railcar, 10h 35m (8h 54m running time); the return journey was made in 9h 26m (running time 8h 42½m) 28
Removal of subsidies on butter and flour, and termination of Milk in Schools scheme Feb 10
Death of Oliver Duff Mar 2
Official opening a new airport at New Plymouth 4
Official closure of the RNZAF flying boat base at Lauthala Bay, Fiji 31
A Widgeon biplane flown under the Auckland Harbour Bridge by Captain Fred Ladd 31
Introduction of breath and blood tests for drivers suspected of drinking May 1
Inaugural flight of an RNZAF Bristol Freighter service at three-weekly intervals to the Chathams 6
Act of Committal by five denominations to seek a basis of church union
Opening of a new railway/bus station at Timaru 30
DC Day, when change made to decimal coinage Jul 10
Government agreed to construct a gas pipeline from Kapuni to Auckland and Wellington 31
A referendum favoured continuation of a three-year Parliamentary term, and a two to one decision for hotels to return to 10 pm closing time Sep 23
Westown trolley-bus service at New Plymouth discontinued Oct 7
Rt Hon Sir H.R.C.Wild appointed Administrator, until 27 Nov 10
First NZ-built Airtourer in flight, and announcement that six of the planes had been ordered for the UK 12
World Motor Racing Championship won by Dennis Hulme 22
Arrival at Auckland of the *Hawea*, NZ's first roll-on roll-off cargo vessel Nov 5
NZ dollar devalued by 19.45% 21
Sir Arthur E.Porritt took office as Governor-General 27

1968

Closure of the Ohakune -- Raetihi branch railway line Jan 1
A further $10,000 worth of gold recovered by divers from the *Elingamite* 9
Inaugural flight of an air service to the Chathams by SAFE Bristol Freighter (proving flight on 23 Jan and medical flight on 26 Jan) 30

Feb 2 Alec Rose landed at Bluff to effect repairs on his single-handed yacht cruise round the world
12 Use of DDT pesticide forbidden on farm land
Apr 1 Water and Soil Conservation Act came into force
8 Commencement of trial railcar service between Auckland and Hamilton
10 The Inter-Island steamer express *Wahine* wrecked in Wellington Harbour with the loss of fifty-one lives; much damage was caused by the gale in Wellington
May 20 The Duke of Edinburgh commenced a tour of NZ, starting from Wellington
24 Earthquake at Inangahua, one person killed and fifteen injured; as a result the settlement was evacuated
Jun 13 Wreck of the MV *Maranui* about forty km from Great Mercury Island, with the loss of nine lives
26 Consumers' Institute of NZ elected a Council Member of the International Organization of Consumers Unions
Aug 28 A new Scenic Board appointed to take the place of the Whanganui River Trust
Sep 7 First performance of Jenny McLeod's composition *Earth and Sky*, at Masterton
14 Cardigan Bay won $7,500 at New Jersey, bringing total winnings to more than $1,000,000; the Mayor of Yonkers declared a Cardigan Bay Day
23 Opening of new Civic Centre, Napier
Oct 1 Commencement of the Blue Streak railcar service between Wellington and Auckland
18 Further twenty Airtourers ordered from UK
22 Final piercing of the tunnel from Lake Manapouri to Deep Cove
Nov 1 Introduction of a full-member system of Government to Niue
13 Unveiling of the foundation stone of the Auckland Harbour Bridge extensions by Sir Keith Holyoake
19 Visit of the aircraft carrier USS *America*, 77,600 tons, to Wellington
25 Passing of the Ministry of Transport Act
Dec 8 Opening of a Continuous butter-making factory of the Manawatu Cooperative Dairy Company at Longburn
20 NAC opened a Christchurch -- Hokitika trans-alpine service

1969

Jan 12 NZ circumnavigated by air in one day by A.Israel
Feb 24 Government decided to appoint a Metric Advisory Board to consider advisability of metrification
Mar 12 Oil condensate, natural gas, and traces of heavy oil discovered at Maui I, 38km off the Taranaki coast
20 Six thousand gallons of oil produced at the Maui I well and taken ashore for testing

The King Country Electric Power Board took over the supply of electricity from the Ohakune Borough Council after fifty-five years Apr 1
Bus accident at Waingaro, Ngaruawahia in which six people were killed 14
Opening of the most comprehensive Rugby football museum in the world, at Palmerston North 16
Kapuni Gas Agreement signed by the Government May 10
Cliff Tait commenced a round the world air trip in an Airtourer 12
Decision by a Japanese firm to invest $45,000,000 in the Bluff aluminium smelter Jun 12
New Zealanders saw, indirectly by satellite, the TV presentation of the landing of the first men on the moon Jul 21
Cliff Tait completed the round the world trip in his Airtourer -- the smallest craft ever to do so Aug 1
First production of steel from scrap metal at Glenbrook Steel Works Sep 15
The eight-lane facility of the Auckland Harbour Bridge opened by Sir Arthur Porritt 23
Commencement of drilling for oil at Maui II off the Taranaki coast Oct 5
Cessation of service of the steamer *Earnslaw* on Lake Wakatipu (later resumed) Nov 3
Twenty-year-olds gained the vote at Parliamentary elections for the first time 29

INDEX

Abel Tasman National Park: 233
Abolition of the Provinces Act: 157,159
Abraham, Bishop C.J.: 100,107,193
Accidents: see Aviation Accidents; Railway Accidents
Acclimatisation:62,111,114,116,123,126,134,138,139,140,143,148,168,179,189,194,198,201
Acheron,HMS: 85-9
Achilles,HMS: 225,228
Acland,J.B.A.: 194
Active (missionary brig): 16-19
Active (brigantine): 14
Acts of Parliament: see Abolition of the Provinces; Alcohol Liquor Sale Control; Amnesty; Anzac Day; Auckland Regional Authority; Aviation; Bank Note Issue; Bank of New Zealand; Civil Service Reform; Consumer Council; Cook Islands; Counties; Dairy Industry; Daylight Saving; Deceased Husband's Brother; Divorce; East & West Coast and Nelson Railway; Education; Electoral; Electricity; Family Homes Protection; Government Life Insurance; Hospital & Charitable Aid Institutions; Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration; Inspection of Machinery; Land; Land Tax; Land & Income Tax; Maori Electorates; Maori Councils; Maori Lands Administration; Marine Board; Mines; Motor Cars; Motoring; Municipal Corporations; National Airways; National Library; New Provinces; New Zealand; Old Age Pensions; Parliament; Police Offences; Post Office; Preferential and Reciprocal Trade; Province of Westland; Public Health; Public Trust; Railways; Religious Instruction & Observances; Repatriation Board; Rotorua Town; Royal NZ Foundation for the Blind; Samoa; Settlements; Shops and Shop Assistants; Social Security; Soil Conservation & Rivers Control; State Coal Mines; State Fire Insurance; State Forests; Steam Navigation; Stewart Island Grants; Thermal Springs District; Triennial Parliaments; Universities; Women's Franchise; Workers' Dwellings
Adams,C.W.: 178,212
Adams, William: 109
Addisons Flat, Battle of: 140
Adelaide: 47
Adele: see Chatham Islands
Adminstrators: see Shortland; Wynyard;Grey; Arney; Normanby; Prendergast; Stout; Myers; O'Leary; Barrowclough; Wild
Admiralty Bay: 1,5,25,28
Adventure,HMS: 6-7
Agents-General: see Diplomatic Service
Agnes: 18
Agriculture: see Aviation; Canterbury; Christchurch; Dunedin; Flock House; Hamilton; Invercargill; Machinery; Mana Island; Market Gardening; Nelson; Otago; Phosphates; Picton; Plough; Southland; Top-dressing, Aerial; Universities; Waikato; Warkworth
Ahikereru: see Te Whaiti
Ahuahu: 50
Ahuriri: see Napier
Air Force, Royal New Zealand: 224-5,239,243-6,250,253-5; see also Aviation; Aviation Accidents; Chatham Islands; World War II
Airedale: 108
Airmail: see Aviation; Postal Service
Aitken, Dr A.C.: 184
Aitutaki: see Cook Islands
Akaroa: 29,35,38,43,47,48,49,52,59,66-9,75,88,91,102,164,228; see also Langlois,Captain;Lavaud,Captain; Nanto-Bordelaise Company
Akbar: 115
Alabaster, Lake: 125
Albatross Point: 4
Albertland: 114,117,120
Alcemene: 92
Alcoholic Liquor Sale Control Act: 183
Aldred, Rev John: 41,49,54-5,63,66,69,183
Alexander, Alexander: 40,78,153
Alexandra: 129,138,251
Alexandra: see Pirongia
All Blacks: see Rugby Football
Allen, Bugler: 79
Allen's Hill: 123,186
Alley, Rewi: 186
Alliance, New Zealand: 175; see also Prohibition; Temperance Society
Alligator,HMS: 32-4
Allison, J & T: 177
Alpers, Judge O.T.J.: 137,218
Alpine Club, New Zealand: 178
Altrevida: 6
Aluminium: 247,257
Amelia Thompson: 58
America,USS: 256
American South Polar Expedition: 7
Americans: see *Agnes*; *America*,USS;American South Polar Expedition; Antarctica; Auckland; Clendon,J.R.; Postal Services; Wellington; World War II
Amherst: 138
Amnesty Act: 170
Amokura: see *Sparrow*,HMS
Anakiwa: 241
Anaura Bay: 3
Andersen, J.C.: 152,251
Anderson, John: 74,80
Andover: 68
Andrew, Cpl L.W.: 210
Angas, G.F.: 22,78-9,175
Anglo-Maori Warder: 84-5
Ann: 84
Ann,SS: 96
Ann and Mary: 41
Anna Watson: 53
Antarctic: 6,184,215,245
Antarctica: 288
Antarctic Exploration: 28, 246: see also Antarctic; American South Polar Expedition; Amundsen; Air Force; Bluff; Byrd; *Discovery*; Dunedin; Lyttelton; McMurdo Sound; *Morning*; Operation Deep Freeze; Roald; Scott; Shackleton; Sir James Ross Antarctic Expedition; *Terra Nova*
Antarctic Society, New Zealand: 222
Antrim: 142
Anzac Day: 213; see also World War I
Anzus Treaty: 241
Aorere: 102
Apia: see Samoa, Western
Apihau: 20
Arahura: 82
Aramoana: 251
Aramoho: see Wanganui
Arawa: 126-7; see also Kooti, Te; Mair, Captain W.G.

Aranui: 254
Arapuni: 219
Arbitration: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration; Waterside Workers
Arbor Day: 180
Archery: 233
Ardent Spirits Prohibition Law: 34
Ardmore: 247
Argo: 101
Argo (yacht): 240
Ariadne: 191
Ariel: 48
Armed Constabulary: 80; see also Parihaka; various Maori Land Wars and Hauhau Wars
Armorial Bearings: 204
Army: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes; J Force; Military Training; Militia; Turkey; and various Wars
Arney, Sir G.A.: 104,113,119,152
Arnst, J.D.: 171,200,202,215,242
Arrow: 57-9
Arrow Flat: 117
Arrow River: 121
Arrow Rock: see Nelson Haven
Art and Artists: 78,146,148,165,177,188,213,225; see also Angas; Barraud; Brees; Clark; Earle; Gilfillan; Goldie; Gully; Hodgkins; Linauer; Nicoll; Taylor; Van der Velden; Weeks
Arthur, Thomas: see Arthurs Point
Arthur's Pass: 126,135,171,206,219
Arthurs Point: 117
Ashburton: 118,153,159,160-4,167,169
Ashhurst: 163,202
Ashwell, Rev B.Y.: 35,43,86,96,170
Aspiring, Mt: 104,201,253
Assistance: 10
Association Football: 175,180
Astrolabe: 26-7,46,48
Astrolabe: 7
Astrolabe Roads: 59
Astronomy: 3,155,169; see also Comet
Atafu: see Cook Islands
Ata-i-rangikaahu, Te: 221,254
Atale, Brother: 41
Athletics: 60,179,187,195,222,224,239,241,243, 249,252
Atiamuri: 246
Atiu: see Cook Islands
Atkinson, Sir H.A.: 30,109,110,138,151,158-160; 169,171-2,177,182
Atkinson, Jane Maria: 173
Atkinson, W.: 143
Atlanta: 15
Aube'L: 46; see also Akaroa; Lavaud,Captain C.F.
Aubert, Mother: 34,112,115,171,188-9,198,221,251
Auckland (city): 35,50,53-71,73,75-8,80-5,87-9, 91-103,105-7,109-110,112,114-5,117-122,124-5, 128-131,133--6,138-140,142,144-150,152-4,156-159,161-5,167-170,172-7,179-181,184,186-195, 197-209,211-6,218-9,221,223,225-9,231-2,237-9, 242-9,251-5,257; see also Auckland Harbour Bridge; Auckland Province; Auckland Regional Authority etc; Capital; Manukau Harbour; Onehunga; Orakei; Otahuhu; Panmure; Parliament; Takapuna; Tamaki Isthmus; Waitemata Harbour
Auckland Chronicle and New Zealand Colonist:59
Auckland Harbour Bridge: 91,100,107,138,142,145
Auckland Islands: 13,46-7,87-8,94,125,133,137, 139,179,181,197-9; see also *Hinemoa*; *Tutanekai*
Auckland Province and Provincial Council: 93,96 97-102,115,118,133,138,145,153,156; see alson Auckland City; Northland; Provinces; Provincial Councils
Auckland Regional Authority: 252
Auckland Rifle Volunteers: see War in the Waikato
Auckland Savings Bank: 80-1,169,183
Auckland Standard: 61
Auckland Star: 146
Auckland Times: 63
Auckland Transport Board; 219
Auckland Weekly News: 124
Auction Sales: 53; see also Land Transactions; individual towns, cities, etc.
Aurora: 44-6, 75
Austin, Sgt Samuel: 134
Australian: see Rhodes, Captain W.B.
Australasian Federation League: 188,191
Authors: see Writers
Automobiles and Automobile Associations: see Motor Cars and Motoring
Averill, Archbishop A.W.: 201,206,216,245
Aviation: 193,197-8,202-3,205-7,209-210,212-3, 216,218-9,221-2,225,229,236-7,241,250,257
Aviation Accidents: 212,218,220,224-5,231-3, 235-6,238,241,243,246,250,254
Avon: 121
Avondale: 218
Awapuni: 111
Awarua: 173-4
Awatea: 225,232
Awatere River: 90,95
Awhiorangi, Te: 177
Ayson, L.F.: 189,218

Badon, Captain John: 14
Baeyertz, C.N.: 233
Bagpipes: see Music
Baillie, W.D.H.: 113,215
Bain, Rev James: 10
Baines, Captain: 10,16-7
Balclutha: 142,147,157,162
Balclutha: 156
Ballance, John: 40,138,161-3,181-2
Balleny, Captain: see *Eliza Scott*
Ballooning: 189
Balls: 86,91
Bampton, Captain W.W.: 7
Bands: see Air Force; Bay of Islands; Christchurch, New Plymouth; Wellington
Bangalore: 60
Bank Note Issue Act: 183
Bank Notes: 209,222,225,228
Bank of New Zealand: 112-4,183,185,192,209,235
Bank Rate: 222,235,239,255
Bank Robbery: 147
Banking Company, The New Zealand: 53
Banks and Banking: 183,222,249,252; see also Auckland Savings Bank; Banking Company,NZ; Bank of New Zealand; Clyde; Dunedin Savings Bank; Hokitika; Invercargill; Otago Banking Company; Postal Services; Reserve Bank; Savings Banks; Union Bank of Australia
Banks Peninsula: 5,37-9,42,102,110,239; see also Akaroa; Lyttelton; Lyttelton Harbour; Peraki; Pigeon Bay; Port Cooper
Banks, Sir Joseph: 1,3; see also Cook, Captain James; *Endeavour*
Bannister, Roger: 243
Baptist Church: see Auckland; North,Rev J.J.
Barber, J.: see Homer, W.H.
Barefell Pass: 90,95
Baring, Hon Francis: 38
Baring Head: 224
Barker, Lady Mary Anne: 132,143,172,203
Barnicoat,J.W.: 61,67,71,195
Barnicoat, Miss: 193
Barraud,C.D.: 186
Barrett, Richard: 30,42-3,45,53,81

Barrowclough, Sir H.E.: 183,245,251
Barry, W.J.: 127,148,198
Barton, George: 116
Basham, Maud Ruby: 164,225,251
Basketball: 204
Bass, Dr George: 11
Bassett, Cpl C.R.: 208
Bathgate, Dr Alexander: 76,156,220
Bathgate, John: 156,175
Bathurst, Earl: 24
Batten, Jean: 201,223-5
Battle, James: 175
Baty, Father: 60
Baughan, Blanche Edith: 246
Bay of Islands: 3,6,12,14,16-22,24-35,37,39-42, 45,57,59-61,63,73,75-7
Bay of Plenty: 142,199,251-2
Bayley Murder Case: 218,223
Beagle, HMS: 35
Beaglehole, Professor J.C.: 191
Bealey, Samuel: 93,119,201
Bee: 35
Beef: see Cattle; Meat
Begg, Jean: 175
Belfast: 195
Bell Block: 98,101,104
Bell, Sir Francis Dillon: 21,67-9,80,82,86,90,98, 101,149,166,179,181,187
Bell, Sir Francis Henry Dillon: 91,216,224
Bell, John: 31
Bellingshausen, Thaddeus: 20
Bengal Merchant: 42,46-7
Benger, Mount: 117
Benmore: 253
Bennett, Dr A.E.L.: 209,249
Bennett, Charles M. Te A.: 205
Bennett, Bishop F.A.: 150,185-6,219,239
Benson, Professor W.N.: 174,245
Bent, Kimble: 37,132,209
Benvenue: 169
Berard, Post-Captain A.: 66-7
Bernicia: 85
Berry: 14
Berry, John: 95
Best, Elsdon: 101,184,198,221
Bethells Beach: 97
Betsy: 15,18
Betty Douglas: 116
Bible in Schools: 193,216,238,244,251; see also Religious Instruction
Bickerton, Professor A.W.: 60,218
Bicycles: 145
Bidwill, C.R.: 66,172
Bidwill, J.C.: 17,39,95
Big Bay: 225
Big Game Fishing: 207
Biggs, Major R.N.: 131-4,138,141-2
Billiards: 253
Birley, H.: 179
Blackball: 199
Blackmore: 89
Blacksmiths: 17
Blackstone Hill: 129
Bledisloe, Lord C.B.: 139,220-1,223,246
Blenheim: 109,137,139-140,143,157,173,176,180, 214,218,226; see also Aviation; Cook Strait; Marlborough
Blenkinsop, Captain John: 30,43
Blick, Thomas: 75
Bligh, Captain William: 8
Blind: see Royal NZ Foundation for the Blind; Social Welfare
Blind Bay: 59
Blondin: 158
"Blood and Treasure" Dispatch: see Williams, Henry
Bluff: 70,100-1,119,127,129,132,138,140,155,174, 178,189,198,201,209,222,243,245,249,256,257; see also Bluff Harbour
Bluff Harbour: 16,22,159,341
Blundell: 85
Boer War: see Wars: South African
Bohemians: see Puhoi
Bock, Amy: 200
Bolt, George: 200,203,212-4,252
Bolton: 48
Bombay: 116,122
Bonar, J.A.: 50,141,154,191
Boojum: 176
Books: see Authors
Booth, General William: 181
Borough Councils: see individual towns and cities
Botanists: see Banks; Bidwill; Cheeseman; Cockayne; Colenso; Dieffenbach; Hector; Hooker; Kirk; Sinclair; Solander; Thomson; Travers; von Haast
Boulcott's Farm: 81
Boundaries, National and Provincial: see Cook Islands; Niue; Pacific Islands; Possession, British; Provinces
Bounty Islands: 8
Bourke, Sir Richard: 30,33,37
Boussole: 8
Bowen, Sir G.F.: 22,140,142,152,188
Bowen, W.G.: 215,242,244,249
Bowls: 157,181,205
Bowls, Indoor: 203
Boxing: 116,179,181,186,192,222
Boy Scouts: 199
Boyd: 201-3
Boys Brigade: 69,143,156,163-4,172-3,187
Brampton: 23-4
Branigan, St J.: 151
Breadalbane: 105
Breaksea Islands and Sound: 6,9,12
Bream Bay and Head: 3,230
Brees, S.C.: 61,66,131
Brett, Cape: 3,201
Brett, Sir Henry: 117,218
Brewer, W.V.: 70
Bridge, Major Cyprian: 71
Brilliant: 55,59
Brisbane, Sir Thomas: 24
Bristow, Captain Abraham: 13
Britannia: 6
Britannia: 47; see also Petone
British Empire Games: 239
British King: 170
British Resident: see Resident, British
British Sovereign: 77
Britomart,HMS: 51-3
Brittan, W.G.: 14,88-9,158
Broadcasting: see Radio Broadcasting
Brodie, Walter: 47
Brothers:(cutter): 63-4
Brothers (schooner): 17
Brothers Islands: 4,162
Brougham: 51,55
Broughton, Betsy: see *Boyd*
Broughton, Bishop W.G.: 39,44
Broughton, Captain W.R.: 8-9
Brown, Andrew: 81
Brown, Archdeacon A.N.: 12,28,31-4,36-9,73,121, 122,172
Brown, Charles: 96,109,115-6,191
Brown, C.H.: 101
Brown, Sgt D.F.: 209
Brown, Rev H.H.: 109
Brown, Professor J.Macmillan: 223

Brown, William: 45-7,52,54,72,99,186
Browne, Sir Thomas Gore: 13,100,107-9,111-2,177
Browns Island (Motukorea): 52
Bruce Bay: 135
Bruce County: 102
Brunner: 83,185
Brunner, Lake: 122
Brunner, Thomas: 59,77-85,115,154
Bryce, John: 31,46,115,142,164,166,168,170,175, 205
Brydone, Thomas: 194
Buck, Sir Peter (Te Rangihiroa): 165,236,241-2
Buckingham, George: 69
Buckingham, Rosie: 128
Buckman, Rosina: 167,235
Buddle, Rev Thomas: 49,53,71,171
Buffalo,HMS: 33,47,52
Buick, T.L.: 226
Buller, Rev James: 35,44,173
Buller River and Gorge: 128
Buller, Sir Walter L: 38,197
Bumby, Rev John H.: 40-1
Bunbury, Lt-Col Thomas: 8,47-51,70
Bunker, Captain Eber: see *Pegasus* and *William and Mary*
Burgess: see Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, and Levy Gang
Burgess, Captain J.W.: 226
Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, and Levy Gang: 115, 136-7,154
Burial, First Christian: 15
Buried Village: see Te Ariki
Burnett, Captain: see *Brothers*
Burns, Rev Dr Thomas: 7,75,84,145,148
Busby, James: 11,30-2,34-5,37,45,97,149
Buses and Bus accidents: see Roads; Tramcars
Bushrangers: see Battle, James; Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan and Levy Gang; Gold in the South Island
Butler, Major: 123
Butler, Rev J.G.: 19,20,22-3,31,48,57
Butler, Samuel: 35,108-9,120,192
Butter and Cheese: 140,169,173,178,256
Byrd, Admiral Richard E.: 218-9,222
Byron, Captain John: 1

Cables: see Cook Strait; Telegraph Services; Telephone Services
Cabs: 113,138
Cachalot: see Langlois, Captain J
Cadell, James: 23
Cahill: 141
Calder, Rev Jasper: 173,244
Calliope,HMS: 78-80
Calliope,HMS: 177,179
Cambridge: 127-8,151,159,169,175,178
Cameron, Charles: 114,117
Cameron, General Sir Duncan A.: 13,114,119-122, 125-7,129-132,177
Camerontown: 122
Campbell, Major: 207
Campbell, Cape: 147
Campbell Island: 14-5,39,54,155,171,228,230,243
Campbell, Sir John Logan: 18,47-8,50,52,54,80,92, 100,191,193,204
Canterbury: 174
Canterbury Association: 84,88-90,99
Canterbury Centennial Yacht Race: see Yachting
Canterbury (NZ) Aviation Company: 209; see Aviation
Canterbury Pastoral Association: 107
Canterbury Progress League: 211
Canterbury Province: 57,74,86,89-92,95-7,99-101, 103-4,106-7,112, 114,117-8,127,130,132,134-6, 138-141,143,147-8,153,162,164,167,177-8194,234
Canterbury Province contd: see also Canterbury Associaition; Canterbury Settlement; Christchurch; Deans, William and John; Lyttelton; Provinces; Provincial Councils; Railways; Tuckett, Frederick
Canterbury Punch: 131
Canterbury Settlers and Settlement: 85,88-90,92 see also Canterbury Association; Christchurch; Lyttelton; Port Cooper
Canterbury Local Steam Navigation Company: 87
Capital: 46-51,53,63,65,124,128-9
Capital Punishment: 105,245,250; see also Bushrangers; Murders
Caples, P.Q.: 119,195
Cardigan Bay: 252,256
Cardrona: 117
Carey, Lt-Col R.: 110,124,131,133
Cargill, Captain William W.: 7,75,83-4,96,100, 108,110
Carillon: 221
Carisbrooke Castle: 159
Carleton, H.F.: 15,84,96,180
Carlos, Charles: 113
Caroline: 116
Carrington, F.A.: 54-5,108,154,191
Carroll, Sir James: 100,184,189,217
Carter, C.R.: 23,100,107,185
Carter, J.C.L.: 112,151
Carter, Thomas: 119,189
Carterton: 107; see also Carter,C.R.
Cass, Thomas: 85,105,184
Castlepoint: 4,116,205
Castor,HMS: 78
Caswell Sound: 120
Catchment Boards: see Bay of Plenty; Canterbury; Hauraki; Hawke's Bay; Manawatu; Marlborough; Nelson; Northland; Poverty Bay; Rangitikei; Southland; Wairarapa; Waitaki; Westland
Cathedrals: see Auckland; Christchurch; Dunedin; Nelson; Wellington
Catholic Church: see Roman Catholic Church
Cattle: 16,246-7,256
Cattlin, Edward: 44
Cawthron, Thomas: 31,208
Cecile, Captain J-B.: 38-9
Celt, The: 149
Censorship: see World War II
Census: see Population
Centenary of NZ: see Bank Notes; Exhibitions
Central Otago: see Gold in the South Island; Otago Province
Centre Island: 162
Chace, Captain Samuel R.: see Chase, Samuel R.
Chaffers, Captain E.M.: 42
Chalky Sound: 22-3,91
Chambers of Commerce: see Auckland; Dunedin; Wellington
Chance: 155
Chaneys: 196
Chapman, Judge H.S.: 12,69,168
Chapman, Rev Thomas: 29,31,33-4,36,65,73,159
Charitable Aid: 174,200; see also Social Welfare
Charles Edwards: 146
Charleston: 244
Charlotte Jane: 90
Charter for the Consitution: see Constitution
Charter for the Colony of New Zealand: 54,56,62; see also Possessions, British
Chase, Captain Samuel R.: 13-4; see *Greenwich*
Chaseland, Tommy: 57,144
Chatham,HMS: 8-9
Chatham Islands: 9,26,35,39,41,47,51,59,61,63,91, 100-1,130,141,192,236,238-240,246,255
Cheese: see Butter and Cheese

Cheeseman, T.F.: 216
Cherry, Captain: 122
Chervet: 141
Chetwode, Lieut: 38
Cheviot: 182-3,191
Chevron, Father: 41
Chewings, George: 177
Chinese: 120,137,154,177,192; see also Don, Rev Alexander; Alley, Rewi; Terry, Lionel
Christchurch: 84-5,88,90-105,107,110-2,115-9,123-4,126,129-135,137-140,144,146-7,151-2,156,158, 159-160,162-5,167-170,174-6,178-181,183,185-191,193-6,198-201,203-7,209-210,214-6,218,220-221,226,235,237,242-4,246,248-250,252-3; see also Canterbury; Canterbury Association;Deans, W and J; Ferrymead; Godley, J.R.; Heathcote; Lyttelton; Port Hills; Postal Services; Railways; Riccarton
Christchurch Hunt Club: 57
Christian Services: see Kendall; Marsden; Selwyn; Villefeix; Watkin
Christie, John: 223
Church Missionary Society: see Ashwell; *Active*; Bay of Islands; Brown; Butler; Chapman; Clarke; Coates; Davies; Davis; Fairburn; Grace; Hadfield; Hall; Hamlin; Kemp; Kendall; Kerikeri; Knight; Manihera; Marsden; Mason; Matthews; Maunsell; Morgan; Paihia; Pilley; Preece; Puckey; Rangihoua; Shepperd; Spencer; Taylor; Telford; Williams, H & W.; Yate
Church of England: 42,73.95,103,105,107,114,147, 215; see also Abraham; Auckland; Averill; Bennett;Christchurch; Church Missionary Society; Cowie; Dunedin; Grimes; Hadfield; Harper; Hobhouse; Jackson; Julius; Kawhia, Raniera; Nelson; Panapa; Port Nicholson; Selwyn; Te Aute College; Timaru; Volkner; Waitoa, Rota; Wanganui; Williams, H., S., & W.;and other ministers
Church Union: 255
Churches: see Auckland; Christchurch; Cloudy Bay; Dunedin; Franz Josef Glacier; Gisborne; Jerusalem; Lower Hutt; Mangatuke; Matakohe; Meeanee; Moutoa; Nelson; New Plymouth; Otaki; Otakou; Pakaraka; Palmerston North; Rotorua; Stoke; Tamaki Isthmus; Timaru; Waikanae; Waimate North; Wanganui; Wellington; Wesleydale
Churton, Rev J.F.: 48,95
Chute, General Sir Trevor: 18,133-5
Cinema: 185
City of Auckland: 162
City of Dunedin: 131
City of Edinburgh: 13-4; see also *Boyd*
City of New York: 218
City of Perth: 169
Civil Aviation Act: see Aviation
Civil Service Reform Act: 175
Clarence River: 89,175
Clark: 21
Clark, J.M.: 184
Clark, Russell S.: 196,254
Clarke, Donald: 222
Clarke, George Senr: 24,91,127,156
Clarke, George Junr: 47,51,54-5,57,65,71-2,78,205
Clarke, Jack: 201
Clarkson, George: 139
Claymore: 229
Clayton, Captain G.T.: 36
Cleary, Bishop H.W.: 106,202-3,209,212
Cleave, A. & A.L.: 194
Clendon, J.R.: 33,40,47-9,56,64,152
Clerke, Charles: 7
Clevedon: 123,128
Clifford, Alphonso: 91,99
Clifford, Sir Charles: 15,64,67,71-2,98,176,182
Clifton, Brigadier G.H.: 187
Cloudy Bay: 31-2,37-8,50,54,63,70
Clouston, A.E.: 226
Clutha River: 111,121,156,162,245; see also Gold in the South Island; Hartley & Reilly
Clyde: 118,147
Coaches and Coach Services: 114,117-9,125-7,129, 134-5,139,146,148,150,156-8,164,166,169,173, 176,180,182,215
Coal and Coal Mines: 71,83,92,99,100,104,106,109, 114,128,139,149,151-2,156,191; see also Mine Disasters; Mines and Mining
Coal Point: 49
Coates, Dandeson: see Parliament, British
Coates, James: 56
Coates, J.Gordon: 161,216,224,233,239
Cobar: 196
Cobb & Co.: see Coaches & Coach Services
Cobham, Lord: 201,245,251
Cockayne, Dr Leonard: 99,223
Coins: 209,222-3,228,237
Cole, E.C.: 113
Coleman, Percy: 219
Colenso, Rev William: 15,33,36-8,55,59,62,67,69, 73-4,81,188
Coleridge, Lake: 206
Colleges: see Christchurch; Education; Otaki; Schools
Collingwood: see Aorere
Colonial Bank: 192; see also Bank of New Zealand
Colonial Secretary, First: see Shortland, Willoughby
Colonisation Company, New Zealand: 30
Columbine: 33,36,42-3,60,62
Colville, Cape: 20
Comets: 66,201; see also Halley's Comet
Commercial Bay: see Auckland
Commission of Crown Lands: 89,91,195; see also Lands and Survey Department
Commonwealth Day: 193
Compadre: 179-180
Comrie, Dr L.J.: 183,240
Comte de Paris: 46-7,52
Comte, Father: 41
Confederation of Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand: see Busby, James
Confiscation of Maori Lands: 121,124,129-130;187, 218
Congregation of the Holy Family: 115
Conscription: 210,229
Constitution: 83,94-5,119
Constitutional Associations: 89-91
Consuls and Consulates: see Clendon; Diplomatic Service; Glenelg; Hobson
Consumer Council: 247,254,256
Contest: 12
Convicts: 13,26,72,87
Conway: 37
Cook Islands: 1,6-8,178,191,208,253
Cook, Captain James: 1,3-7,197; see also *Adventure, Discovery, Endeavour*,Furneaux, *Resolution*
Cook, Mt: 116,172,176,182,184,196,202,204,207-8, 212,214,216,222,245-6
Cook Strait: 4,6,20,24,68,136-7,165,186,200,214, 216,224-5,240-1,245,250-4
Cooke, A.E.: 191
Cooke, Pvte Thomas: 209
Cooks Beach: 3
Cooper, George: 45,56
Copland Pass: see Southern Alps
Copper: 73
Coquille: 24
Cornwallis: 59
Coromandel,HMS: 20

Coromandel: 45,47-50,94-5,116,141; see also Bunbury, Major; Gold Discoveries in the North Island; Horeta, Te; Thames; Waiau
CORSO (Council of Organisations for Relief Overseas): 235
Cospatrick: 155
Cossack: 23
Cossack,HMS: 113
Cotterell, S.J.: 65-7
Cotton, Sir Charles A.: 173
Country Women's Institutes: 217,220
County Councils: 105; see also Local Bodies
Court of Appeal: 119
Courtenay: 149
Courts of Quarter-Sessions and Requests: 44,59
Cowan, James: 147,234
Cowie, Archbishop W.G.: 144,184,192
Cracroft, Captain: 108
Creed, Rev Charles: 40,44,47,71-2,80-1,84,163
Cremation: 185
Cressy: 90
Crete News: 230
Crichton, Pvte James: 211
Cricket: 60,65,86,93,118,125,141,183-5
Crocker, Captain S.R.: 39
Croisilles Harbour: 26,128
Cromwell: 117,127,136,148
Crowds: 246-7
Crown Colony: 56
Crown Lands: see Commission of Crown Lands
Crozier, Midshipman: 81
Cruise, Major R.A.: 30
Cuba: 41,44-5,51,53
Cumberland: 14
Current Bay: 27
Curtis Island: see Kermadec Islands
Customs, Collector of: 45,87; see Postal Services
Customs Duties: 15,17,57; see also Motor Cars
Cutfield, George: 56,102,163
Cuvier Island: 179
Cycling: 165; see also Arnst, J.D.; Coleman, Percy

Dairy Factories: 173,178; see also Butter and Cheese
Dairy Farming: see Butter and Cheese; Cattle; Dairy Industry Act; Machinery; National Dairy Association; Price Control
Dairy Industry Act: 184
Dakin, C.: 174
Dalrymple, Alexander: 5
Dalrymple, Louisa White: 197
Danes: see Scandinavians
Daniell, Captain E.: 57
Dannevirke: 152,240; see also Scandinavians
Dargaville: 94,213
Darling, Sir Ralph: 29
Darwin, Charles: 35
Dashwood, E.: 89
Davidson: 71
Davidson, W.S.:134,167-8,216
Davie, C.: 144
Davies, Rev C.P.: 73
Davis, Sir Ernest H.: 150,252
Davis, Moss: 169
Davis, Rev Richard: 25,68,120
Dawson, Captain John: 25
Daylight Saving: 142,218,236
De Blosseville, J.A.R.P.: 24
De Freycinet, Captain Louis: 19
De Kermadec, Huon: see d'Entrecasteaux, Antoine
De Quiros, Pedro Fernandez: 1
De Mendana, Alvaro: 1
De Surville, Jean Francois-Marie: 3-5
De Thierry, Baron C.P.H.: 22,24,34-5,37-9,127
Dean, Williamina (Minnie): 151,184-5
Deans, John: 64,68,80,86,98
Deans, William: 44,63,66,92
Deborah: 71-2
Deceased Husband's Brother Act: 191
Decimal Currency: 246,255
Declaration of Independence: see Busby, James
Deer: 223,244; see also Acclimatisation
Defence: 176,222,227,237,251; see also Air Force; Armed Constabulary; Army; Navy; Wars
Delaware: 122
Dennis, Captain A.W.: see *Erie*
Denniston, Sir J.E.: 76,213
Dennistoun, J.R.: 201
D'Entrecasteaux, Admiral A.R.J. de Bruni: 6
Dependencies: see Antarctica; Sub-Antarctic Islands and various islands and island groups
Descubierta: 6
Despard, Col H.: 75-7
Devenport, Barrie: 253
Devine, "Cabbage Tree" (Ned): 31,200,224
Devonport: 55,61,118,146,170,175,177,180,190,199,203,219
Devonport Steam Ferry Company: 167,175
Dick, Thomas: 24,133,189
Dickie, J.R.: 196
Dicks Valley: 73
Dickson, Captain Euan: 214
Dieffenbach, Dr Ernst: 43-4,50
Dillon, Hon Constantine: 59,92,96
Dilworth, James: 17,184
Dioceses: see Church of England; Roman Catholic Church
Diplomatic Service: 148,158,166,185,196,231-4
Discovery and Discoverers of NZ: see Bellingshausen; Bligh; Bristow; Broughton; Cook; d'Entrecasteaux; Duperry; d'Urville; Leverne; Malaspina; Tasman; Vancouver
Discovery,HMS: 7-8; see also Cook; Vancouver
Discovery: 191-2,194
Divers and Diving: see *Elingamite*; *Niagara*
Divorce Act: 188
Divorce Court: 105
Dobson, Sir Arthur Dudley: 53,121-2,126,223
Dobson, Edward: 104,199
Dobson, George: 136
Docks: 141,145,151,162,173
Dog Island: 133
Dog Tax Rebellion: 187
Domett, Alfred: 15,77,80,83,92,116,136,177
Dominion Laboratory: 237
Dominion Monarch: 226
Dominion of New Zealand: 198
Dominion, The: 198
Don, Rev Alexander: 102,164,175,223
Donna Anita: 111
Dore, George: 202
Doris: 222
Doubtless Bay: 4,191
Down, Ensign: 123,135
Dragon: 24
Drake, B.C.: 205
Driver,HMS: 77-9
Dromedary,HMS: 19-22
Drought in Auckland: 150
Drury: 119,121,130
Du Faur, Freda: 202,204
Du Fresne, Marion: 6; see also *Marquis de Castries*; *Mascarin*; Possession, French
Dublin Packet: 40; see also Hempleman, Captain
Duchess of Argyle: 64
Duels: 224; see also under Gisborne v Blackmore; Ross v Brewer; Wakefield v Featherston
Duff, Oliver: 170,255
Duggan, Eileen: 189

Duke of Roxburgh: 42,45
Dun Mountain: 113,115
Dundonald: 197-9
Dunedin: 69,71,80,84-92,94-6,98,100,102-4,106-7,109,111,112,114-121,123,125-6,128-9,131-2,135-136,138-142,144-153,155-164,166-7,169-170,174,176-7,179,181-2,184,187-8,190,193-5,199-201,205,215,219-222,224-5,237,240-4,250; see also Gold Discoveries in the South Island; Otago Province; Otago Free Church Settlement; Otago Harbour, Port Chalmers; Universities
Dunedin: 168
Dunedin,HMS: 219
Dunedin Savings Bank: 64
Dunnage, W.H.: 174
Dunstan: 117-8,121
Dunstan News and Wakatipian Advertiser: 118
Duperry, Captain L.I.: 24
Duppa, George: 45,51,101,177
Durham, North and South: see Wakefield, Col W.
D'Urville, Captain J.S.C.Dumont: 8,24,26-7,46-8,62; see also Tamaki
Dusky Sound: 5-6,8-12,91,183,201
Dutch: see Tasman, Abel Janszoon
Dyers Pass: 210

Earle, Augustus: 27
Earnslaw: 204,257
Earnslaw, Mt: 179
Earthquakes: see Arthur's Pass; Bay of Plenty; Canterbury; Cheviot; Christchurch; Dunedin; Foxton; Hastings; Hawke's Bay; Inangahua; Kawhia; Murchison; Napier; Otago; Raglan; Taranaki; Taupo; Wanganui; Wellington
East and West Coast and Nelson Railways Construction Act: 172
East and West Coast Railway League: 169; see also Midland Railway
East Bay: see Queen Charlotte Sound
East Cape: 3,18,190
East Coast: see *Brothers*; Hauhau War; McLean, Donald; Poverty Bay; *Tawera*; *Trial*; Williams,W.
East India Company: 1
Eastfield: 105
Echunga: 118
Eclipse,HMS: 117,120-1,130,132
Eden, Anthony: 238
Edinburgh, Duke of: 144,147-8
Edinburgh, Philip Duke of: 242-4,251,256
Education: 18,25,43,61-2,90,99,144,160,207,244; see also Auckland; Bible in Schools; Dunedin; Kindergartens; Napier; Nelson, Otaki, Schools; Te Aute; Universities
Education Act: 160
Edwards: 172
Edwards, Captain Edward: 8
Edwardson, Captain: 22-3
Eggers, William: 210
Egmont, Cape: 1,6,32,117,167
Egmont, Mt: 4,6-7,43,99,179
Eight Hour Day: 86,104
Eleanor Bolling: 218
Electoral Act: 183
Electoral Districts: 86; see also Parliament; Provincial Councils
Electricity: 169,177,217,237,249,253,256; see also Geothermal Power; Railways; Trams and Trolleybus Services
Elginshire: 181
Elie de Beaumont, Mt: 202
Elingamite: 193,199,255
Eliza: 59,70
Eliza Scott: 41
Elizabeth II, Queen: 242-3,251
Elizabeth the Queen Mother: 246; see also the Duke and Duchess of York
Elizabeth: 28-9
Elizabeth and Mary: 26
Elizabeth Henrietta: 24-5
Ell, H.G.: 223
Ellen Lewis: 101
Elliott, Sgt Keith: 208,232
Ellis, Sir Albert F.: 145,189,241
Elworthy, Air Chief Marshall Sir S.C.: 203
Emergency: 82
Emigrants and Colonists Aid Corporation: see Feilding, Col W.
Empire Day: see Commonwealth Day
Encounter,HMS: 201
Endeavour,HMS: 1,3-5; see also Cook, Captain
Endeavour: 10
Endeavour: 11-2
Endeavour: 18
Enderby, Charles: 87
Engineers: see Public Works
Enterprise: 134
Entertainments: see Balls; Music; Sports; Theatre
Entry Island: see Kapiti Island
Epidemics: see Cattle; Influenza Epidemic; Poliomyelitis Epidemic
Erebus: 54,57,59; see also Sir James Ross Antarctic Expedition
Erie: 32
Erosion: 229-231
Eruptions: see Ngauruhoe, Mt; Ruapehu, Mt; Volcanic Eruptions; Waimangu Geyser
Escapes, Famous: see Pawelka; Mackenzie; Von Luckner; Wilder
Esk,HMS: 118,126-7,138
Esperance: 9; see also De Kermadec, Huon
European Common Market: 249
Evening News: 117
Evening Post: 130
Exchange, Overseas: see Auckland Savings Bank; Bank Rate; Overseas Earnings
Executions: see Capital Punishment; Dean, Williamina; Maketu
Executive Council; see Grey, Sir George; Land Transactions; Parliament
Exhibitions: 126,129,146,148,152,167,169,171,174,179,187,190,197,206,228
Experiment: see Flax
Explorers: see Barber; Bellingshausen; Brunner; Cameron; Colenso; Cook; Dashwood; Dobson; Dobson; Dore; Douglas; Drake; Duperry; D'Urville; Haast; Heaphy; Hector; Hochstetter; Homer; Howitt; Impey; Kettle; Lauper; Jollie; McKerrow; McKinnon; Malaspina; Marsden; Mendana; Mitchell, E & W.M.; Mueller; Nairn; Parkinson; Reischek; Scott; Spooner; Stephen; Stokes; Thomson; Tuckett; Wakefield, E.J.; Weld; Whitcombe; also under Surveyors
Exports: 227; see also Aviation; Copper; Customs Duties; Dairy Industry; Ironsand; Kauri; Manganese; Meat; Oysters; Timber; Wool
Eyre, Lt-Governor E.J.: 17,82-3,88,96,191
Eyes, W.H.: 133

Facile Harbour: 10
Factories: see Butter & Cheese; Manufacturing; New South Wales New Zealand Company; Weaving
Fairburn, A.R.D.: 194,245,252
Fairburn, Rev W.T.: 23,28,30-2,35,67
Fairlie: 171,182; see also Cook, Mt
Fakaofo: see Tokelau Islands

Falcon,HMS: 127,141
Falla, Sir Robert A.: 191
Falwasser, Henry: 63
Family Homes Protection Act: 185
Fancy: 10
Farewell, Cape: 1,5,41,137,185
Farjeon, Benjamin L.: 194
Farming: see Agriculture; Butter & Cheese; Cattle; Dairy Industry; Machinery; Sheep
Farrow, James: see Maketu
Fatalities: see Aviation Disasters; Mining Disasters; Shipwrecks
Favorite : 13
Favorite,HMS: 46-7
Favourite: 121
Fearn, Captain James: 10
Feasts: see Meetings, Maori
Featherston: 101-2,151,233
Featherston, Dr I.E.: 16,81,91,96,110,124,148,158
Federation of Labour: 205,225
Feilding: 159.161.167,208,240
Feilding, Col W.H.A.: 150,184
Felixstowe: 162
Fencibles: see Auckland; Otahuhu
Fenton, Judge F.D.: 166,187
Ferguson, Sir H.Lindo: 105,237
Fergusson, Sir Bernard: 203,251
Fergusson, Sir Charles: 129, 219
Fergusson, Sir James: 30,153,197
Ferrett: 12
Ferries and Ferry Services: see Auckland; Cook Strait; Devonport; Devonport Steam Ferry Company; Fortrose; Stewart Island; Waimakariri River; Waitemata Harbour; Whanganui River; Wellington
Ferry Service, Inter-Island: see Cook Strait; Railways; *Wahine*
Ferrymead: 124,161
Fertilisers: see Phosphates; Top-dressing, Aerial
Fifeshire: 58,61
Films: 185,195
Fiordland: see *Acheron*,HMS, Caswell Sound; Chalky Sound; Dusky Sound; Homer Tunnel; Milford Sound; National Parks; Notornis; Preservation Inlet; and various explorers
Fire & Marine Insurance Company, New Zealand: 107
Fire Brigades: 246; see also Motor Cars
Fire Insurance: see Insurance
Fires: see Auckland; Blenheim; Cambridge; Christchurch; Cook, Mt; Dunedin; Franz Josef; Gisborne; Hamilton; Invercargill; Lyttelton; Mangungu; Maraetai; New Plymouth, Norsewood; Pipiriki; Pukawa; Puysegur Point; Queenstown; Raetihi; Rotorua; Russell; Seacliff; Southland; Taupo; Timaru; Waimate; Wellington; Whanganui River
Firth, Joseph: 107,220
Firth, J.C.: 26,165,168,177,186
Firth, Professor Raymond W.: 191
Firth of Thames: 3,11,17,124; see also Coromandel; Miranda; Thames
Fisher, Francis: 56
Fisheries: 189; see also Opo; Pelorus Jack
Fishing: see Acclimatisation; Bass, George; Foveaux Strait; Taupo, Lake; Whaling
Fitzgerald, E.A.: 184
FitzGerald, J.E.: 90,96-8,185
Fitzgerald, T.H.: 107,178
Fitzherbert, Sir William: 15,58,149,181
FitzRoy, Captain Robert: 12,35,69-77,131
Fitzsimmons, Bob: 116,181,186,210
Flags: 3-4,32,38,45,50,52-3,60,73-4,76,101,124, 145-6,188,192,227,246
Flagstaffs: see Heke, Hone; Russell
Flax: 8-9,14,17-8,22-6,55,126
Flaxbourne: 91
Flock House: 237
Flockowners' Association: 101
Floods: 230-1; see also Auckland; Blenheim; Canterbury; Christchurch; Clive; Clutha; Dunedin; Gisborne; Hamilton; Hawke's Bay; Hutt Valley; Kopuawhara; Milford Sound; Motueka; Ohakune; Opotiki; Otago; Otorohanga; Outram; Petone; Picton; Taieri; Taihape; Tangoio Valley; Waikato River; Wanganui; Whangaehu River
Fly,HMS: 91
Fog Peak: 231
Folkes, "Major": 233
Forbes, G.W.: 144,220,222,238
Forest Rangers: 122,124
Forests: see Fires
Forests Act, New Zealand State: 174
Forsaith, T.S.: 98,187
Forsyth, Sgt Samuel: 211
Fortitude: 32
Fortrose: 103
Foulwind, Cape: 1,158
Foveaux, Lt-Governor Joseph: 13
Foveaux Strait: 13-4,22,71,88,160,251
Fowlds, Sir George: 110,223
Fox: 14
Fox, Sir William: 15,64,67,77-8,86,101,112,144, 152,179,182
Fox, William: 117,131,180
Foxhill: 157
Foxton: 99,148,153,158,163,236
France Australe: see Possession, French
Franklin, Benjamin: 5
Franklin, Lady: 46-7
Frankton Junction: see Hamilton
Franz Josef Glacier: 221,243,254
Fraser, Major James: 132-4,146
Fraser, Peter: 172,203,228,240
French: see Akaroa; Antarctic Expedition, French; *Astrolabe*; *Aube*; Campbell Island; *Comte-de-Paris*; Convicts; de Freycinet; de Surville; d'Entrecasteaux; du Fresne; d'Urville; *Heroine*; *La Favorite*; La Perouse; Langlois; Lavaud; Nanto-Bordelaise Company; Possession, French; *Protei*
French Bay: see Akaroa
French Pass: 27;172
Freyberg, Lord: 179,207,209,228,232-3,236,241,251
Frickleton, Lance-Cpl Samuel: 210
Furneaux, Tobias: 6-7
Fyfe, T.C.: 184

Gable End Foreland, Cape: 3
Gabriels Gully: 112-4; see also Gold Discoveries in the South Island; Read, Gabriel; Tuapeka
Galatea,HMS: 144,147
Galatea, Fort: 144,149-150
Galway, Viscount G.V.A.M.A: 169,233,230,233
Garrett, Henry: 113
Garvie, Alexander: 100,105
Gas Industry: 69,114,120,125,131-2,148,157,185
Gas, Natural: 247,251,255-7; see also Mines and Mining; Oil
Gascoigne, Major F.J.W.: 142,217
Gate Pa: 127; see also Brown, Archdeacon A.N.; Wars, Hauhau
Gazelle: 97
Gazette Extraordinary No 1: 55
Geelong: 106-7,140
General Assembly: see Parliament
General Gates: 19-22
General Grant: 135,137,139-140
General Jackson: 39
Geographic Board, New Zealand: 216
Geology and Geologists: see Haast; Hector; Hochstetter; Milford Sound
George III, King: 4
George IV, King: 30
George Fyfe: 64
Geothermal Power: 246
Geraldine: 136,169,172,195
German Naturalisation Ordinance: 72
Germans: see Chatham Islands; Lutheran Missionaries; Nelson
Gertrude: 102
Gibb, Rev Dr James: 193,224
Gibbs, Dr: 145
Gibbs, F.G.: 137,242
Gilfillan, J.A.: 81
Gillespie, C.H.: 78
Gillies, Sir Harold D.: 169,249
Gillies, John: 11,149
Gillies, T.B.: 145,179
Gilmer, Dame Elizabeth M.: 167,248
Gipps, Sir George: 40,44-5,53-5
Girdlestone Peak: 215
Girls' War: 28
Gisborne: 3,65,73-4,89,130,138,147-8,155,168,197, 205,218-9,223,226
Gisborne, William: 82,89,186
Glasgow, Earl of: 31,182,208
Glen Afton Mine: see Huntly
Glenbervie: 46
Glenbrook: 257
Glenelg: 177
Glenelg, Lord: 37,39
Glenhope: 204
Gliding: 203,237
Glory: 26
Gloucester, Duke of: 223
Gloucester,HMAS: 223
Go Ahead: 148
Goashore: 47
Goats: see Deer
Godley, General Sir A.J.: 138,245
Godley, Mrs Charlotte: 92,197
Godley Head: 131
Godley, John Robert: 16,88-90,92,95,113,139
Gold, Col C.E.: 108-9
Gold in the North Island: 94-6,116,139,141,143-5, 154,156,159,165-6
Gold in the South Island: 92,101-3,105,111-8,120, 122,126-133,135,137-8,144,151,154,163,165,177, 188,201,217,245; see also Sale; Hokitika; West Coast
Golden Bay: 1; see also Cook; d'Urville
Goldie, C.F.: 237
Golf: 149
Goodwood: 92
Gordon, Sir Arthur Hamilton: 28,165-6,169,203
Gordon, Dr Doris C.: 180,244
Gore: 154,157,160-1,165,168-9,174,180,183,188,201
Gorgon,HMS: 9
Goring, Major: 160
Gorst, Sir John Eldon: 34,109,118-120,197,208
Gothic: 242-3
Government: see Acts of Parliament; Governors; Governor-Generals; Parliament; Premiers; Prime Ministers
Government Life Insurance: 145,147,189
Government Treasure Chest: 46
Governor Bligh: 13
Governor Macquarie: 25
Governor Wynyard: 93
Governors: see Bowen, Sir G.F.; Browne, Col T. Gore; Fergusson, Sir James; FitzRoy, Capt R.; Gordon, Sir A.C.Hamilton; Grey, Sir George; Hobson, Capt William; Islington, Baron; Governors contd.: Jervois, Sir W.F.D.; Liverpool, Earl of; Normanby, Marquis of; Onslow, Earl of; Plunket, Baron; Glasgow, Earl of; Ranfurly, Earl of; Robinson, Sir Hercules;
Governors-General: 210,212; see also Bledisloe, Viscount; Cobham, Viscount; Fergusson, Sir Bernard; Fergusson, Sir Charles; Freyberg, Lord; Galway, Viscount; Jellicoe, Lord; Liverpool, Earl of; Newall, Sir Cyril; Norrie, Sir Willoughby; Porritt, Sir Arthur
Grace, Sir John te H: 196
Grace, Rev T.S.: 17,89,99,101,123,130,164
Grafton: 125
Graham, Alex: 201,245
Graham, Alex & Peter: 202
Graham, Rev Billy: 247
Graham, G.: 184
Graham, George: 131
Graham, Peter: 204
Graham, Robert: 20,64,118-9,163,173
Graham, Stanley: 231
Grant, Sgt J.G.: 211
Grass Cove (Whareunga Bay): 7
Grasslands: 177
Grassmere, Lake: 59
Great Barrier Island: 184,186-7,215; see also Port Fitzroy
Green Island: 99
Greenstone: 194
Greenstone Creek: see Hunt, William
Greenwich: 11
Greer, Col: 121,131
Grey, Earl: 86-7
Grey, Alexander: 29
Grey, Sir George: 15,77-9,81,83-97,113-4,118-121, 129-130,132,135-7,142,155-6,158,160,169,187, 195; see also Parliament; Wars, Maori Land
Grey, Mt: 86
Grey River: 83,109,123,127
Greymouth: 79,82-3,103,105,109,115,137,141,178, 207,215,219-220
Greytown: 96-7,154,163,181
Grigg, John: 93,191
Grimes, Bishop J.J.: 176,207
Grono, Captain John: 13
Guard, Mrs Betty: 32-3
Guard, John: 28,32,38,41
Gudgeon, T.W.: 180
Guerrin, Jean: 143
Guide: 44
Gully, John: 178
Gunn, Dave: 225,244
Gunn, Dennis: 213
Guthrie-Smith, W.H.: 111,229
Guy, Lee: 166

Haast, Sir Julius von: 22,106,108-111,115,118-9, 131,147,177
Haast River, Road, and Pass: 114,119,249,253
Hadfield, Darcy C.: 215
Hadfield, Bishop Octavius: 39,42-3,61,63-4,82,93, 147,195
Hairini: 125
Halberg, Murray G.: 222,245,248-9
Halcombe, A.W.F.: 151,189
Halfmoon Bay: see Stewart Island
Halftown: see Ninia
Hall, Dinah: 17
Hall, Sir John: 25,94,164,183,198
Hall, William: 16,18-9,31
Halley's Comet: 201-2
Hall-Jones, Sir William: 90,180,197,224
Hamilton: 86,128,136,139,142,157,161,164,166,169, 171-3,175-7,182,185,187,194-5,197,202,214,229,

Hamilton contd.: 236,238,243,246,253; see also Ruakura Animal Research Station; Waikato District and River
Hamilton, Augustus: 205
Hamilton, John Warburton: 82,88-9,102,171
Hamlin, Rev James: 31-3,41,73-4,134
Hammond, Lieut J.J.: 206
Hanan, J.A.: 140,244
Hanan, Mrs Susanna: 147
Hancox, Keith: 252-3
Hanlon, A.C.: 136,234
Hanmer: 218
Hanover: 117
Hansom Cabs: 126
Hanson, Lieut: 9
Hanuhanu: see Hika, Hongi
Hapuku, Te: 51,90,92,103,161
Hapurona Ngawakawawe: 109,111-2,154
Haratua, Te: see Pakaraka
Harbours & Harbour Boards: 141,159; see also Auckland; Bluff; Kawhia; Timaru; Waitemata; Wanganui; Wellington
Hardham, Farrier-Major W.J.: 190,218
Harema: 144
Hargest, Brigadier James: 181,235
Hariata: 73
Harihari: 220
Harlequin: 65
Harper, E.J.: 197
Harper, Bishop H.J.C.: 12,101-2,104,112,117,168, 182
Harper Pass: 104
Harriers: see Athletics
Harriet: see *Greenwich*
Harriet: 32; see also Guard, John & Betty
Harris, John Hyde: 26,126,175
Hartley, Horatio, & Reilly, Christopher: 115-8
Hasselburg, Captain Frederick: 14-5
Hastie's Farm, Battle of: 175
Hastings: 171,175,220,223,246
Hauhaus: see Kooti, Te; Normanby; Wars, Hauhau
Haultain, Col T.M.: 63,130-3,192
Hauraki District & Gulf: 229,236; see also Cook, Captain James; Coromandel; Thames, Firth of
Hauroko, Lake: 117
Hautapu: 253
Havelock: 139,177
Hawea, Lake: 114-5
Hawea: 255
Hawera: 130,136,141,164,168
Hawes: 28
Hawke's Bay Province: 86,100,104,106-7,112,119-120, 145,220, 234
Hay, Ebenezer: 46,64,124
Hay Family: 67
Hay, Major: 126
Hayes, Captain W.H.(Bully): 117,144-5
Hayes, Clayton: 47
Hays, Captain William: 42,44
Hayward, Henry & Rudall: 195
Hazard,HMS: 72-4
Head, Major Bernard: 201
Heads, Dried: 29
Health Services: 196,198,226; see also Hospitals; Nurses and Nursing Services; Social Security
Heaphy, Charles: 42,59,69,77-9,125,138,167
Heathcote: 112,120
Heberley, Captain James: 28,36,43-4
Hector, Sir James: 32,113,115-120,122-3,125, 139,198
Heemskirk: 1
Heeney, Tom: see Boxing
Heine: 65
Heke, Hone: 34,45,50,60,72,74-7,89
Helena: 97
Helensville: 167,198,236
Hempleman, Captain George: 35-6,43,165; see also Peraki
Hempton, Jack: 179
Hen and Chickens Islands: 3,229
Henry, Sir David: 178,252
Henry, Richard: 183,219
Herald,HMS: 44-6,48-50
Herald: 25-6,28
Herd, Captain James: 28
Herekino: 78
Heritage Movement: 230,232,234
Heroine: 38-9
Hervey Island: see Cook Islands
Heuheu Tukino II (Mananui): 78
Heuheu Tukino IV (Horonuku): 145,177-8
Hewitt, J.D.: 220
Hicks Bay: 3,39
High Commissioners for New Zealand: see Diplomatic Service
Hight, Sir James: 147,246
Hilgendorf, Dr F.W.: 154,234
Hill, Alfred: 148,249
Hill, Sgt George: 144
Hillary, Sir Edmund: 213,242,246
Himalaya: 124
Hinemoa: 190,198-9
Hinton, Sgt J.D.: 230
Hiroa, Te Rangi: see Buck, Sir Peter
Hobbs, Rev John: 11,23,27-8,38,40-1,45,170
Hobhouse, Bishop Edmund: 18,106-7
Hobson, Captain William: 10,37,39,41,44-51,53-6, 58-9,62-4
Hobsonville: 220
Hochstetter, Dr Ferdinand: 28,106-7,172
Hocken, Dr T.M.: 35,201-2
Hodge, H.E.: 193,246
Hodgkins, Frances: 144,237
Hogben, George: 96,207,213
Hogburn:120; see also Naseby
Hokianga: 19,21,23,26-8,33,35,36-8,40,45-6,49,152 see also Hobbs, John; McDonnell, Thomas; Mangungu; Opo; Waima
Hokianga: 40; see also Heke, Hone; Onoke
Hokitika: 128-132;135;137-8;140-1,143,183,194, 256; see also Acclimatisation; Gold in the South Island; West Coast
Holland, H.E.: 141,211,222
Holland, Sir Sydney G.: 183,239,241,250
Hollyford Valley: 123,244
Holm Shipping Company: 216
Holmbank: 252
Holmglen: 248
Holmwood: 229
Holyoake, Sir Keith J.: 194,246
Home Guard: see World War II
Home, Sir Everard: 68
Homer Saddle & Tunnel: 178,223-5,228
Homer, W.H.: see Homer Saddle
Hongi Hika: 17-26,28
Hood, G.: 218
Hooker, Sir Joseph Dalton: 18,57,203
Hope, Dr.: see Tataraimaka
Hope: 47
Horeta, Taniwha Te: 45,97
Horohoro: 161
Horokiwi: 79
Horse Racing: see Jockey Clubs; Race Horses and Meetings
Horses: 16,62
Hort, Abraham: 66,67,145
Horticulture: 54,91,118,194
Horton, Sir Henry: 147,234
Hospitals: 174,227; see also Auckland; Dunedin;

Hospitals contd.: Hamilton; Health Services; Kororareka; Meals on Wheels; Medical Association; Nurses; Wellington
Hotels: see Liquor Industry; Thames
Houpa, Te: 17
House of Representatives: see Parliament
House, Oldest: 21
Houses & Housing: 61;224
Hovding: 151
Hovell, Captain: see *Trial*
Howard, Mabel: 233
Howell, Captain John: 38,154
Howitt, H.C.: 122
Hoyt & Co., Charles: see Coaches
Huddleston, F.F.C.: see Mt Cook
Huirangi Pa: 111
Hulme, Sgt A.C.: 203,230
Hulme, Lt-Col William: 73,75,80,87
Hume, Fergus: 156,222
Hungahungatoroa: 133
Hunt, Albert: 72,135
Hunt, William: 139
Hunter: 10
Hunter, Governor John: 8
Hunter, Sir Thomas Alexander: 159,242
Hunter, Sir Thomas Anderson: 119,247
Hunting: 112,134
Huntly: 206,228,240
Huntly: 98
Hunua Ranges: 122
Hursthouse, C.W.: 108,177,203
Huruhuru, Te: 98
Hurunui River: 89,107
Hutchins, Major: 110
Husky: see Yachting
Hutt Valley: 42,57,67,75,78-9,104,134; see also Boulcott's Farm; Lower Hutt; Upper Hutt; War at Wellington
Hyacinth, Mother: 171
Hyde: 183,233
Hyde, Robin: see Wilkinson, Iris
Hyderabad: 162

Ida, Mt: 122; see also Water Races
Ilott, Sir John: 172
Immigrants: see Settlers
Imogene,HMS: 31
Imp: 65
Imperial Forces in New Zealand: 134,142,146; see also Auckland; Bowen, Governor; various Land Wars
Impey, Lieut A.: 89
Import Control: 227
Imports: see Customs Duties
Inangahua: 84,256
Independence: 56; see also Self-Government
Indians: 190
Industrial Agreements & Disputes: 90,104,151,164, 180-1,184,197,199,204-6,232,240
Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration: 184,197, 206
Industrial Unity Conference: 225; see also Federation of Labour
Industry: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration; Manufacturing; National Industrial Conference
Inflexible,HMS: 81
Influenza Epidemic: 211-2
Inglewood: 156
Insurance: see Atkinson, Sir H.A.; Fire & Marine Insurance Co.; Government Life Insurance Act; National Fire & Marine Insurance Co.; State Fire Insurance Act
Integrity: 49-50
Intellectually Handicapped Children: 239
Invercargill: 39,89,100,102-3,107,112-5,117,119, 123-4,126-7,131,133,138,144,147,149,151-2,155, 162-3,167-8,171,184,195,203,209,214,219221, 242,245; see also Southland
Ireland, George: 154,165
Irish: see Addisons Flat; Hokitika; Katikati; Larkin, Father; Manning, John; Timaru
Ironsand: see Glenbrook
Ironside, Rev Samuel: 16,40,45,54,63,68,70,73, 186; see also Wairau
Irrigation: 152,161
Isabella: 33-4
Isitt, Rev F.W.: 209
Isitt, Rev L.M.: 228
Isitt, Air Vice-Marshall Sir Leonard M.: 181,214, 235
Islington, Baron: 137,202,204,225
Israel, A.: 256
Italians: see World War II
Iwikau: 49

Jack, Professor: 214
Jackson, Rev Dr T.B.: 91,173
Jacksons Bay: 116,155,156,172
Jacksons Head: 172
Jacobs River: see Riverton
Jane: 119
Jane Gifford: 64
Janet Ramsay: 181
Japanese: see Aluminium Smelting; Featherston; Ironsand; J Force; World War II
Jean Bart: 38
Jefferson: see Baines, Captain
Jellicoe, Lord J.R.: 108,213-4,216,224
Jenkins, Ada: 202
Jerusalem: 171,174
Jervois, Lt-General Sir W.F.D.: 21,169,179,186
Jewess: 56
Jews: see Auckland; Hort, Abraham; Nathan, David; Nathan, Sarah; Wellington
J Force: 236,238
Jockey Clubs: 87,92,98,171,181,183
John Wickliffe: 83-4
John Johnson: 27
Johnson, Dr John: 48,56,80
Johnston, Judge A.J.: 134,177
Jollie, Edward: 25,88,183
Jones, Harry: 116
Jones, John: 34-5,38,44-5,47,68,106,143; see also Land Transactions
Jordan, Sir William: 164,247
Joseph Weller: 32
Judson, Sgt R.S.: 211
Julian, Mrs (Miss E. James): 222
Julius, Archbishop C.: 82,180,227
Juno: 82
Jurywomen: 234,248
Justices, Chief: see Arney; Barrowclough; Martin; Myers; O'Leary; Prendergast; Skerrett; Stout; Wild

Kaeo: 23; see also Wesleydale
Kaiapohia (Kaiapoi): 30,85
Kaiapoi: 93,98,105,112,127,129,141,151,156,185, 199
Kaihihi River: 110
Kai-Iwi: 78,143
Kaikohe: 213,218,237
Kaikoura (chief): 50
Kaikoura: 5,86,107,186
Kaikoura: 136
Kaingaroa Plain: 151
Kaipara: 21,44,109,157; see also Albertland
Kairaki: 207
Kairau: 110

Kaitaia: 31,36,48-9,71,185,215,235
Kaitake: 126
Kaitangata: 71,151,154,158,163,167
Kaitawa: 136
Kaituna Valley: see Tuckett, Frederick
Kaiwharawhara: 46
Kakapo Bay: see Port Underwood
Kakaramea: 123
Kamo: see Whangarei
Kain, Conrad: 223
Kaniere, Lake: 131
Kaokaoroa: 126
Kapiti Island: 4,29,32-3,50,70,81,189,197
Kapuni: 247,251-2,257
Karamea: 155
Karangahake Gorge: 20
Karapiro: 237
Karere: 137
Karere: 31
Karetai (Jackey White): 44-5,50,72,109
Karioi, Mt: 1,4
Katatore: 98-9,104
Kate: 125
Katikara: 120
Katikati: 29,154,157,160,162,165,173
Kaukapakapa: 179
Kauri Gum: 19,207
Kauri Trees & Timber: 5,10-1,17,20,33,46,94
Kawakawa: 17
Kawarau: 117,121,216-7
Kawau, Apihau Te: 20,35
Kawau Island: 128,178,244
Kawerau: 243-4
Kawhia: 33,169,181; see also Waiharakeke
Kawhia, Raniera: 108
Kawiti: 30,73-4,77,95,97; see also Ruapekapeka; Russell
Kearsage: 145
Keepa, Major Rangihiwinui (Kemp) 142-3,146-7,188
Kehu: 77-8,80; see also Brunner, Thomas
Kelling Brothers: see Nelson
Kelly: see Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, & Levy Gang
Kelly, Captain: see *Sophia*
Kelsey, Lavinia Jane: 100,238
Kemp, Major: see Keepa, Te Rangihiwinui
Kemp, H.Tacy: 19,45,150,191
Kemp's Deed: 85
Kemp's Pole: 166
Kendall, Thomas: 7,16-22,24-5,27
Kennard, Thomas: 56
Kennel Club, New Zealand: 101
Kent, Captain J.R.: 23-4,36
Kereopa: 130,147,150
Kereopa (catechist): 80
Kerikeri: 17,19-20,22,24,26,37,63
Kermadec Islands: 8-10,16,176,210
Ketemarae: 134-5
Kettle, C.H.: 45,60,62-3,77-8,116
K Force: see Wars, Korean
Kidd, Captain: see *Prince Regent*
Kidnappers, Cape: 3
Kidson, Edward: 168,227
Kihikihi: 125-6
Kindergartens: 179; see also Kelsey, Lavinia Jane
King Country: 149,151,154,170-3,190
King, John: 16,19,97
King Movement: see Maori King Movement
King, Lt-Governor P.G.: 8-10,12
King, Thomas Holloway: 17-8
King, Sir F.Truby: 105,177,198,225
Kingi, Wiremu Te Rangitake: 72,99,107-8,150,168
Kingsford-Smith, Sir Charles: 218
Kingston: 162-3,224
Kippenberger, General Sir H.K.: 185,234,245
Kirikiri: 121
Kirikiriroa: see Hamilton
Kirk, H.B.: 97,238
Kirk, Norman: 27,187
Kitchener, Lord: 201
Kiwi: 233
Knight, Samuel M.: 34
Knights of Labour, New Zealand: 177
Knox, Mrs: see Charitable Aid
Koheroa: 126
Koheroa Hills: 121
Kohimarama: 109
Kohukohu: 15
Kooti, Te (Rikirangi): 134-5,141-6,148-151,170-2, 182
Kooyna: see *Nimrod*
Kopaki: 28
Kopua: 161
Kopuawhara: 226
Koputai: see Port Chalmers
Koroko: 50
Kororareka: 24,27-8,39,41,45,47-9,51,53,59,70; see also Bay of Islands; Russell
Koutu: see Rotorua
Kowhitirangi: 231
Kuranui Stream: see Thames
Kuratawhiti: see Wairarapa
Kyeburn: 166; see also Gold in the South Island

La Perouse, Comte de: 7
Labour Day: 188
Labour Party: 209,224,228,235
Labour, Sweated: 179
Lachlan,HMNZS: 239
Ladd, Captain Fred: 255
Lady Jocelyn: 162,166
Lady Lilford:47
Lady Nelson: 12
Lady Nugent: 88-9
Lady Penrhyn: see Kermadec Islands
Lahars: 179,184,216,242
Lambert, Captain: see *Alligator*,HMS
Lambing Flat: 120
Lambton: 25-6
Lancashire Witch: 123
Land Act: 160
Land & Emigration Society, New Zealand: 65
Land & Income Tax Act: 181-2
Land Ballots: see New Zealand Company
Land Claims Ordinance: see Land Legislation
Land Legislation: 44-5,52,61,65,71,73,87,92,95-6, 153,160,163
Land Transactions: 17,22,27-31,35-45,52-4,57,59, 62-3,66,70,72-3,75,78,81,84-8,90-4,96-7,102-5, 107-9,117,120,127,129,131,134,136-8,160,163, 165-6,168,170,172,177,179,183-4,188,195,204; see also Akaroa; Auckland; Capital; Land Legislation; Maori Affairs; New Zealand Company; Okiato; Wairau Valley; Wellington
Lands & Survey Department: 158-9,161
Lane, William: 113,190,210
Langlois, Captain Jean: 38,46,52,54
Laplace, Captain: 33
Lapwing: 141
Large, Lieut J.T.: 149
Larkin, Father: 140
Larnach, W.J.M.: 31,149,158,187
Lauper, Jacob: 120
Laurent, Sgt H.J.: 211
Lauriston Bay: see Doubtless Bay
Lavaud, Captain C.F.: 10,46,51-2,66-7
Law, Captain A.: see *Greenwich*
Law Society, New Zealand: 186
Lawrence: 112-3,117,119,136-7
Lawry, Rev Walter: 9,22,71,107

Law & Law Courts: 24,50-1,57,113; see also Acts of Parliament; Akaroa; Auckland; Court of Appeal; Divorce Court; Dunedin; Hobson; Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration; Judges; Land Legislation; Martin; Parliament; Trials; Wellington
Lawson, Henry: 183,186-7
Lawson Quintuplets: 253
Le Rhin: 67,77
Leamington: see Cambridge
Leander,HMS: 227-8,234
Leathart, Captain: 39
Lee, A.L.: 166
Lee, E.J.: 93,171
Lee, J.A.: 181,228
Lee, L.I.: 93
Leech, Captain: 129
Legal Profession: 61,157; see also Judges; Laws and Law Courts
Legislative Council (until 1854): 54,56-7,60-2, 69,72-3,75,85,87,91-2,98
Leigh, Rev Samuel: 7,19,22-4
Leith, William: 9,14
L'Esperance: 9
Levels, The: 92,99
Levin: 179,197
Levin, N.W.: 19,50,52,82,193
Levin, W.H.: 76,164,183
Levy: see Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan,& Levy Gang
Levy, Sir E.B.: 181
Leyland, W.B.: see Motor Cars
Leys, T.W.: 216
Liardet, Captain F.: 53,59,119
Libel Actions: see Larkin; Bryce
Libraries: see Auckland; Christchurch; Dunedin; Hocken; National Library; Nelson; Turnbull; Wellington
Lieutenant-Governors: see Eyre; Hobson; Pitt; Wynyard
Ligar, C.W.: 60,102
Lighthouses: 121,200; see also Akaroa Head; Baring Head; Bluff; Brothers Islands; Campbell Cape; Castlepoint; Centre Island; Cuvier Island; Dog Island; East Cape; Egmont, Cape; Farewell Spit; Foulwind, Cape; French Pass; Godley Head; Jacksons Head; Mana Island; Manukau Harbour; Maria van Dieemen, Cape; Moeraki; Mokau Hinau; Nugget Point; Oamaru; Palliser, Cape; Ponui Passage; Port Nicholson; Puysegur Point; Saunders, Cape; Somes Island; Stephens Island; Taiaroa Head; Tiritiri; Waipapa Point
Liley, Sir A.W.: 219,252
Lindauer, Gottfried: 39
Lindis: 217
Lindis Pass: 106
Linton: 219
Liquor Industry: 51,210,255; see also Alcoholic Liquor Control Act; Motoring; Prohibition; Waikato District
Liston, Bishop J.M.: 243
Little, James: 33
Liverpool: 133
Liverpool, Earl: 147,204,210,230
Lloyd, Captain: 126
Lloyds: 53,61
Loans: 147
Local Bodies: 159; see also Auckland; Rotorua; Wellington; Westland; and individual towns, boroughs, and cities
London: 54,62
Longbeach: 98
Longburn: 173,256
Lord Auckland: 61
Lord Rodney: 34-5
Lord Worsley: 117
Lorraine, Captain: 189
Lotteries: 252
Love, Lieut-Col E Te W. R.: 196,232
Love, John: 30
Lovelock, Dr J.E.: 201,222,224,239
Low, Sir David A.C.: 181,252
Lower Hutt: 79-80,93,104,154,181,202,230,244,252
Loweriston, David: 14,44
Lucas, Colour-Sergeant John: 111
Lucas, F.J. (Popeye): 238
Lumsden: 165
Luna: 148
Luncheon Cove: 6,10
Lutheran Church: 60
Lyon, Major W.C.: 123,177
Lyttelton: 87,89-90,93-5,99-100,102-4,112-3,116, 121,127,138-140,147,171,189,191-4,199,202,206, 212,252,254; see also Canterbury; Christchurch, Port Cooper; Port Hills
Lyttelton: 137
Lyttelton Harbour: 85; see also Port Cooper
Lyttelton, Lord: 140
Lyttelton Times: 90,92,215

Macandrew, James: 90,98,108,111,140,152,176
McArthur, J.W.S. & Companies: 223-5
Macaulay Island: see Kermadec Islands
McCleverty, Col W.A.: 81-3
McCombs, Mrs E.R.: 155,224
McCrae: 114
McDonnell, Thomas: 34,123
McDonnell, Col Thomas: 125-6,133,137,141-2,145-6, 189
Macfarlane, Rev John: 46,57
McGlashan, John: 11,129
MacGregor, Malcolm C.: 221,224
McIndoe, Sir Archibald H.: 189,248
Mackay, Judge Alexander: 201
McKay Family: 74
Mackay, James: 103,105,108-9,204
Mackay, Jessie: 124,226
Mackay, John: 166
McKeefry, Cardinal Peter: 237,243
McKenna, Ensign Edward: 122,125,199
McKenzie, James: 99-100
McKenzie, Sir John: 39,168,191
McKenzie, Sir John R.H.: 158,244
McKenzie, N.A. 177,248
Mackenzie, Sir Thomas: 97,203,219
McKerrow, James: 32,114-5,117-8,120,161,212
McKillop, Ensign H.F.: 79,164
McKinnon, Quinton: 179,182
McKinnon Pass: see McKinnon, Quinton
Mackley, S.M.: 109,115,203
McLaren, Bruce L.: 226
McLaurin, Professor R.C.: 147,213
McLean, Sir Donald: 21,73-4,77-8,84,86-7,90-3, 101-2,120,143,145,148,150,156,159
Maclean, Hester:222
McLean Motor-Car Act: 187
McLean, William: see Motorcars
McLeod, Rev Norman: 5,92,97,135
McMurdo Sound: 244,252
McNab, Dr Robert: 64,209
McNeill, Col J.C.: 126,128
Macquarie Island: 15,191
Macquarie, Governor Lachlan: 15-7; see also Bluff Harbour; Kendall, Thomas; New South Wales New Zealand Company
Machinery: 156-7,169,171,181; see also Gold in the North Island; Gold in the South Island; Railways
Magnet: 36,47
Mahakipawa: 177

Mahia: 60
Mahoetahi: 110-1
Mahuta: see Wherowhero, Mahuta Tawhiao Potatau Te
Maiki Hill: see Russell
Mair, Gilbert (senr): 11,65
Mair, Captain Gilbert: 66,137-8,141,144,146-7,149, 216
Mair, Major William Gilbert: 31,119,133,138,149, 150,153,156,204
Maitawa: 123
Makaretu: 142
Makarewa: 124,129,147
Maketu: 28-31,35,37,58,65-6,77,127,148
Maketu: 59,61
Malaspina, Alessandro: 9
Malay: 150
Malvern: 99,114,152,161
Mamaku: 98
Mamaku, Topine Te: 81-3
Mana Island: 31,38,50,122,160,167
Manapouri, Lake: 162,178,256
Manawaora Bay: see Moturua Island
Manawatu District: 60,129,132,137,163,232,234; see also Foxton; Longburn; Palmerston North; Railways
Manawatu Evening Standard: 166
Manawatu River & Gorge: 64,90,160,171,181
Manawatu Times: 157
Manawatu West Coast Railway Company: see Wellington and Manawatu Railway Company
Manchester Block: 150
Mander, Mary Jane: 154,239
Mangaia: see Cook Islands
Mangamuka Gorge: 26
Manganese: 73
Mangaone: 150
Mangapouri: 32,34-5,41
Mangatawhiri River: 121-2
Mangatuke: 120
Mangere: see Auckland
Mangungu: 27-8,36,38,41,45; see also Hokianga
Maniapoto, Rewi Manga: 119-120,126,148,173,183
Maniatoto: 246
"Manifesto Establishing Laws": 63
Manihera: 80-1
Maning, F.E.: 15,41,45,171
Manley, Asst-Surgeon W.G.N.: 127-8
Mannering, G.E.: 116,222,231,237
Manning, John: 140
Mansfield, Katherine: 178,200,211,215
Mantell, Dr W.B.D.: 19,45,85,87,93,96,129,180
Manuae Island: see Cook Islands
Manufacturing: see Aluminium; Auckland; Butter; Dunedin; Exports; Gas Industry; Greenstone; Longburn; Mataura; Meat; Milton; Mosgiel; Onehunga; Paper; Refrigeration; Steel; Sulphur; Weaving
Manuherikia Valley: 116,122
Manukau City: 253-4; see also Auckland; Manukau Harbour
Manukau Harbour: 11,34-6,48,59,119,127,155,205; see also Onehunga
Manukau Land Association: see Cornwallis
Manukorihi: 224
Manukura, Te Mahuki: 180
Manutahi: 132
Maori Affairs: 174,249
Maori Battalion: see World War II
Maori Councils Act: 190,192
Maori Education Foundation: 250
Maori Electorates: 139,141
Maori Hen: 125
Maori Jack: see Tewa, Jack
Maori King Movement & Maori Kings: 103,107,167, 184,204,222,254; see also Wars
Maori Land Wars & Maori-Pakeha Conflicts: see Wars
Maori Lands Administration Act: 189
Maori Point: 121-2
Maori Tribal Wars, Battles, & Raids: see Ahuahu; Bay of Islands; Bell Block; Girls' War; Hongi Hika; Katatore; Katikati; Kawiti; Kingi, Wiremu; Maketu; Mamaku; Matamata; Morenga, Te; Ngamotu; Ninia; Otawhao; Pomare II; Raniera; Rauparaha, Te; Rotorua; Tauranga; Te Tumu; Waharoa, Te; Waikanae; Waikato; Waitara
Maoriland Worker: 203
Maraetai: 51,68,94
Maraetahi: 146
Maranui: 256
Maria: 92
Maria van Diemen, Cape: 1,4-5,163,222
Marine Board & Department: 117,121,124,129,140; see also Harbours
Maritime Council: 164,180
Market Gardening: 137
Marlborough Press: 108
Marlborough Province: 87,89,99,101,108-9,112-3, 119,128,133,137,146,168-9,174,219,244
Marlborough Sounds: 4; see also Queen Charlotte Sound
Marmon, John: 25,165
Marquis de Castries: 5-6
Marriages, Early: see Colenso; Grey; Puckey; Tapsell
Marriner, Matthew: 94
Marriott, J.H.: 67
Marsden Point: see Whangarei
Marsden, Rev Samuel: 7,14,16-7,19-21,23-4,27-9, 36-8,197
Marsh, Dame Ngaio: 188
Martha Ridgway: 61
Martin, Sir William: 57-8,60,62,64-6,93,95,154, 166
Martins Bay: 119,122,146,148
Marton: 145,161,164,170,239,250
Marxism: 204
Mary Ann: 64
Mascarin: see *Marquis de Castries*
Mason Bay: see Stewart Island
Mason, Rev John: 13,51-2,63
Mason, William: 47,56,186
Massacres: 1,6-7,18,25,28,32,81,142,144; see also Murders
Massey, William Ferguson: 100,148,204-5,208,213 216
Masters, Joseph: 95-6,154
Masterton: 97,104,135,160,212,238,245,256
Mataatua: 149
Matahau: 228
Matahina: 247
Matakohe: 239
Matamata: 31,34-6,38-9,67,165,194
Mataraua Valley: see Wanganui
Mata-rikoriko: 110
Mataroa: 212
Mataura: 102,156-7,161,226
Mataura: 170
Mataura Ensign: 161
Matauwhi: 154
Matawhero: 142
Matenga, Huria (Martin, Julia): 122,124,200
Maternity Hospital: 196
Mathew, Felton: 47-50,54,57,61,83
Matilda: 117
Matilda Hayes: 120,122,125
Matthews, Rev Joseph: 30-1,185
Matthews, Richard: 51-2,182
Matumutu: 48

Mau Movement: see Samoa
Mauku: 123
Maunganui, Mount: 240
Maungapohatu: 146
Maungatapu Murders: see Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan, and Levy Gang
Maungatautari: 32,126
Maunsell, Rev Robert: 15,35-6,47,63,86,183
Mawhera: see Greymouth
Mayor Island & Court of Aldermen: 3
Mead, W.P.: 205
Meade, Lt the Hon Herbert: 129
Meals on Wheels: 241
Meat: 148,207,214; see also Cattle, Exports; Refrigeration
Medical Association, New Zealand: 176
Medical Service Benefit, General: 231
Meeanee: 252
Meetings, Maori: see Auckland; Busby; Kohimarama Conference; Maori King Movement; Wakefield, Col W.
Meetings, Public: see Auckland; Canterbury Association; Canterbury Settlement; Christchurch; Dunedin; Geraldine; Gisborne; Invercargill; Kororareka; Napier; Nelson; New South Wales New Zealand Company; New Zealand Company; Otaki; Possession, British; Samoa; Timaru; Wakefield, E.G.; Wakefield, Col W.; Wanganui, Wellington
Mellor, J.W.: 144,226
Menzies, Guy: 221
Menzies, J.A.R.: 21,113,178
Mercer: 229; see also Wars, Waikato
Mercer, Bert: 214
Mercury: 25
Mercury Bay: 3
Mercury Islands: 256
Meremere: 122-3
Mermaid: 10
Mermaid (HM Colonial brig): 23,34
Mesopotamia: 109
Methodist Church: 15,204-5; see also Wesleyans
Metrication: 256
Middlemarch: 181
Midland Railway: 171,174-5,179,184,199,215; see also East & West Coast Railway League
Milford Sound: 122,161,168,178,223,246; see also Homer Tunnel
Milford Track: 178-9
Military Settlers: 125,130; see also Cambridge; Hamilton; Kihikihi; Pirongia; Steele, Lt W.; Tauranga; Waikato District
Military Training: 201
Militia: 50,75,121; see also Auckland; Sport; Wars
Milk in Schools Scheme: 225,255
Miller, Sir Henry John: 211
Millers Flat: 119
Mills, Sir James: 82,224
Milne, Frank: 216
Milner, Frank: 157,235
Milton: 100,135,161,174
Mine Disasters: see Brunner; Huntly; Kaitangata; Linton; Nightcaps; Strongman Mine; Thames
Minerals: see Gold; Tin
Mines & Mining: 163; see also Blackball; Coal; Exhibitions; Gold in the North Island; Gold in the South Island; Huntly; Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Kaitangata; Mine Disasters; Pukemiro; Skippers; Thames; Waihi; White Island
Miranda: 17
Miranda,HMS: 124-5
Mirny: 20
Missionaries, Early: see Church Missionary Society; Church of England; Lutheran Church; Roman Catholics; Wesleyan Missions
Mitchell, James: 116
Mitchell, Ernest: 178
Mitchell, S.: 127
Mitchell, Thomas: 35
Mitchell, Captain W.M.: 48-9,89,92
Mitre Peak: 201
Moa: 210
Moana-nui-a-Kiwa, Te; see Ngarimu
Moas: 62
Moeraki: 36,71-2,161
Moetara: see Treaty of Waitangi
Mohaka: 93,144,226
Moko Hinau: 170
Mokoia: see Panmure
Mokoia Island: 23
Monarch: 88
Moncrieff, J.R.: 278
Monowai, Lake: 117
Monrad, Bishop D.G.: 15,125,134,137,143,176
Monrad, Johannes: 170
Montgomery, Field-Marshall Lord: 237
Moody, J.A.: see Motor Cars
Moon: see Television
Moore, Captain F.G.: 46,58,182
Moorhouse, W.S.: 93,97,104,107,136,167,174
Moran, Bishop Patrick: 23,100,145,150,184
Moreau, Father: 107,151
Morenga, Te: 19,28,33
Moreton, Samuel: 168
Moreton, Mrs Samuel: 179
Morgan, Rev John: 31-2,34,41,87,97,132
Mormons: see Hamilton
Morning: 193-4
Morrell, Captain B.: 28
Morrinsville: 162,184,199,214
Morris, Captain: see *Atlanta*
Mosgiel: 97,150,154,159,164,173,189
Motor Racing: 193,214,247,255; see also Speed Records
Motor Transport: 217; see also Auckland Transport Board; Belfast; Christchurch
Motor Cars & Motoring: 187,190-2,194-8,200,204, 219-220,236,250,255
Motorcycles: 189
Motuara Island: 4,20
Motu Arohia Island: 4,59
Motueka: 73,101,160
Motuihe Island: 210
Moturoa: 44-5,135,142
Moturua Island: 6
Motutere: see Ashwell, B.Y.; Williams, Henry
Mountaineer: 163
Mountaineering: see Alpine Club; Aspiring, Mt; Cook, Mt; Earnslaw, Mt; Egmont, Mt; Elie de Beaumont, Mt; Girdlestone Peak; Hillary, Sir Edmund; Mitre Peak; Ngauruhoe, Mt; Ruapehu, Mt; Sefton, Mt; Southern Alps; Tapuaenuku, Mt; Tongariro, Mt; Torlesse, Mt
Moutoa Island: 127,134
Mueller, Gerhard: 211
Mulgan, A.E.: 167,251
Mulgan, J.A.E.: 203,235
Municipal Corporation Ordinance: 72
Municipal Corporations Act: 60,68
Municipal Government: see Auckland; Wellington; and various local bodies
Munro, Dr David: 71
Munro, Sir Leslie K.: 191,245
Murchison: 219
Murdering Beach: 18
Murders: see Bayley; Beard; Burgess, Sullivan, Kelly, and Levy Gang; Cherry; Edwards;

Murders contd: Eggers; Gilfillan; Guerrin; Gunn, Huntly; Katatore; Kyeburn; Maketu; Patteson; Sullivan; Tauteka; Terry; Todd; Wars, Hauhau; Whakarau, Te; Winiata; Yorky
Murihiku (Southland): 93-4,96
Murimootu: see North Cape
Muriwai: 22
Muriwai Beach: 214
Murphy, Daniel: 87
Murphy, Frank: 216
Murphy, Michael: 53
Murphy, "Torpedo" W.: 179
Murray, Sgt J.: 127
Murray, Captain Robert; 15
Murupara: 243,251
Museums: see Auckland; Christchurch; Dunedin; New Plymouth; Norsewood; Palmerston North; Thames; Timaru; Wellington
Music & Musicians: 76,86,94,107,180,252; see also Bands; Hill, Alfred; National Orchestra; Natzka, Oscar
Musick, Captain: 218
Myers, Sir Michael: 153,219,223,230,239

NAFTA: 254
Nairn, C.J.: 90,93,183
Nairn, J.McL.: 108,194
Nanto-Bordelaise Company: 43,45,63,70,87
Napier: 73-4,79,81,90,92-3,102,105,143,150-1,155-6,161,176,185,190,201,205,220,223,226-7,229,239,249,253,256
Naseby: 121,152
Nash, Sir Walter: 168,231,246,256
Nathan, David: 59,175
Nathan, Sarah: 66
National Airways Corporation: 236; see also Aviation
National Council of Churches: 230
National Council of Women: 185; see also Sievwright, Margaret H.
National Dairy Association: 183
National Debt: 161
National Efficiency Board: 209
National Fire & Marine insurance Company: 153
National Industrial Conference: 218
National Library: 254
National Orchestra: 236
National Parks & Reserves: 177,189,195,219,233,243,249,253
National Roads Board: 243
National Song: 163,229
National Yearling Sales: 218
Naturalists: see Cockayne;Gibbs; Guthrie-Smith; Hooker; Potts
Natzka (Natzke), Oscar: 204,241
Navy, Royal & Royal New Zealand: 32,68,118,146,192-5,200,206,216,238-9; see also Americans; Flags; various warships by name (in italics), and various wars
Neill, Mrs Elizabeth Grace: 79,217
Nelson: 56,57-70,73-4,77-8,80-2,84-5,88,90,97,101-3,105-8,111,115,122,124,126,128-9,135-7,147,151,157-9,172,180,183,188,204,214,242,250
Nelson Advertiser & Echo of New Zealand: 57
Nelson Evening Mail: 135
Nelson Examiner & New Zealand Chronicle: 61
Nelson Haven: 59,61
Nelson Institute: 49,62,75,107
Nelson, O.F.: 217-8
Nelson Province: 67,76,79-80,91-6,102,107-8,128,172,234,248-9
Nene, Tamati Waka: 22,45,50,73,76,81,149
Nepia, H. George M.: 195
Neptune: 231
New Leinster: 56
New Munster: 56,77,80,83-5,94
New Plymouth: 4,54-6,58-64.66,69,72-3,75-6,80,2,91,94,100-1,103,107-110,119-121,126,135,137,146,156-7,173,186,201,208,220,227,229,238,240,243,250-1,255; see also Moturoa; Ngamotu; New Plymouth Province; Oil; Provinces; Provincial Councils; Taranaki; Wars, Taranaki Campaigns and Hauhau
New Plymouth Province: 95-7,100; see also New Plymouth and further references
New Provinces Act: 106-7
New River Estuary: see Invercargill
New South Wales: 40,44,48-9,52,56
New South Wales New Zealand Company: 16-8
New Ulster: 48,83-5,91,93
New Zealand: for organisations, with the exception of the New Zealand Company, the names of which begin with New Zealand, see under the following word of the title
New Zealand,HMS: 205,208,214
New Zealand Act, The: 52
New Zealand Advertiser & Bay of Islands Gazette, The: 50
New Zealand & Polynesian Trading Company: 155
New Zealand Association: 37-8
New Zealand Colonist & Port Nicholson Advertiser: 63
New Zealand Company, The (first): see Herd, Captain James; Society for Christian Civilization
New Zealand Company, The: 40-2,46-7,49,52-7,59,66,69-72,74-6,78-80,82-9; see also *Adelaide; Aurora; Bengal Merchant;* Blenkinsop, Captain; *Bolton*; Canterbury; *Cuba; Duke of Roxburgh; Glenbervie*; Nelson; New Plymouth; *Oriental*; Otago; Petone; Port Nicholson; Taranaki; *Tory*; Wairau; Wakefield, Arthur; Wakefield, E.G.; Wakefield, E.J.; Wakefield, William; Wanganui; Wellington
New Zealand Cross: 143
New Zealand Cross Winners: see Adamson; Ahururu; Austin; Biddle; Black; Carkeek; Featherston; Hill; Lingard; McDonnell; Mair; Maling; Northcroft; Preece; Rangihiwinui; Roberts; Sardinha; Shepherd; Smith; Wahawaha; Walker; Wrigg
New Zealand Gazette, The: 41,48,95,142
New Zealand Gazette & Britannia Spectator, The: 52,54
New Zealand Government Act 1846: see Parliament, British
New Zealand Government Gazette: 57
New Zealand Herald: 124,171
New Zealand Herald & Auckland Gazette: 51
New Zealand Shipping Company: 169
New Zealand Society: 92
New Zealand Spectator & Cook Straits Guardian: 73
New Zealand Times: 154,218
New Zealander: 31
New Zealander, The: 76,94,127,131
Newall, Sir Cyril: 174,230,236,252
Newman, Thomas & Henry: 164; see also Nelson
Newsham, W.: 170
Newspapers: see *Anglo-Maori Warder; Auckland Chronicle & NZ Colonist; Auckland Standard; Auckland Star; Auckland Times; Auckland Weekly News; Bay of Islands Observer; Canterbury Punch; Celt; Crete News; Dominion, The; Dunstan News & Wakatipian Advertiser; Evening News; Evening Post; Lyttelton Times; Manawatu Evening Standard; Manawatu Times; Maoriland Worker; Marlborough Press; Mataura Ensign; Nelson Evening Mail; Nelson Advertiser*

Newspapers contd.: *and Echo of New Zealand; Nelson Examiner & New Zealand Chronicle; New Zealand Advertiser and Bay of Islands Gazette; New Zealand Colonist and Port Nicholson Advertiser; New Zealand Gazette; New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator; New Zealand Gazette and Wellington Spectator; New Zealand Government Gazette; New Zealand Herald; New Zealand Spectator & Cook Strait Guardian; New Zealand Times; New Zealander; Oamaru Times; Otago Daily Times; Otago News; Otago Witness; Pihoihoi Mokemoke; Press, Christchurch; Saturday Advertiser; Skandia; Southern Cross; Taranaki Herald; Taranaki News; Te Aroha News; Te Karere Maori; Telegraph Service; Wanganui Chronicle; Wanganui Herald; Wanganui Record; War Cry; Weekly News; West Coast Times*
Ngaio: 242
Ngamotu: 4,28,30,43,45,53
Ngapiko River: see Waiari
Ngapora, Tamati (Manuhiri): 84,174
Ngarangi: 81
Ngarimu, 2nd-Lieut Te Moana-nui-a-Kiwa: 211,233
Ngaruawahia: 105,118,124; see also Maori King Movement
Ngata, Sir Apirana Turupa: 155,237,239
Ngatapa: 142-4
Ngatata, Wiremu Taku: 117,175
Ngati-Mamoe: 6
Ngauruhoe, Mt.: 39,237-8; see also Tongariro, Mt.; National Parks
Ngunguru: 109
Ngutu-o-te-manu, Te: see von Tempsky, Ferdinand
Niagara: 212,229-231
Nias, Captain: see *Herald*,HMS
Nicholas, Pte H.J.: 210-2
Nicholas, John Liddiard: 16-7
Nicholls, Marcus (Mark) F.: 191
Nicoll, A.F.: 175,242
Niger (brig): 37
Nightcaps: 198
Nimrod: 199-200
Ninety Mile Beach: 221
Ninia: 99,101
Niue: 191,256
Nixon, Richard: 242
No Licence Poll: see Prohibition
Nokomai: 117,122
Nordmeyer, Arnold H.: 190
Norman, R.H.: 111
Normanby: 141
Normanby, Marquis of: 19,155,163,180
Normanby, Lord: 40-1
Norrie, Sir Charles Willoughby M: 183,242
Norsewood: 151,177,185,254
North Cape: 4,12,16,92,222,249
North Star,HMS: 68-70,73,75
Northern Steamship Company: 167
Northland: 21,129,209,251; see also Bay of Islands; Hokianga; Whangarei, etc.
Norwegians: see Scandinavians
Norwood, Sir Charles J.B.: 149,239,254
Notornis: 187,237-8
Novara Expedition: 106
Nuclear Power: 246,248
Nugget Point: 147
Nukumaru: 129,143
Nukunonu: see Tokelau Islands
Nurses & Nursing Services: 188,206,208,221; See also Maclean, Hester; Neill, Elizabeth G.and other nurses

Oamaru: 91,107,110,112-3,125,132,145,155,159,162,172-3: see also Waitaki
Oamaru Times: 125
Ocean: 13
Odgers, William: 109
Ohaeawai: 76
Ohakea: 228,238,245-6
Ohakune: 200-1,203,208,210-1,230,242,251,254-5,257; see also Tangiwai
Ohau River: 177
Ohinemuri: 143,156
Ohinemutu: see Rotorua
Ohura: 186
Oihi: 17,198
Oil & Oil Exploration: 12,138,247,252,256-7; see also Gas, Natural; Mines & Mining; Whaling
Okarito: 82,135,199; see also Brunner, Thomas; West Coast
Okea Pa: 133
Okiato: 40,47-8
Okutu Pa: 134
Old Age Pensions Act: 187,196; see also Social Security
O'Leary, Sir Humphrey: 241
Oliphant, Captain: 11-2
Oliver, Dr W.R.B.: 245
Ollivier, Claude & Charles: 116
Olympic Games: see Halberg; Snell; Williams, and other athletes
Omapere, Lake: 17
Omaru-Hakeke: 134
Omarunui: 137
Omata: 109-110
Ombudsman: 251
Omeo: 131
One Tree Hill: see Auckland
Onehunga: 123,130,153,160,171,180,220; see also Auckland; Manukau Harbour; Waikato War
O'Neill, Allan: 156,175
O'Neill, James: 169
Onepoto: 60
Onewhero Bay: see Bay of Islands
Ongarue: 215
Onoke: 41
Onslow, Earl of: 179,181,203
Open Bay: 14
Opepe: 144
Opera: 248
Operation Deep Freeze: 252
Ophir: 191
Opiki: 242
Opo: 244
Opotiki: 44,130,133,149,160,206,252
Opua: 216
Opunake: 33
Orakau: 126
Orakei: 46,91,111
Oraukawa Bay: see Moturua Island
Orbell, Dr G.B.: 200,237-8
O'Reilly, Father J.J.P.: 66,165
Oriental: 45
Oriscigafter Wakefieldi: 249
Ormond, J.D.: 145,210
Ormondville: 172
O'Rorke, Sir G.M.: 128,134,154,156,164,194,209
Orpheus,HMS: 119-120
Orua Bay: see Manukau Harbour
O'Shea, Archbishop: 223
Osprey,HMS: 78
Otago Association: 76,83,86
Otago Banking Company: 92
Otago Daily Times: 114
Otago Early Settlers Association: 92
Otago Free Church Settlement: 75,83-6; see also Otago Province
Otago Harbour: 35,47,50,71,121; see also Dunedin; Murdering Beach; Otago Free Church

Otago Harbour contd,: Settlement; Otakou; Port Chalmers; Tuckett, Frederick
Otago News: 83
Otago Province: 44,46-7,94-8,100,102-4,108,110-3, 115-6,120-2,133,135,140-1,144-5,147,152, 158,162,182,249; see also Dunedin; Gold in the South Island; Hector, Sir James; McKerrow, James; Provinces; Provincial Councils; Southland
Otago Witness: 91,112,116,221
Otago's Retreat: 139
Otahuhu: 84,88,114
Otaihanga: 175
Otaki: 43,64,83-5,87-8,90,93,162,197-8,206,214, 224,237,239
Otakou: 54,70,228
Otautu: 143
Otawhao: 41,65
Otira Pass & Tunnel: 210; see also Arthur's Pass; Motor Cars; Railways
Otorohanga: 207,242
Otuihe: 75
Otumoetai: see Tauranga
Otupawa Pa: 135
Outram: see Taieri Plain
Outward Bound: 249-251
Overseas Earnings: 253
Owaka: 185
Owens, Evan: 137
Oxford: 108,144
Oyster Cove or Bay: see Port Underwood
Oyster Fishing: 29; see also Foveaux Strait

PAYE: 246
Pacific Islands: 190
Paddock, Captain Jon: see *Favorite*
Paddy the Wanderer: 227
Paekakariki: 56,79,239
Paeroa: 20,156,168-9,184,189,207
Paetai: see Waikato District
Pahi, Te: 12-4
Pahiatua: 166,178,182
Paihia: 24-6,28-39,46-8,50,60,63,65,73,89,157; see also Bay of Islands
Pakanae: see Hokianga
Pakaraka: 76,89,91,95,138,154
Pakeha-Maoris: see Cadell; Marmon; Rutherford
Palliser Bay & Cape: 4,78,186,240
Palmer, Major: 156
Palmer, Captain George: 178
Palmerston: 161
Palmerston Island: see Cook Islands
Palmerston North: 55,106,135,150-3,157,160-1,166, 175-6,183,201-2,214,217,220-1,224,226,245-6, 251,257; see also Longburn; Manawatu; Wellington & Manawatu Railway Company
Pamir: 226,231,233,236,238
Panapa, Bishop W.N.: 187
Pandora: 8
Pandora,HMS: 92
Panmure: 20-1,31,48
Panton, Rev A.G.: 89
Paora: 98
Papakawau: see Pompallier, Bishop
Papakura: 121,203
Papatoetoe: 254
Paper Manufacture: 156,158,244
Paraparaumu: 225,243
Paremata: 58,78-9,82,174
Paremata (chief): 74
Parihaka: 164-8
Park, J.: 174
Park, Air Chief Marshall Sir Keith R.: 182
Parker, Captain: see *Phoenix*
Parker, Captain John: 9
Parker, Professor T.J.: 90,186
Parker, William: 120
Parkinson: 69
Parliament: 95-6,98-101,105,108,110,112-3,116,124, 129,132-3,135-6,139,141,144,148-9,151-2,155-161,164,167-9,171-4,176-7,179-194,196-8,200-1, 203-9,211-221,223-4,226-232,234-241,243-4,246-250,252-7; see also Capital; Land Transactions; Premiers; Prime Ministers; Provincial Councils; Votes & Voters; Wars; and various Acts and Government Departments
Parliament, Imperial: 18,36,38,50,52,55,75,79,82-3,89,94,188; see also Parliament (NZ); Wars
Parnell: see Auckland
Parnell, S.D.: 14,45,180
Pa-romiromi Pa: see Waiapu River
Partridge, Eric H.: 183
Patea: 129-131,135,143,167
Paterangi: 125-6
Paterson Inlet: 73,89
Patten, Captain F.: see *Osprey*,HMS
Patterson: 126
Patteson, Bishop John Coleridge: 150
Pattison, Captain: see *Boyd*
Patutahi: 142
Pauatahanui: 79
Paul, J.T.: 155,250
Pawelka, J.T.: 176,201-3
Payroll Tax: see Taxation
Pearse, R.W.: 160,193,197-8,242,245
Pearson, Captain: 49-50
Peel, Mt.: 101
Pegasus: 13
Pehi Kupe, Te: 24-5
Pelorus,HMS: 38
Pelorus Jack: 195,203
Pelorus River: 41,69
Pelorus Sound: 38,41
Pencarrow Head: see Port Nicholson
Penguin: 200
Penniket, John: 249
Pensions: see Old Age Pensions; Social Security
Pepin Island: 122
Peraki: 36-7,69,252
Pere, Hamiora: 145
Peria: 38-9,69,117,131
Perkins, Miss: 193
Peren, Professor Sir G.S.: 216
Perseverance: 12-5
Petane: 137,176
Petitions: see Auckland Province; Lavaud, C.F.; Parliament; Provincial Councils; Samoa; Wakefield, E.G.; Wellington
Petitjean, Father: 41
Petone: 40,42,44,46-7,51,54,64,76,169,178,204; see also Hutt Valley; Lower Hutt; New Zealand Company; Port Nicholson; Wakefield, Col William; Wellington
Petre, H.W.: 45,55,66,83,179
Phar Lap: 221
Pharazyn, C.J.: 11,78,92,194
Pharazyn, Robert: 31,185
Pharmaceutical Benefits: see Social Security
Philip Laing: 83-4
Philomel: 206
Phipps, Vice-Admiral Sir Peter: 201,251
Phoenix: 18
Phosphates: 189
Piako River & County: 48,159
Pickard, Lieut A.F.: 124
Pickersgill Harbour: see Dusky Sound
Pickwick Club: 44,53
Picton: 30,83,86,88,109,111,137,157,251,254
Pigeon Bay: 52,67
Pigeongram Service:see Gt Barrier;Postal Services

Ports of Entry: see Bluff; Lyttelton; Riverton; Russell
Possession, British: 3,41,45,47,49-50,52,62,64, 178
Possession, French: 6,29; see also Akaroa; Lavaud, Captain C.F.
Post Office Act: 105
Postage Stamps: 99,107; see also Postal Services
Postal Services & Post Office: 50-1,61,63,68,72, 84,86,90,93,99,101,104,106,111,115-6,125-6, 141,152,159,181,187-8,190,193-7,199-200,206, 208,212-6,219,223,226,228-231,233,236,243, 245,249,254
Potatau Te Wherowhero: see Wherowhero, Potatau Te
Potts, T.H.: 25,178
Pourere, Te: 178
Poutoko: 123
Poverty Bay: 3,59,61,73,143,235: see also Gisborne
Powles, Sir Guy R.: 195,251
Pratt, Major-General: 110-1,119,163
Preece, Captain G.A.: 142,145-7,149-151,217
Preece, Rev James: 32,148
Preferential & Reciprocal Trade Act: 194
Premiers: see Atkinson; Ballance; Domett; Fox; Grey; Hall; Pollen; Sewell; Stafford; Stout; Vogel; Waterhouse; Whitaker
Prendergast, Sir James: 163,165,169,179,181,186, 214
Presbyterians: 98,117,135,146; see also Auckland; Burns; Don; Dunedin; Macfarlane; Napier; Nelson; Panton; Stuart; Wellington
Preservation Inlet: 142; see also *Acheron*; Jones; Otago's Retreat; Reischek; *Undine*
Preshaw, G.O.: 129,180
Press, The: 112,120
Price Control: 217
Pride of the Yarra: 121
Prime Ministers:see Bell; Coates; Forbes; Fraser; Hall-Jones; Holland; Holyoake; Mackenzie; Massey; Nash; Savage; Seddon; Ward; also Parliament; Premiers; World Wars I & II
Primitive Methodist Church: 205
Prince of Wales: 213
Prince of Wales: 29
Prince of Denmark: 25-6
Prince Regent: 19-20,22
Princess Royal: 68
Printing: see Colenso, William; *New Zealand Herald*; Newspapers; Telford; Yate, William
Proclamations: see Cook Islands; de Thierry, Baron; Governors, various; Grey, Sir George; Parliament
Prohibition: 130,173,183,212; see also Alliance, NZ; Ardent Spirits Prohibition Law; Temperance Society, NZ
Protector of Aborigines: 47
Protei: 195
Proudfoot, Peter: 100,104
Providence: 10
Province of Westland Act: 153
Provinces:80-1,90-1,93-6,106-7,111,115,155,157-9, 161
Provincial Railways: see Railways
Public Health Act: 190
Public Health Services: see Hospitals; Nursing Services; Social Welfare
Public Seal: 57,85
Public Trust Act: 152
Public Works: 47,75,147,160,169,177,205,238
Puckey, Rev W.G.: 12,19,21,29,161
Puhoi: 119,121,133
Pukaki, Lake: 104
Pukapuka Island: see Cook Islands
Pigs: 4,6
Pihoihoi Mokemoke: 118-9
Pikewate: see Kehu
Piki te Ora: 240
Pilgrim: 12
Pilley, Henry: 34 Pink & White Terraces: see Tarawera Eruption
Pioneer: 123,126
Pioneer Club: 201
Pipiriki: 128,181,198,247,257
Pirongia: 121,127,167
Pither, H.J.: 202
Pitt, Major-General G.D.: 8,87,90
Pitt Island: see Chatham Islands
Plan for Benefitting Distant Unprovided Countries: 5
Plane Crashes: see Aviation Accidents
Plants, Imported: see Acclimatisation
Platina: 53
Plimmer, John: 15,53,166,195
Plimmerton: 43,79; see also Paremata; Porirua; Wars - Wellington Province
Plough: 20,62
Plumier: 11
Plunket, Baron W.L.: 129,194,213
Plymouth Company of New Zealand: 44,52-4,56-8
Pokeno: 122
Polack, J.S.: 13,169
Pole Star: 115
Police: 56,75,151,213,152
Police Offences Act: 173
Poliomyelitis: 237
Political Reform League: 204
Pollen, Daniel: 16,46,156,185
Polynesian Company of Sydney: 44
Polynesian Society: 181
Pomare II: 30,45,60,73,75
Pomare, Albert Victor: 124
Pomare, Sir Maui W.P.N.: 157,192,220,224
Pompallier, Bishop J.P.F.: 11,36,38,41,45,54-5, 58,63,77,89,92,115,141,150
Ponui Passage: 149
Porirua: 42,44,50,79,174,245,251,254; see also Paremata; Porirua; Plimmerton; Wars - Wellington Province
Porritt, Sir Arthur E.: 190,255
Port Chalmers: 72,74,84-5,88,97,104,108,115-6, 125,135,141,146,151-3,168,170,202
Port Cooper: 28,35-6,51,68,71,85,87; see also Lyttelton Harbour
Port Fitzroy: 10
Port Hardy: 44
Port Hills: 71,226; see also Christchurch; Lyttelton; Railways
Port Jackson: 31
Port Kembla: 210
Port Levy: 70
Port Macquarie: see Bluff Harbour
Port Marion: see Bay of Islands
Port Molyneux: 28,81
Port Nelson: 115
Port Nicholson: 6,26,32,34-6,42-6,48,50,106,121, 174,224; see also Wellington
Port Pegasus: see Herd, Captain James; Stewart Island
Port Ross: see Auckland Islands
Port Snapper: see Ruapuke Island
Port Underwood: 38,41-2,55,82,238; see also Cloudy Bay
Port Waikato: see Maraetai
Port William: see Stewart Island
Porter, Adam: 178
Porter, Col T.W.R.: 146,148-9,214
Porters Pass: 139

Pukawa: 81,99,101,123
Pukehinahina Pa: 127
Pukekaraka: 116
Pukekohe: 122,175,196,203,253
Pukemaire: 133
Pukemiro: 232
Pukenui: 76
Puketauere: 109
Puketitiri: 249
Puketutu: 75
Pungarehu: 137
Puni, Honiana Te: 42,79,148
Puponga: see Manukau Harbour
Puriri: 32
Puriri: 230
Putahi Pa: 134
Putaruru: 184,196,237,242
Putiki-Wharanui: see Wanganui
Puysegur Point: 163,231
Pyes Pa: 138
Pyke, Vincent: 27,116,118,133,163,187
Pyramis: see Marsden, Samuel

Quarantine Regulations: 101
Queen: 100
Queen Bee: 155
Queen Charlotte Sound: 4,6-7,20,41-3,48,251; see also Motuara Island; Picton; Ship Cove
Queen Elizabeth II Arts Council: 251
Queenstown: 123,155,168,224
Quill, William: 179,181

Rabbits: 76,123,160,169,238
Race Horses & Race Meetings: 55,60,64,86,93,102,136-7,146,156,171,177,181,183,203,213,246,251,252; see also Jockey Clubs; Phar Lap; Totalisators
Radio: see Telegraphy, Wireless
Radio-activity: 237,243
Radio Broadcasting: 215-8,220,224-6,242,250; see also Basham, Maud Ruby; National Orchestra; Telegraphy, Wireless
Raetihi: 181-2,185,189,193,200,202,204-5,209-212,214-5
Raglan: 181; see also Waiomu; Whiteley, Rev John
Rai Valley: 167
Railway Accidents: 165,188,196-8,206,208,212,215,225-6,229,233,237,241-2
Railways: 97,106,110,112-3,115,119-120,122-4,126,129-130,137-140,147-8,150-166,170-6,179,181-5,187,194,196,199-202,204-8,210-1,215-9,221,226-7,229,239-240,242,244-5,247-250,253-6; see also Railway Accidents; Tramways; Wellington & Manawatu Railway Company
Rain: see Floods
Rainbow,HMS: 27
Rakaia: 153,155,188,197,227
Rakaia: 136
Ramillies,HMS: 82
Randolph: 90
Ranfurly, Earl of: 101,186,222
Rangatira: 220,224,229,248
Ranger: 48-9
Rangi: 25
Rangiaowhia: 125
Rangihaeata, Te: 50,67,70,78-9,81-2,88,100; see also Rauparaha, Te; Wars - Wellington Province
Rangihoua: 16-7,19,22-4,31
Rangiora: 161
Rangiriri: 124
Rangiriri: 128
Rangitane: 229
Rangitikei: 87,235
Rangitukia: 65
Raniera: 99
Ranui: see Campbell Island
Ranui (launch): 240
Raoul Island: see Kermadec Islands
Rata, Mahuta Te Wherowhero Te: 204
Ratana: 226
Ratana, Tahupotiki Wiremu & Ratana Church & Movement: 152,211-2,217-8,228
Rationing: 231,234,237-9
Rattlesnake,HMS: 37
Rauparaha, Te: 29-30,42-3,49-50,58,66-8,70,76,79,81,83,85,88
Rauparaha, Tamihana Te (Katu): 91,94,159
Raurimu Spiral: 200
Rauru, George Wera: see Nairn, C.J.
Raven, Captain William: 9-10
Rawene: 187
Rawiri: 98
Read, Thomas Gabriel: 112-3,184
Reaping & Binding Machine: 161
Rebecca Sims: see Chatham Islands
Recherche: 9; see also d'Entrecasteaux; Kermadec Islands
Red Cross: 208
Redfern, Harry: see Arthurs Point
Redwood, Archbishop Francis: 40,154,174,176,189,223
Reed, Sir Alfred H.: 157,249
Rees, W.G.: 187
Reeves, William Pember: 102,182,185,196,221
Refrigeration: 168,170,172,174; see also Brydone, Thomas; Davidson, W.S.
Reid, Donald: 31,86,212
Reid, Captain William: see *Plumier*
Reinga, Cape: 254
Reischek, Andreas: 176,192
Religious Instruction: 154; see also Bible in Schools; Churches; Education
Remuera: see Auckland
Renown,HMS: 213,218
Repatriation Board: 212
Repero: 19
Reserve Bank: 222-3,225,228
Resident, British: 29-30
Resolution,HMS: 6-7
Revell, W.H.: 125,130,183
Rewi Maniapoto: see Maniapoto, Rewi
Reynolds, Captain: see Pehi, Te
Rhodes, Robert Heation: 172
Rhodes, William Barnard: 36-7,43,90,92,161
Rhodes-Moorhouse, 2nd-Lieut W.B.: 207
Rhodes Scholar: 194
Riccarton: 80; see also Christchurch
Richards, Captain: see Chatham Islands
Richardson, Major-General Sir George S.: 142,226
Richardson, Sir John L.C.: 15,112,163
Richmond: 174
Richmond: 64,66-7
Richmond, Judge C.W.: 21,96,100,117,185
Richmond, H.R.: 91,133,180
Richmond, J.C.: 22,91,186
Richmond, Major Matthew: 68,70,74,76,176
Richmond, Mt.: 231
Ricketts, V.: 226
Riemenschneider, Rev J.C.: 18,65,67,109,136
Rifleman: 141
Rigg, Sir Theodore: 177
Rimutaka Incline: 103,159,162,244; see also Kettle, Charles H.; Railway Accidents; Stokes, Robert
Ring, Charles: 94,196
Ringa, Maria: 22-3
Riots: 140,143,164,186,205,233,248,253; see also Dunedin; Unemployment; Waihi; Wellington

Ripple: 216
River Control: 159,230-1; see also Catchment Boards; Waikato Valley Authority
Riverhead: 124
Riverton: 35,70-1,114,126,135,149,154,164,202
Roads & Roading: 75,103,135,161,170,173,200,209,216,219,243,249,251-3; see also Cambridge; Christchurch; Coaches & Coach Services; Coates, J.G.; Haast River, Road, & Pass; Kaiwharawhara; Lyttelton; Motor Cars & Motoring; Rakaia; Rimutaka Range; Taupo; Teviot; Waitaki; Wellington
Robberies, Bank: see Banks
Robert Henderson: 117
Roberts, James: 166
Roberts, Captain J.M.: 142,218
Robertson, Mrs: 54
Robertson, John: 15
Robins, Captain W.T.: 35
Robinson, Sir Hercules G.R.: 25,163,186
Robinson, J.P.: 102,130
Robley, Major-General H.G.: 51,125,220
Rochfort, John: 170-2
Rolleston, William: 29,141,159,167,193,197
Roman Catholic Church: 29,80,84,99,141,145; see also Atale; Aubert; Auckland; Baptist; Baty; Chevron; Christchurch; Cleary; Comte; Congregation of the Holy Family; Education; Jerusalem; Liston; McKeefry; Moran; Moreau; Nelson; O'Reilly; Palmerston North; Petitjean; Pompallier; Redwood; Seon; Viard; Waihi Village; Wellington
Ropata, Major Wahawaha: 134,142-3,146,148,186
Rosanna: 25-7
Rosario,HMS: 178
Ross: 201
Ross, H.: 70
Ross, Dame Hilda: 182,247
Ross, Sir James: see Sir James Ross Antarctic Expedition
Ross, Malcolm: 116,220
Ross Sea: see Antarctic; McMurdo Sound
Rotoaira, Lake: 145
Rotoiti, Lake (Nelson): 66,69
Rotoiti, Lake (Rotorua): 126
Roto-o-Rangi: see Sullivan, Timothy
Rotoroa, Lake: 77,80,85,108
Rotorua: 30,33-6,44,46,57,60,65,69,77,80,107,114-5,129,138,146,148,163,167,170-1,179,184,190-1,195,198,206,214-5,250; see also Ohinemutu; Otawhao; Te Koutu
Rotorua, Lake: see Mokoia Island
Rough, David: 56,61
Roux, Lieut: 6
Rowe, Joe: 29
Rowing: 64,176,193,198,200,202,215
Roxburgh: 118,120,129,136,144,154,160,245
Royal Admiral: 11
Royal Forest & Bird Protection Society: 215
Royal George: see Chase, Captain S.R.
Royal New Zealand Aero Club: see Aviation
Royal New Zealand Fencibles: 82; see also Wars; Waikato
Royal New Zealand Foundation for the Blind: 179,180,222,244
Royal New Zealand Navy: see Navy
Royal Society of New Zealand: 141
Royal Visitors: see Anne, Princess; Edinburgh, Duke of; Elizabeth II, Queen; Gloucester, Duke of; Philip, Duke of Edinburgh; Prince of Wales; Thailand, King & Queen of; Tonga, King & Queen of; York, Duke & Duchess of
Rua Kenana: 207-8,225
Ruahine Range: 74
Ruakituri: 141
Ruakura Animal Research Station: 204,228
Ruapehu, Mt.: 95,161,174,179,184,205,216,235,237-8,241-2,250-1,253; see also Girdlestone Peak; National Parks
Ruapekapeka: 77
Ruapuke Island: 5,22-4,50,70,72,90; see also Topi, John
Ruatahuna: 60,144
Ruatara: 13-4,17
Ruatoki: 184
Rugby Football: 147,151-2,157,164,172,182,196,238,257
Rugby League: 198-9
Runanga: 216
Runaway, Cape: 3
Rusden, G.W.: 175,194
Rush, Richard: 79
Russell: 49,56,61-3,70,72-7,212,220-1; see also Kororareka
Russell, Major-General Sir Andrew H.: 140,190
Russell, J.C.Watts: 108
Russell, Lord John: 53-4,56
Russell, Sir William: 39,205
Russians: 152,250; see also Auckland
Rutherford of Nelson, Baron: 149,226
Rutherford, John: 18,25
Ryan, Lance-Cpl John: 122

Sabrina: 39
SAFE (Strait Air Freight Service): see Cook Strait
Saint Jean Baptiste: 3-4; see also de Surville
St George, Captain J.C.: 121,141,145
St John, Lt-Col: 143-5
St John, Order of: 201,208,236
St Johns Wood: see Wanganui
St Kilda: 135
St Michael: 23
St Pauli: 65,67
Sale, G.S. ("King"): 131,141,144,215
Salmond, Sir John W.: 124,216
Salvage: see *Elingamite*; *Niagara*
Salvation Army: 170,181
Samoa, Western: 173,179,206,212,214-5,217-9,235-6,242-3,247-250
Samuel: 25
Samuel Enderby: 88
San Francisco Conference: 235
Sancta Maria: 54,58
Sanders, Acting Lt-Commander W.E.: 209-210
Sandfly: 127
Sands Point: see Maori Point
Sandys, Duncan: 249
Sarah: 24
Sarah and Elizabeth: 47
Sargeson, Frank: 193
Sargood, Sir Percy R.: 133,229
Satchell, William: 108,232
Saturday Advertiser: 156,163-4
Saunders, Alfred: 20,61,196
Saunders, Cape: 5,164
Savage, John: 12,38
Savage, Michael Joseph: 151,224,226,228
Savings Banks: 252; see also Auckland Savings Bank; Wellington Savings Bank
Scandinavians: see Awapuni; Dannevirke; Foxton; Napier; Norsewood; *Skandia*
Scanlan, Nelle: 168
Scholefield, Dr Guy H.: 160,252
Schools & Colleges: see Auckland; Christchurch; Education; Milk in Schools Scheme; Nelson; Religious Education; Te Aute College; Te Waipounamu School; Waimate North; Waitaki; Wanganui;

Schools & Colleges contd; Wellington
Schouten, Justus: 1
Scientific & Industrial Research, Department of: 217
Scientific Research: see Dominion Laboratory; Nuclear Science, Institute of; Radio-activity
Scinde Island: see Napier
Scorpion: 12
Scotia: 70
Scotland, J.W.H.: 181,206-7
Scott, Professor J.H.: 93,206
Scott, Captain R.F.: 191-2,202
Scott, Professor, R.J.: 112,177,220
Seacliff: 233
Sealers & Sealing: see *Active; Antarctic;* Cadell; *Elizabeth and Mary; Favorite;* Foveaux Strait; *Fox; General Gates;* Loweriston; Murdering Beach; Open Bay; *Pegasus; Perseverance;* Port Cooper; *Samuel;*South Cape; Stewart, Captain W.
Seamen: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Maritime Council
Searanke, W.N.: 108
SEATO: see South-east Asia Trade Organisation
Seddon: 237
Seddon, R.J.: 76,135,159,182,187,189,192,197; see also Parliament
Sefton: 178
Sefton, Mt.: 184
Self-Government: 86,89,95; see also Parliament; Parliament, Imperial
Selwyn, Bishop G.A.: 13,59,62-7,69-71,73-4,82-3, 88,90-1,95,97,100,102-3,107,109-110,115,132, 138,141-2,161
Selwyn River: 92
Semple, Robert: 153,243
Sentry Hill: 127
Seon, Father: 99
Separation of North & South Islands: 133,141
Settlement Act, New Zealand: 124; see also Confiscation of Maori Lands
Settlers & Settlements: see Akaroa; Albertland; Auckland; Auckland Islands; Awapuni; Canterbury Association; Chatham Islands; *Comte de Paris;* Cornwallis; Dannevirke; de Thierry; Dunedin; Foxton; Goashore; Greytown; Hamilton; Herd; Hokianga; Invercargill; Jackson Bay; Karamea; Katikati; Lyttelton; Manchester Block; Martins Bay; Masterton; Military Settlers; Nanto-Bordelaise Company; Napier; Nelson; New Plymouth; New Zealand Company; Otago Free Church Settlement; Parliament, Imperial; Plymouth Company of New Zealand; Port Chalmers; Port Nicholson; Puhoi; Rai Valley; Riverton; Society for Christian Colonisation, NZ; Southland; Stewart Island; Stewart, Captain W.; Tauranga; Timaru; Waikouaiti; Waimate; Waipu; Waitemata Harbour; Wanganui; Wellington; West Coast; Whangaroa
Sever, Captain: see Kermadec Islands
Sewell, Henry: 13,95,98,101,164
Seymour, A.P.: 128,146,215
Shackleton, Sir Ernest: 199
Shand, A.W.: 100-1
Shannon: 176
Shaw, George Bernard: 223
Shaw, Captain H.: 130
Shearing: 242,248-9
Sheehan, John: 72,151,174
Sheep: see Canterbury; Cook; Deans; Flaxbourne; Hawke's Bay; Lee; Levels; McKenzie, James; Otago; Palliser Bay; Port Underwood; Rhodes, W.B.; Shearing; Waikouaiti; Wairarapa; Wairau Valley; Waitaki River; Wellington
Shelley, Sir James: 172,249
Shepherd, Alexander: 62,83,107
Shepherd, James: 21,23,169
Shepherd, Sgt Richard: 143
Sheppard, Katherine Wilson: 223
Ship Cove: 4,6-7,27,41
Shipping Casualty Rules: 197
Shipping Companies: see Canterbury Local Steam Navigation Company; Devonport Steam Ferry Company; Holm Shipping Company; New Zealand Shipping Company; Union Steamship Company of New Zealand
Ships: Arranged alphabetically throughout the book; they are easily identified as they are printed in italics; see also Flags; Marine Board; Maritime Council
Shipwrecks & Shipping Disasters: see *Alcemene; Ann and Mary; Argo; Ariadne; Benvenue; Boojum; Boussole; Brampton; Brothers; Buffalo;* Canterbury; *City of Auckland; City of Dunedin; City of Perth; Compadre; Cospatrick; Cossack; Delaware; Doris; Dundonald; Elginshire; Elingamite; Elizabeth Henrietta; Felixstowe; Fifeshire; General Grant; Glory; Grafton; Harriet; Hautapu; Helena; Herald; Holmbank; Holmglen; Holmwood; Husky; Hyderabad; Jewess; Kairaki; Kaitawa; Lord Worsley; Maranui; Maria; Neptune; Orpheus; Osprey; Penguin; Pole Star; Port Kembla; Pride of the Yarra; Puriri; Rangatira; Ranui; Ripple; Rona;* Samoa; *Sarah;* Shipping Casualty Rules; *Sir Donald; South Sea; Southern Cross; Taiaroa; Tararua;* Timaru; *Triumph; Tu Atu; Ventnor; Wahine; Waikare; Wairarapa; Wairuna; Wanganella; Weatherfield; White Swan; Wiltshire; Wimmera; Zuleika*
Shipwrights Union: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes
Shooting: 44,111,199,203,216
Shops & Shop Assistants Act: 184
Shortland, Dr Edward: 66,68-70,182
Shortland, Commander Willoughby: 12,48-50,52-3, 56,64-66,69,145
Shotover River: 117,121,207
Shout, Captain A.V.: 207
Sidey, Sir Thomas K.: 120, 222
Sievwright, Margaret Home: 71,195
Simmonds, Captain J.: see *Lady Nelson*
Simmons, Captain: 37
Sinclair, Andrew: 69,83,111
Sinclair, Captain Francis: 64,67
Sir Donald: 176
Sir George Osborne: 25
Sir George Seymour: 88
Sir James Ross Antarctic Expedition: 57,59
Skandia: 157
Skerrett, Sir Charles Perrin: 122,163,219
Skiing: 205,208,222
Skiold: 73
Skippers: 126,191
Slains Castle: 75,77-8
Smales, Rev Gideon: 49,184
Smallbore Rifle Association: see Shooting
Smart, Lieut.: 48
Smiers, Father J.W.: 179
Smith, Cornet Angus: 144,192
Smith, Captain F.A.: 127
Smith, Norman ("Wizard"): 221
Smith, S. Percy: 104,109,171,175,215
Smith, T.H.: 61
Smith, Captain W.Mein: 44,48,64-5,91,101,143
Snapper: 23
Snares Islands: 8,12,47; see also *Hinemoa;Tutanekai*
Snell, Peter G.: 227,249-250
Snow: see Auckland; Canterbury; Christchurch; Dunedin; Hamilton; Manapouri; Narlborough;

Snow contd.: Nokomai; Otago; Porters Pass; Ruapehu, Mt.; Southland; Waitakere Ranges
Social Security: 227,230-1
Social Welfare: 187; see also Auckland; Public Health; Social Security; Workers Dwellings Act
Society for Christian Civilization, New Zealand: 37
Society for the Health of Women & Children: 198; see also King, Sir Truby
Society of Canterbury Colonists: see Canterbury Settlement
Softball: 226
SoilConservation & Rivers Control Act: 231; see also Catchment Boards
Soil Science: 220
Solander, Daniel: 3
Solander Island: 5,12
Somes Island: 174,189
Sophia: 18
Soulas, Father: 171
Sounds: see Fiordland; Marlborough Sounds
South Cape: 5,22
South-east Asia Treaty Organisation: 243-4
Southern Alps: 193; see also Cook, Mt.; Mountains & Mountaineers
Southern Cross (newspaper): 67,69,122,152
Southern Cross (newspaper): 236
Southern Cross (mission vessel): 109
Southern District: 70
Southland: 103,111-5,117,122-3,125,127,138-9, 144-5,147,153,162,195,235; see also Bluff; Invercargill; Railways; Riverton; Thomson,J.T.
Sovereignty: see Cook, James; Hobson, William; Lavaud, Captain C.F.; Possession, British; Victoria, Queen; Wakefield, E.G.
Spain, Commissioner William: 60,62,66-7,70-2, 74-5,79,158
Spanish: see Malaspina, Alessandro
Sparrow,HMS: 192
Spars: see *Boyd;* Kauri Trees & Timber
Speed Records: 221; see also Athletics; Aviation; Horses & Horse Racing; Railways
Spencer, Lieut.: 89
Spirits Bay: 6
Spooner, J.W.: see Heaphy, Charles
Sport: see Angling; Archery; Association Football; Athletics; Ballooning; Basketball; Big Game Fishing; Bowls; Bowls, Indoor; Boxing; Car Racing; Cricket; Cycling; Deer Shooting; Fishing; Gliding; Golf; Hunting; Racing, Horse; Rowing; Rugby; Rugby League; Shooting; Skiing; Softball; Swimming; Table Tennis; Trotting; Wrestling
Spray: 103
Springfield: 149
Squatters: see Canterbury
Squid: 165
Squires: 141
Stack, James: 23,27-8,65,170
Stack, Canon J.W.: 34,213
Stafford, Sir E.W.: 19,96,101,115,133,151,190
Stagpoole, Drummer D.: 123
Stamps, Postage: see Postal Services
Stanley: see Matamata
Stanley, Lord: 65,68,70,76
Stanley, Captain Owen: 51-2
Star: 102
State Coal Mines Act: 191
State Fire Insurance Act: 194
State Services Commission: 251
Statham, Sir Charles E.: 156,236
Statistics, Department of: 202
Steam Navigation Act: 118; see also Steamships
Steamships: 77,87,93,96,100,104,116,118,128-9,
Steamships contd.: 134,137,142,156,159,169-170, 174,186,190; see also Marine Board; Postal Services; Shipping Companies
Steel: 257
Steele, Lieut William: 125,187
Steeplechasing: see RaceeHorses & Meetings
Steine, Captain William: 30
Stella: 171,176
Stephen, W.H.: 93
Stephens Island: 5,183
Stewart, George Vesey: 30,153-4,156,162,213
Stewart Island: 5,13,22-3,25-6,50,70-2,89,126, 151,153,159,174,178,190,192,240; see also Foveaux Strait; Paterson Inlet
Stewart, Captain: 30
Stewart, J.T.: 106,132,135
Stewart, Peter: see Arrow Flat
Stewart, Captain William: 13,25-6
Stewart, W.Downie: 162,240
Stokes, Captain John Lort: 86,174; see also *Acheron*,HMS
Stokes, Robert: 40,59,165
Storkey, Lieut P.V.: 211
Stout, Lady Anna Paterson: 106,221
Stout, Sir Robert: 73,126,149,154-5,173,187-8, 202,205,214,216-7,220
Stratford: 173,182,187
Strathallan: 106
Stratton, Captain: 60
Strikes: see Industrial Agreements & Disputes
Strongman Mine: 255
Stuart, Rev Dr D.M.: 19,108-9,183
Studholme, John & Michael: 98-9,193
Sub-Antarctic Islands: see Antipodes; Bounty, Campbell & Macquarie Islands; *Hinemoa; Tutanekai*
Success: 43
Sugarloaves, The: see Ngamotu
Sullivan, J.T.: see Burgess, Kelly, Sullivan & Levy Gang
Sullivan, Timothy: 152
Sulphur: 162
Summertime: see Daylight Saving Time, Mean
Sunday Island: see Kermadec Islands
Superannuation, Universal: 226; see also Social Security
Surveys, Coastal: 68;see also *Acheron*; Cook; D'Urville; *Pandora*
Surveys & Surveyors: 159; see also Adams; Albertland; Auckland; Banks Peninsula; Barnicoat; Brees; Brunner; Canterbury; Carrington; Cass; Christchurch; Cotterell; *Cuba*; Davie; Dobson; Explorers; Featherston; Haast; Heaphy; *Herald*; Hochstetter; Homer; Hursthouse; Jacksons Bay; Jollie; Kettle; King Country; Lands & Survey Department; Ligar; Mathew; Mueller; Nelson; New Plymouth; New Zealand Company; Newsham; Palmer; Paterson Inlet; Plymouth Company of New Zealand; Railways; Rochfort; Searanke; Simmons; Smith, Captain Mein; Smith, S.Percy; Stewart; Taranaki; Thomas; Thomson; Todd; Torlesse; Tuckett; Urewera; Wairau; Waitara; Wakefield, Col W.; Wellington; Whitehead; Wills; and individual towns, boroughs, and other localities
Surville, Jean de: see de Surville, Jean
Sutherland, Benjamin: 153,215,252,256
Sutherland, Donald: 161,166,168,213
Sutherland Falls: 166,179
Swainson, William: 57-8,83,100-1,173
Swan, Captain William: see *Cumberland*
Swimming: 166,179,187,251- 3
Swindells, Captain: see *Glory*
Sydney: 72

Sydney Packet: 34
Symonds, Captain W.C.: 48,53,56-7,59
Synagogues: see Auckland; Wellington

Table Cape: 6
Table Tennis: 252
Tagua: 230
Tahiti: 220
Tahutahu: 133
Taiaroa: 23,39,43,45,50,72,119
Taiaroa: 175
Taiaroa Head: 129
Taieri: 104,113-4,178,250; see also Mosgiel
Taihape: 195,207
Tailoress's Union: see Trade Unions
Taiporutu, Te Wetini: 36,110
Tai-Rawhiti Forces: 126-7
Tait, Cliff: 257
Taita: 242
Taiwhanga: see Williams, Henry
Takapuna: 247; see also Auckland
Takapuna: 171
Tako, Wi: 152,177
Takutea: see Cook Islands
Tamahere: 131
Tamaiharanui: 29
Tamaki Isthmus: 21,27,34-5,46,53,64; see also Auckland; Capital; Manukau Harbour; Waitemata Harbour
Tamihana, Wiremu: see Waharoa, Wiremu Tamihana Tarapipipi, Te
Tancred, H.J.: 90,106,172
Tangiteroria: 36
Tangiwai: 242
Tangoio Valley: 251
Taniwha, Horeta Te: 48
Tapanui: 105
Tapapa: 146
Tapsell, Philip (Hans Felk): 23,28-9,153
Tapuaenuku, Mt.: 14
Tara: 14
Taranaki Herald: 94
Taranaki News: 103
Taranaki Province: 52-3,85,102,106-7,112,133,154, 218,248; see also Bell Block; Gas, Natural; New Plymouth; New Plymouth Province; Oil; Plymouth Company of New Zealand; Provinces & Provincial Councils; Waitara; Wars - Taranaki Campaigns
Tarapipipi: see Waharoa, Wiremu Tamihana Tarapipipi, Te
Tararua: 167
Tarawera: 169
Tarawera Eruption: 175
Tarawera, Lake: 57,88,175
Tarawera, Mt.: 178
Tasman, Abel Janszoon: 1
Tasman Bay: 26
Tasman Empire Airways (TEAL): 228,239; see also Air New Zealand
Tasman Glacier: 244
Tasmanian Maid: 114
Tataraimaka: 110,119-120
Taumarunui: 174,194,202-3
Taupari: 114
Taupo: 80-1,150,159,185,236
Taupo, Lake: 44,77,104,217; see also Pukawa; Waihi Village
Tauranga: 20,30,33,35-40,44-5,57,60,65,73,77, 125-8,137-9,162,166,249,251
Tauranga-Ika: see Titokowaru
Tauteka: 80-1
Tawera: 131
Taxation: 181,246; see also Dog Tax Rebellion
Taylor, Elizabeth Best: 142,230
Taylor, E.Mervyn: 197,252
Taylor, Rev Richard: 12,40,42,48,67,73,83,95,153
Taylor Thomas E.: 203
Te Ahikereru: 144
Te Akeake: see Pye's Pa
Te Anau, Lake: 93,115,182-3
Te Arei (Gisborne): 141-2
Te Arei Pa (Taranaki): 111,128
Te Ariki: 88
Te Aroha: 165-5,170,175,187-8,196
Te Aute College: 97,103,115,149,192
Te Awaiti: 28,41,43; see also Tory Channel
Te Awamutu: 118-120,125,165,169,172,207
Te Hapua: 149
Te Ia: 114
Te Irihanga: see Tauranga
Te Kaki: see Tauranga
Te Karere Maori: 102
Te Kohia: 109
Te Kopane: 134-5
Te Kopua: 148
Te Koutu: 36; see also Ohinemutu
Te Kuiti: 180,201; see also Tokangamutu
Te Mata: 238
Te Ngae: see Rotorua
Te Ngaere: 143
Te Ngamu: 33
Te Ngutu-o-te-manu: 141
Te Papa: 33,35,44; see also Gate Pa; Tauranga
Te Puke: 165-6
Te Puna: 24
Te Ranga: 127
Te Rapa: 78
Te Rauna: 141
Te Tarata: 133
Te Teko: 133
Te Toke: see Hokianga
Te Tumu: 35
Te Waipounamu School: 200
Te Whaiti: 69
Te Whiti Block: 204
Tees,HMS: 24
Teira, Te: 107-8
Telegraph Service: 106,116,131-2,135-6,141,151, 156,158,164-6,192-3,204,210
Telegraphy, Wireless: 199-200,203,206,219
Telephone Service: 167-176,178,192,194,202,212, 249
Television: 247-250,257
Telford: 65
Temperance Society: 34,36; see also Alliance, New Zealand; Prohibition
Temple, Asst-Surgeon W.: 124
Temuka: 150,157
Terawhiti, Cape: 92
Teremakau River: 120
Teresa Ward: 190
Terra Nova: 194,202
Terror: 54,57,59
Terry, Lionel: 196,241
Teschemaker, W.H.: 98,178
Teviot: 129; see also Roxburgh
Tewa, Jack: 116
Thailand, King & Queen of: 251
Thames: 138-9,141,144,153-4,159,163,169,174,188, 190,202,240
Thames District: 3,18,30-1,54-5,88,159
Thames, Firth of: see Firth of Thames
Thatcher, Charles R.: 115
Theatre: see Auckland; Christchurch; Dunedin; Films; Hokitika; Lyttelton; Timaru; Wellington
Theodore: 166
Thermal Springs District Act: 167
Thomas Harrison: 64
Thomas, Captain Joseph: 47,85-7
Thompson, Captain John: see *Boyd*
Thomson, Mrs: 193
Thomson, Dave: 205
Thomson, G.M.: 85,216
Thomson, J.A.: 167,194
Thomson, J.T.: 21,101-4,112,158-9,172
Thornton, John:193,205
Three Kings Islands: 1,4,6,9,12,16,193
Tibbs, J.W.: 216
Tidal Waves: 141,160,248
Tikitere: see Timaru
Timaru: 40,70,85,101,103,105-6,112-3,118,123-4, 132,137,141-2,146,150,153,156-160,162,164, 169,174,176,181,189,191,199,205,213-4,238, 242,245,247-8,255
Timber: see *Active*; Customs Duties; *Dromedary*, HMS; Kauri
Time, Mean or Standard: 142,236; see also Daylight Saving
Tin: 178
Tinline, John: 197
Tiramorehu, Matiaha: 138
Tiraurau, Tamati: 104
Tiritiri: 129,171,253
Tirotiro: 137
Titan: 90
Tititera Head: 82-3
Titokowaru: 127,141,143
Titore Paki: 19,41,33,37
Todd, R.S.Garfield: 199
Todd, Richard: 148
Tohu Kakahi: 166,170,197
Tokaanu: 81
Tokangamutu (Te Kuiti): 145,150-1; see also Te Kuiti
Tokelau Islands: 7-8,33,39
Tokomairiro: see Milton
Tokomaru Bay: 25
Tokoroa: 242
Tolaga Bay: 3,7,27
Toms, Joseph: 68
Tongariro, Mt.: 137,139,170;see also National Parks
Tongariro Power Development Project: 170
Top House: 99,101
Top-dressing, Aerial: 238-9
Topi, John: 109
Torlesse, C.O.: 85-6
Torlesse, Mt.: 86,222
Tornado: 238
Torrent Bay: 26
Tory: 40-5,47; see also New Zealand Company; Wakefield, Col. W.
Tory Channel: 7,41,48; see also Te Awaiti
Totalisators: 176,238-240; see also Masterton
Totara Point: 38
Townshend, Charles: 123
Traction Engines: 138
Trade & Traders: see Exports & Imports; Heads, Dried; Horticulture; Macandrew, James; NAFTA; Preferential & Reciprocal Trade Act; Tapsell, Philip
Trade Unions: 166,179,230; see also Federation of Labour; Industrial Agreements & Disputes
Trades Councils: 226
Traffic Signals & Lights: 215,237
Tragett, Lieut.: 120
Trams & Tramways: 203,217; see also Auckland; Cable Trams; Christchurch; Dunedin; Foxton; Gisborne; Greymouth; Hokitika; Invercargill; Napier; Nelson; New Plymouth; Palmerston North; Railways; Thames; Wanganui; Wellington
Transport: 256; see also Auckland Transport Board; Aviation; Cable Trams; Coaches; Coal; Hansom Cabs; Lyttelton; Motor Transport; Railways; Roads; Shipping; Steamships; Traffic Signals; Trams & Tramways
Travers, W.T.L.: 19,98-9,166,193
Travis, R.C.: 172,211
Treaties: see ANZUS; Samoa, Western; SEATO; Treaty of Waitangi
Treaty of Waitangi: 44-51,166
Tregear, Edward: 78,221
Trent: see Bunbury, Major T.
Trent, Squadron-Leader L.H.: 233
Trentham: 214,218
Trial: 17
Trials: see Bayley; Bryce & Rusden; Burgess, Sullivan, Kelly, & Levy Gang; Deans, Minnie; Kyeburn; McArthur Companies; Maketu; Wakefield, E.G.
Triennial Parliament Act: 164
Trigg, Flying-Officer L.A.: 234
Tripp, C.G.: 20,101,186
Triumph: 171
Trolley Buses: see Trams & Tramways
Trollope, Anthony: 151
Trost: 65
Trotting: 247
Trout Fishing: see Acclimatisation; Manawatu River; Taupo, Lake
Tu Atu: 222
Tua Marina: 68; see also Wairau Valley
Tuahine Point: 176
Tuapeka: 112-3; see also Gold in the South Island
Tuatapere: 207
Tuauau: 37
Tuckett, Frederick: 56,58,59,69,71-2,80
Tuhawaiki, Hone: 43,45,50,72
Tunnels: see Electricity; Home Tunnel; Railways; Roads
Turakina: 229
Turanga or Turanganui: see Gisborne
Turkey: 215
Turnagain, Cape: 3-4
Turnbull, Alexander H.: 142,211,213-4,254
Turner, Rev Nathaniel: 6,23,35,40,129
Turner, Samuel: 196,212,219
Turton, Rev H.H.: 49,100,177
Turua: 31
Turuturu-mokai Redoubt: 141
Tutanekai: 191; see also *Hinemoa*
Twain, Mark: 185
Twizel

Ua Haumene, Te (or Horopapera): 135
Ulm, Flight-Lieut, Charles H.: 218,222-3
Undine: 84,87-8,90-1
Unemployment:164,172,181,184,221
Union Bank of Australia: 47,83
Union Steamship Company of New Zealand: 156,171, 205
Unions, Deregistration of: 227
Unions, Industrial: see Federation of Labour; Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Industrial Conciliation & Arbitration; Industrial Unity Conference; Parliament
United Nations: 235-6,245
United Tribes of New Zealand: see Busby, James
Universities: 144-5,147,149,161,170,186,216-7, 250-1,253
Upham, Captain C.H.: 200,230-2
Upper Hutt: 244; see also Hutt Valley
Urania: 24-5
Urenui: 242
Urewera: 146,184,198,208,243,250

Ursula: 68
Ururoa: 28

Vaile, E.E.: 143,244
Valpy, W.H.: 86,94
Van der Velden, Petrus: 37,205
Van Leeuven, John: 251
Vancouver, Captain George: 5
Vavasour, William: 64,67
Velocity: 75
Ventnor: 192
Venus: 11
Venus (brig): 13
Vertelli, M: 139
Viard, Bishop J.P.: 41,58,77,85,109,151
Victoria: 65,68,73-5
Victoria Cross: 136
Victoria Cross Winners: see Andrew; Bassett; Brown; Cooke; Crichton; Down; Elliott; Forsyth; Freyberg; Frickleton; Grant; Hardham; Heaphy; Hinton; Hulme; Judson; Laurent;MacKenna; McNeill; Manley; Mitchell; Murray; Ngarimu; Nicholas; Odgers; Pickard; Rhodes-Moorhouse; Sanders; Shaw; Shout; Smith; Stagpoole; Storkey; Temple; Travis; Trent; Trigg; Upham; Ward; Weathers
Victoria League: 201
Victoria, Queen: 53-4,86,94,124,145,186-8
Victory: 85,123
Villefeix, Father: 4
Visscher, F.Jacobszoon: 1
Vitelli, Madame: 115
Viticulture: 18
Vogel, Sir Julius: 33,114,147,152-3,155,158,188
Volage: 25
Volcanic Eruptions: see Kermadec Islands; Tarawera Eruption; Tongariro, Mt.; White Island
Volkner, Rev C.S.: 109,130,160
Volunteers: see Parihaka; Wars
Von Haast, Sir Julius: see Haast, Sir Julius von
Von Luckner, Count Felix: 210-1
Von Tempsky, Major G.F.: 123,125-6,133,141
Vostok: 20
Voting & Voters: 164,180,183,185,257
Vulcan: 159

Waddel, Captain W.R.: 121,177
Waddell, Rev Dr Rutherford: 163,179,221
Wade, Luke: 23,27; see also Hobbs, Rev John
Waerenga-a-hika: 114,134
Wahanui or Huatare, Reihana Te: 167,173,186
Waharoa: 35-6
Waharoa, Wiremu Tamihana Tarapipipi Te: 41,86, 103,111-2,117,121,131,136-7
Wahawaha, Major Ropata: see Ropata, Major
Wahine: 216,224,234,241
Wahine (II): 254,256
Waianiwa Falls: 17
Waiapu Diocese: 14,201; see also Mangatuke; Williams, Bishop William
Waiapu River: 132
Waiari: 125
Waiau: 21
Waiharakeke: 34
Waiheke Island: 91
Waihi: 20,192-3,196,204
Waihi (Taranaki): 141
Waihi Estuary: 126-7
Waihi Village: 179, 201; see also Taupo, Lake
Waiho River: 82
Waihola, Lake: 134
Waihopai: 89
Waihou River: 165
Waikaka: 144; see also Gore
Waikakahi Estate: 187-8
Waikanae: 42-3,63-4,69-70,238
Waikare: 201
Waikareiti, Lake: 161
Waikaremoana, Lake: 60,66,147
Waikato (chief): 19-21
Waikato (chief): 51
Waikato District: 22,30,32-3,47,54-5,77,103,114, 122,129,151,153,181,197-8; see also War in the Waikato; Waikato River; Hamilton; and various towns
Waikato River: 32,126,128,219,245-6; see also Hamilton; War in the Waikato
Waikouaiti: 47,49,54-7,68-72,115
Waima: 40,187
Waimakariri River: 111
Waimana River: 133
Waimangu Geyser: 194,209
Waimate: 98-9,105,108,156-7,160,164
Waimate North: 29,32,35,42,45,63,66-7,71,73,76
Waimate Pa: see Opunake
Waimea Plain: 65
Waimea Plains Railway Company: 165,175
Waingaro: 144
Waingongoro River: 130-1,133,137
Waiomu: 34
Waipaoa River: 157
Waipapa Point: 167,171
Waipawa: 92,108
Waipawa River: 65
Waipori: 114
Waipounamu Purchase: 96
Waipu: 92,97,101-3,105
Waipukurau: 90,92,158,204
Wairakei: 246
Wairarapa: 67,71,108,204,232,234; see also Hadfield; Kettle; Masters; Stokes; Masterton and other towns
Wairarapa: 155
Wairarapa: 184
Wairarapa Small Farms Association: 95
Wairau River & Valley: 30,65,67-70,75,81,84,93, 96,107
Waireka: 109-110
Wairoa: 73-4,76-7,220,227
Wairoa Ranges: 124
Wairoa South: see Clevedon
Wairuna: 210
Waitahuna: 113-4
Waitakere Ranges: 227
Waitaki (and River): 98,125,158,170,191,223,237, 248
Waitangi: 18,34,45,221,244,251
Waitara: 44,52,74,107-8,110-1,119-120,143,157
Waite, Reuben: 128
Waitekauri: 159
Waitemata Harbour: 20-1,27,33,46,48,51,53,64,124, 128,134,149,163,247; see also Auckland; Auckland Harbour Bridge; Browns Island; Capital; Panmure; Tamaki Isthmus
Waiterere Beach: 162
Waitoa, Rota: 96,108,136
Waitohi: 193
Waitohi: see Picton
Waitomo: 156,177
Waitotara River: 130,134
Waituna: 217
Waiwera: 188
Wakamarina: 126-7
Wakatipu, Lake: 114-7,142,163-4,204,257
Wakefield, Captain Arthur: 7,58-9,65,67-8
Wakefield, Daniel: 85,104
Wakefield, E.G.: 10,18,25,27-8,36-7,47,53,83,95-6, 115

Wakefield, Edward Jerningham: 20,42,47-9,92,98, 163
Wakefield, Colonel William: 40-4,46,50-2,56,71, 78,81,85
Walks, Famous: 222,249
Wall, Professor Arnold: 145,254
Wallaby: 154
Wallace: 155
Wallace County: 102
Wallace, James: 166
Wallace, W. (Billy): 162
Wallis, Rev James: 33-4,36,184
Walsh, Fintan Patrick (Tuohy): 185,251
Walsh, Leo & Vivian: 203,207,209,213,216
Wanaka, Lake & District: 111,114,166,229
Wanganella: 236
Wanganui: 29,43,47,49,51,55,58,63,65-9,71,73-5, 78-84,86-7,94,101-2,104-5,116,124,130,134-5, 141-3,145-6,148,150-1,156,159,161,165,171,174-5,181,186,194,200,207,213,216,224,226,239,243, 248,250,257; see also Kai Iwi; Moutoa Island; War at Wanganui; Whanganui River
Wanganui Chronicle: 101
Wanganui Herald: 138
Wanganui Record: 124
Wanganui River: see Whanganui River
Wars: see also Maori Tribal Wars; Te Kooti
War in the North: 72-7; see also Russell
Wat at Wellington: 75,78-9,82; see also Porirua; Rangiatea, Te; Rauparaha, Te
War at Wanganui: 80-4
War in Taranaki - First Campaign: 100,108-112
War in the Waikato: 113-4,116-127,131
War in Taranaki - Second Campaign: 119-121,123, 125-6; note that this campaign was succeeded by the upsurge of Hauhau fanaticism which here follows the East Coast campaign
War - the East Coast Campaign: 125-9
War - Hauhau Conflicts: 126-139,141-4,147,149
War - Urewera Campaign against Te Kooti: see Kooti, Te
War - South African:188-192
War - World War I: 206-213
War - World War II: 226-235,244
War - Korean: 239-240,242
War Cry: 170
Warbrick, Alfred: 194
Ward, Sgt-Pilot J.A.: 230-1
Ward, Sir Joseph G.: 101,197,199-200,219-220
Warea: 132
Warkworth: 138
Warre, Colonel: 120,128,132,137
Warspite,HMS: 25
Waterfront Workers: 239-241
Waterhouse, G.M.: 24,152,197
Waterhouse, Rev John: 40
Waterloo:28
Water Races: 160
Waterside Workers: see Waterfront Workers
Watkin, Rev James: 12,49,55,70-2,175
Watts Rule, J.C.: 90,156
Weatherfield: 177
Weathers, Temp-Cpl L.C.: 211
Weaving: 74,141,150,174
Webb, Sir T.Clifton: 178,250
Webb, William: 198
Webster, John: 56,204
Weekly News: 69
Weeks, John: 177,254
Weir, Sir Stephen C.E.: 195,257
Weir, Major-General W.N.McD.: 182,249
Weka Pass: 220
Weld, Sir Frederick A.: 23,71,82,90,99,129,181
Welfare State: see Health Services; Hospitals; Welfare State contd.: Meals on Wheels; Old Age Pensions; Social Security; Superannuation, Universal
Weller Brothers: see Timaru
Wellington: 40,44,46,48-64,66-71,73-9,81,85-6,88-9,90-3,95-7,99,101-2,104,107,109,114,116-7,126, 128-132,134-8,140-1,144-8,154,160,162-3,165-7, 170,173-4,176,180-2,186-191,193-200,202-7,209-211,213-5,217-234,236-244,246-7,249-254,256; see also Hutt Valley; New Zealand Company; Pauatahanui; Petone; Plimmerton; Porirua; Port Nicholson; Wellington Province
Wellington: 26
Wellington & Manawatu Railway Company: 165-8,174-6,200
Wellington Harbour: see Port Nicholson; Wellington
Wellington Head: 224
Wellington Province: 94-7,106,149,186; see also *Aurora*; Hutt Valley; Provinces; Wellington
Wellington Savings Bank: 252
Welshmans Creek: 137
Wentworth, W.C.: 45; see also Jones, John; Land Transactions
Wereroa Pa: 129,132
Wesleyan Missions & Missionaries: Aldred; Auckland; Buddle; Buller; Bumby; Creed; Hobbs; Hokianga; Ironside; Kaeo; Lawry; Leigh; Mangungu; Rangi; Smales; Stack; Turner; Turton; Wade; Wallis; Waterhouse; Watkin; Wesleydale; Whangaroa; White; Whiteley
Wesleydale: 23,25-6; see also Hika, Hongi; Leigh, Rev Samuel
West Coast: 1,7,103,107,109,115-7,119-120,122-3, 125,128,130-3,135,140,169,249,256; see also Aviation; Brunner, Thomas; Cook, James; Gold in the South Island; Haast, Julius von; Hector, James; Hokitika; Sale, G.S.; Tasman, Abel; Westland
West Coast Times: 131
West Whanganui Inlet: 87
Westland: 134,141,153-4,154,159,174,236,248-9; see also West Coast; and individual towns
Westmeath: 170
Westminster: 47,67
Westmoreland: 21
Westport:114,121,137,151-3,157-8,176,227,246
Westrupp, Major George: 141
Whakamarama: see Tauranga
Whakarau, Te: 80-1
Whakatane: 28,143,154,206,210,215,218
Whakatauputu: 31
Whakawhitira: 32
Whalers & Whaling Vessels:see Barrett; *Bee*; Bluff; *Boyd*; *Chance*; Chase; *Erie*; *Greenwich*; Hempleman; Howell; Jacobs River; Jones; Kaikoura; King, Governor; Langlois; *Mercury*; Otago Harbour; Peraki; Port Fitzroy; Preservation Inlet; Rhodes; *Sarah and Elizabeth*; *Scorpion*; Te Awaiti; Timaru; Waikokopu; Whangaroa; *William and Mary*
Whangaehu River: 111,211,242
Whangamarino: 123
Whangamomona: 206
Whanganui River: 43,81-3,130,133,141,150,166,181, 186,200,215,222,256,257; see also Harbour Boards; Moutoa Island; Pipiriki; Wanganui
Whangarei: 21,23,27,48,65,75,185,217,220,228,145, 251-3
Whangaroa: 14,16,20-1,23-5,78; see also Wesleydale
Whareongaonga: 141
Wharepouri, Te: 42,65
Whararehi, Te: 33

Whareunga Bay: see Grass Cove
Whatino: 132
Whenuapai: 243,254
Wherowhero, Tawhiao Potatau, Te (Matutaera): 109, 116,118,154,167-8,172,184
Wherowhero, Potatau Te: 30,81,103,105,112
Wherowhero, Mahuta Tawhiao Potatau Te: 184,187, 189-190,193,204
Wherowhero, Te Rata Mahuta Tawhiao Potatau Te: 204,222
Wherowhero, Koroki Mahuta Te: 222
Whitaker, Sir Frederick: 15,75,100-1,123,133,169, 181
Whitby: 56,58-9
Whitcombe, J.H.: 120
White Island: 3,206
White, John: 25,181
White Swan: 116
White, Rev William: 22-3,28,32-3,35
White Cliffs: 143
Whitehead: 62
Whiteley, Rev John: 13,31,34,62,73,143,186,250
Whiti, Te: 164-8,170,175,210; see also Parihaka
Whiti, Te: 33
Whitmore, Major-General Sir G.S.: 28,121,139, 141-4,176,193
Wiata, Inia Te: 207
Wigley, Sir H.R.: 244
Wigley, Rodolph L.: 216
Wigram, Sir Henry F.: 193,205,209,215,223
Wild, Sir Richard: 255
Wilder, George: 250-2
Wilding, Captain F.A.: 171,207
Wilkes, Lieut. Charles: 47
Wilkes, Captain Thomas: 214
Wilkinson, Iris G. (Robin Hyde): 196,227
Will Watch: 56,58-9
William and Mary: 9; see also Flax
William Bryan: 54,56
William Miles: 117
William the Fourth: see Steine, Captain W.
Williams, Harold W.: 158,218
Williams, Archdeacon Henry: 9,23-7,29-37,42-4, 46,48,50,65,67,73,79,88-9,91,95,98,138,153, 157
Williams, John: 130
Williams, Peter: 31
Williams, Samuel: 22,80,97,197
Williams, Bishop William: 11,25,31-3,39,46,89, 91,107-8,130,161
Williams, Yvette: 219,241,243
Williamson, John: 17,76,102-3,153,156
Wills, A.: see Kettle, C.H.
Wilson, Sir James G.: 88,219
Wilson, Sir John Cracroft: 13,96,166
Wiltshire: 215
Winiata, Maharaia: 204,248
Winton: 123-4,127,147-8,156,160,184
Wohlers, Rev J.F.H.: 15,65,68,71-2,173
Women: 183; see also Ata-i-rangikaahu, Te; Atkinson; Barker; Barnicoat; Basham; Batten; Begg; Bennett; Bowls; Buckingham; Buckman; Business & Professional Women's Clubs; Country Girls' Clubs; Country Women's Institutes; Dalrymple; Dean; du Faur; Duggan; Electoral Act; Godley; Gordon; Guard; Hall; Hanan; Hodgkins; Howard; Industrial Agreements & Disputes; Jenkins; Julius; Jurywomen; Kelsey; King; League of Mothers; McCombs; Mackay; Mackay; Maclean; Mander; Mansfield; Maori Women's Welfare League; Mountaineering; Milford Track; Nathan; National Council of Women; Neill; Parliament; Pioneer Club; Ringa; Sheppard; Sievwright; Paterson; Table Tennis; Taylor; Townswomen's Guilds; Universities;
Women contd.: University Women, Federation of; Votes & Voters; Walks, Famous; Wilkinson; Williams; Women's Franchise; Wright
Women's Franchise: 183
Wonga Wonga: 104,106
Wood, Cecil: 189,191
Wood, C.W.: 162,237
Wood, Professor F.L.W.: 194
Wood, William: 145,172
Wool: 33,100,129,150,155,174,214; see also Weaving
Woon, Rev William: 33,35,82,105
Workers Dwellings Act: 196
Working Men's Associaition 55
Works, Ministry of: see Public Works
Worsley, Frank: see *Sparrow*,HMS
Worth, Captain: 26
Worthington, A.B.: 186
Wrestling: 220
Wright, John: 28
Wright, Wynona (Noni) Hope: 205
Writers: see Alpers; Andersen; Angas; Aubert; Barker; Barraud; Barry; Bathgate; Baughan; Beaglehole; Best; Bidwill; Bracken; Brees; Brett; Brown; Buck; Buick; Buller; Butler; Cockayne; Colenso; Cotton; Cowan; Cruise; Dalrymple; Dieffenbach; Don; Duff; Duggan; Fairburn; Farjeon; Fergusson; Firth; Gillies; Gisborne; Godley; Gordon; Gorst; Grace; Grey; Gudgeon; Guthrie-Smith; Hamilton; Hargest; Hillary; Hocken; Hodge; Hume; Hyde (Wilkinson); Johnston; Kain; Kirk; Lee; Mackay; McKillop; Maclean; McNab; Mander; Maning; Mannering; Mansfield; Maunsell; Mellor; Mulgan; Nepia; Ngata; Nicholas; Partridge; Polack; Porter; Potts; Powles; Preshaw; Reed; Reeves; Reischek; Robley; Ross; Pyke; Sargeson; Satchell; Savage; Scanlan; Scholefield; Shortland; Smith; Snell; Stack; Swainson; Travers; Tregear; Turner; Vaile; Waddell; Wakefield; Wall; White; Wigley; Wilkinson; Williams; Yate; Note: The names listed are those who have published a book or books, but in many cases they are noted for their accomplishments in other fields, and in some cases have not actually written a book, but have contributed to it in a major fashion
Wynyard, Lieut-Governor R.H.: 91,95-6,98,125; see also Auckland; Wellington

Yachting: 64,103,105,125,240,256
Yate, Rev William: 28-30,32-3
York, Duke & Duchess of: 191; 218; see also Elizabeth the Queen Mother
"Yorkey" 119
Young Maori Party: 193
Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA): 174
Young Nick's Head: 3
Young Women's Christian Association (YWCA): 174

Zebra,HMS: 30
Zedlitz, G.W.E.E. von: 148,238
Zeehaen: 1
Zelee: 46-8
Zuleika: 186
Zurbriggen: 184

ok

ype
ell-
the
ose
to
ro-
by
ese
. A
to
are
and

ose
able

wal

ting
Pitt-
urch
Zea-
the
ated
and
mes
for

fred
and
his
nti-
lker
am-
try.

d to
and
in-
ired

eed Trust

Hymn Book

ful large-type
undred well-
issued by the
lly for those
, but wish to
oadcast pro-
abetically by
st line, these
any uses. A
pplication to
ial terms are
Homes and

pe for those
opy available
l Trust.

nd Renewal

s interesting
n G.A. Pitt-
the Church
d New Zea-
hasis on the
appreciated
ations, and
nd at times
xpressed for

Sir Alfred
ew Zealand
d book his
des an inti-
and walker
and a fam-
e country.

n Std 4 to
arents and
books in-
s required

Publications of the Reed Trust

The New Zealand Radio Hymn Book

Many editions of this useful large-type collection of three hundred well-known hymns have been issued by the Trust. Designed especially for those unable to attend church, but wish to follow hymns in broadcast programmes, arranged alphabetically by the first word of the first line, these hymnbooks have had many uses. A free copy is available on application to the Reed Trust, and special terms are available to Old People's Homes and Hospitals.

Heaven's Morning Breaks

A book of comfort and hope for those who are bereaved. A free copy available on application to the Reed Trust.

Relevance, Relationship, and Renewal

by G.A. PITTMAN. In this interesting little book, the late Canon G.A. Pittman traces the history of the Church in the United Kingdom and New Zealand, with particular emphasis on the Anglican Church. It will be appreciated by readers of all denominations, and especially the challenging and at times unconventional thoughts expressed for the future of the faith.

Young Kauri

A biography of the late Sir Alfred Reed, known throughout New Zealand as "A.H.". In this illustrated book his nephew, A.W. Reed, provides an intimate picture of the author and walker who was a great crusader, and a familiar figure throughout the country.

Good Citizenship Series

Four books for pupils from Std 4 to Form II and a manual for parents and teachers. These fascinating books inculcate habits and attitudes required of the citizens of tomorrow.

THE GUMDIGGERS

by

A.H. REED

In this unique book the late Sir Alfred Reed tells the romantic story of kauri gum – the fossil product of vast kauri forests that flourished thousands of years ago and vanished without a trace. The gumfields by which they were succeeded have themselves disappeared giving place to prosperous dairy farms and laden orchards.

The story is told of the Golden Age of the gumfields, when a hardy race of men, in the sweat of their brow, dug from the ground hundreds of thousands of tonnes of long-buried gum (resin) to the value of fifty million dollars, and in large measure laid the foundation of the city of Auckland.

On the extensive scrub-covered hills and valleys of North Auckland, men of many nations, creeds, and classes were found sometimes congregated in camps, sometimes solitary, free, and independent, calling no man their master. Setting out in the morning with spade and pikau, boiling the billy at midday, they returned at evening to tent or whare, loaded with the day's takings, small or large, according to the luck of the day.

This book contains the story of kauri gum, of the gumfields, of the gumdiggers, of their manner of life, of what became of the gum they dug, of the rise and fall of the industry.

ISBN 0 589 01195 2

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY A.W. REED

TWO HUNDRED YEARS OF NEW ZEALAND HISTORY

A.W. REED

THE ALFRED & ISABEL & MARIAN REED TRUST

REED TRUST PUBLICATION